



Boston University  
College of Liberal Arts  
Library

THE GIFT OF *U.S. Supt. of Documents*

.....19

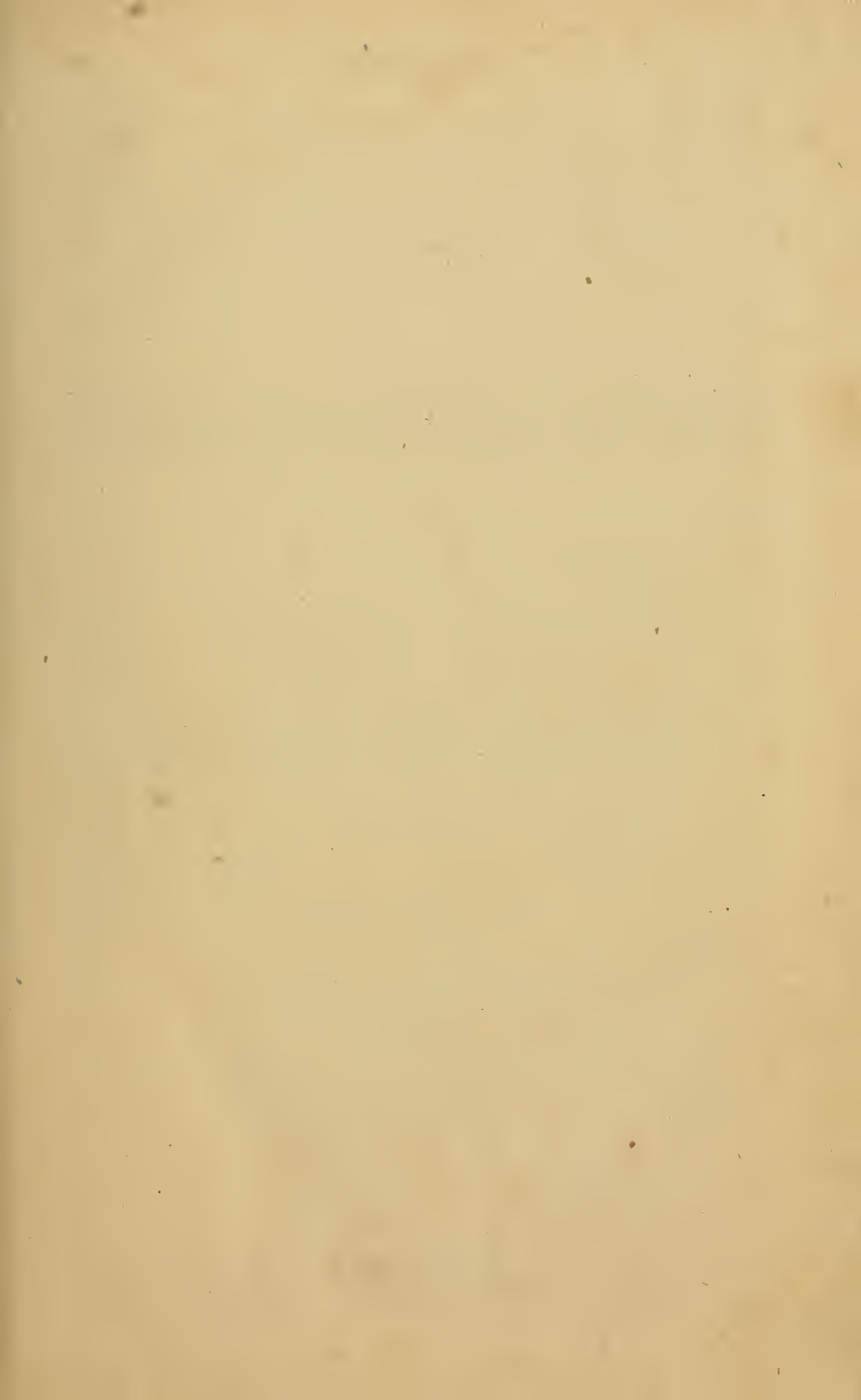
No.

*upstairs*  
*970.1*  
*Un 3 in*  
*1956*

35









REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

ACCOMPANYING

THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR,

FOR THE YEAR 1856.

BOSTON UNIVERSITY  
COLLEGE OF LIBERAL ARTS  
LIBRARY

---

WASHINGTON:

A. O. P. NICHOLSON, PRINTER  
1857.

From  
U.S. Supt. of Documents

20028

E  
93  
471  
1856

## REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

---

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, November 22, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your consideration, the usual annual report from this office, and for minute details of the operations of the service, with the condition of the Indian tribes, refer you to the various accompanying reports and other papers.

The improvement in the condition of the New York Indians, though gradual, is very perceptible. The farms, buildings, crops and stock, and the substantial comforts surrounding the homes of many of the Oneidas, Onondagas, Tuscaroras, and the Tonawanda, Cattaraugus and Alleghany Senecas, evidence in them, a uniform advancement. The reliance of the Alleghany Senecas upon their timber and lumber, has not made it necessary for them to turn their attention wholly to agriculture; and while this resource has furnished them temporary aid, the timber and lumber trade in which they are engaged may be regarded as a hindrance to their permanent improvement.

Churches and religious influences, and schools, are well sustained among these Indians, and all seem to be impressed with a desire to educate their children. The State of New York, and the American Board of Missions, continue to make liberal appropriations for education among them. The Thomas Asylum, on the Cattaraugus reservation, is completed, and is now rapidly filling with orphan and destitute children. The Indians on this last reservation have had the kind offices and aid of the Society of Friends, and the patronage of the department has been extended to them.

The Ottowas and Chippewas, and the Chippewas of Saginaw and Swan creek and Black river, all within the State of Michigan, continue gradually to increase in numbers as well as to advance in the arts of peace; and under the liberal provisions of the treaties of 1855, by which every family is to receive a homestead from the public domain, and the friendly feelings manifested towards them by the people of the State, present indications would seem to justify the hope that they will attain a much higher state of civilization, and possess more of the comforts of life, than they have heretofore done. They are beginning to locate on the lands assigned them, and apparently highly appreciate the separate homes to which they are entitled.

The Chippewas of Lake Superior, who inhabit reservations in the northern peninsula of Michigan, the northern part of Wisconsin and that portion of Minnesota between the St. Louis river and the British line, have been furnished with a liberal supply of farming implements, carpenters' tools, household furniture, and cooking utensils; and every

Indian having a house and residing in it, has been supplied with a good cooking stove and the usual cooking utensils, a table, bureau, chairs, bedstead, looking-glass, and many smaller articles for household use. The effect of this policy is quite perceptible and salutary, and has stimulated many to erect and provide for erecting new houses at Bad river and several other places. Certificates have been issued to all the half-breeds who, by the provisions of the recent treaty, are entitled to land, which, if respected at the land offices, will serve to secure to each of them the quantity to which they are entitled, and which they may designate from any of the public domain not otherwise appropriated.

In addition to those among the Indians of Michigan proper, schools are now maintained at L'Anse, Bad river, Lapointe, and Grand Portage, all among the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

The extended area of country embraced within the Michigan agency renders it impossible for the agent to devote as much time to the Indians under his charge as is absolutely necessary. There is ample business for two agents, and with two faithful men to aid them in making most available the liberal provisions of the recent treaties, much for their good may be accomplished. They are prepared to take advice and receive instruction.

The jurisdiction of the northern superintendency has been extended over the Indians of Minnesota, the Oneida, Stockbridge and Menomonee tribes in Wisconsin still remaining within its limits.

The condition of the Oneidas of Wisconsin has changed but little since last year; and no event of importance has occurred among them, except the murder of one of the chiefs, by a member of the tribe. This event has produced much excitement, and has caused apprehensions of serious disturbances. The murder was committed under the influence of intoxicating liquor.

Under the operations of the treaty of February 15, 1856, between the Stockbridge and Munsee Indians and the government, it is to be expected that the Stockbridge difficulties, which for a number of years past have been a source of trouble and vexation, will soon be terminated. An arrangement has been made, by which a tract of land on the west end of the Menomonee reservation has been selected for a permanent home for the Stockbridges and Munsees. Some of these Indians have already commenced to build themselves houses at their new location, and measures have been taken to insure the final removal of all of them, as soon as this can be prudently and properly effected. It is to be hoped that any factious opposition which may manifest itself among a few of these Indians, may meet with no encouragement, either in Wisconsin or elsewhere. The necessity of the case, and the interests of the Indians, require that they should remove from their present location at Stockbridge without delay.

The advancement of the Menomonees is constant and steady. Although obstacles have been thrown in the way of these Indians, and the vicious and unscrupulous have endeavored to thwart all the efforts made for their improvement, and the grasping avarice of unprincipled white men in seeking to obtain their property, in defiance of justice and right, has rendered them somewhat restless and uneasy; yet,



notwithstanding all this, their progress is very gratifying, and the results already attained leave no doubt but the Menomonee Indians, in a very few years, will completely and perfectly adopt habits of industry and civilization. Indian laborers have been exclusively employed to do the work of the tribe. The agent, farmer, miller, teacher, and one blacksmith, are the only white persons located at the agency and employed on the reservation. All the work in the fields, as well as in the shops, is done by Indian hands. A number of the young Menomonees have become expert carpenters, providing not only the general carpenter shop with hands, but the different bands have carpenters among them, who are erecting houses for the various families, to facilitate which, the council has requested that a set of carpenter's tools be furnished to each band.

In the southern part of Minnesota Territory, the Winnebagoes have assigned to them, under the treaty of February, 1855, an excellent tract of land for a permanent home, and laudable efforts are now being made to correct the vicious habits of these Indians. Extensive improvements have been made for them at their new location. White labor has heretofore been mainly relied on, but hereafter it is expected that the Indians themselves will be more extensively employed in performing the work which will be required to be done. It is designed next season to enlarge and extend the improvements upon the Winnebago reservation. At a late council of the tribe, a code of law was adopted for the protection of their persons and property, and for the punishment of crimes.

Various causes have combined to prevent the Medawakantoan, Wahpahkoota, Sissetoan, and Wapatoan Sioux, from deriving heretofore much substantial benefit from the very liberal provisions of the treaties of July and August, 1851. Until after the reservations were permanently assured to the Indians in 1854, it would have been highly improper to have made expenditures for permanent improvements; and, since then, the affairs of the agency have not been free from confusion in all its operations. Under the direction of their new agent, efficient steps will, it is expected, be taken without delay, to advance the interests of these Indians, and to make the various improvements for which the treaties provide. Heretofore large sums of money have been paid to and expended for these Sioux, but they have been indolent, extravagant, and intemperate, and have wasted their means without improving, or seeming to desire to improve, their condition. It is to be feared that bad counsels have controlled them, and their constant war with the Chippewas has also had a sad effect upon them. All the power of the department will be exerted to require these Sioux to cease their roving, wandering habits, and to settle down upon their reservations.

With regard to the Chippewas of the Mississippi, and the Pillager and Lake Winnibigoshish bands, it may be remarked that their wars with the Sioux, and the use of ardent spirits, have done much to retard their progress. The agricultural and other labor connected with the reservations at Winnibigoshish, Cass, and Leech lakes, has been confided to the direction and management of Messrs. Breck and Bardwell, the missionaries in charge, who are making as good progress as

could be expected. They are inducing many to labor and permanently settle themselves, and from the good results already obtained, and the better influences and more favorable circumstances with which they are surrounded, a rapid improvement may be expected. For the first time, several of the Mississippi bands planted and worked their own fields, and would, no doubt, have been amply compensated in the yield of their crops, but for a very destructive visitation of the grasshopper, which appeared in that region in July, and destroyed all their prospects.

It is hoped that some arrangement may be made by which the deadly strife between the Sioux and Chippewa Indians may cease. The conviction and execution, under our criminal laws, of all Indians guilty of the murder of Indians, would, it is believed, put a stop to the war parties of the Sioux and Chippewa, as well as other Indian tribes; but there has been no fund provided by which such prosecutions can be commenced and carried on. It would, in my opinion, be an act of humanity, if such a fund was placed at the disposal of the department,—as the prosecution, conviction, and execution of a few Indians would, no doubt, have a most salutary influence.

With the Red Lake and a few other scattered bands of Indians, next to the British possessions, and in the valley of the Red river of the north, we have no treaty arrangements. They are said to be very poor, and if it be not thought advisable to extinguish their claims to lands occupied by them, it is believed that it would be a humane act to give them some aid in the way of a gratuity. A few seeds and agricultural implements would be of great service to them, and would serve to instil in them a grateful sense of the liberality of the government.

The matter of disposing, according to the law of Congress of July 17, 1854, of the interests of the half-breed Sioux, in the Lake Pepin reserve, set apart for them by the treaty of July 15, 1830, it is confidently expected will now soon be brought to a final decision and determination. The subject has been one of some difficulty and intricacy, but the final report of the commissioners has just been received, and steps will be taken at once to cause the scrip to issue to the parties entitled thereto. It is proper to observe, that the law provides that no transfer or conveyance of any of the scrip shall be valid, and all assignments thereof will therefore be disregarded.

The central superintendency embraces within its limits all that vast country bounded on the north by the forty-ninth parallel of latitude, on the west by the Rocky mountains, on the south by the Arkansas river and the country of the Osages, and on the east by the Missouri State line and the Missouri river, to near the mouth of the Big Sioux river, and thence in a northerly direction to the British line. Of the Indian tribes, and the operations of the service for the past year within this superintendency, it may be remarked that—

The Blackfeet, Flatheads, Nez Percés and the other tribes parties to the treaty of the Judith, residing on or near the headwaters of the Missouri river, have, since the negotiation of that treaty in October, 1855, remained at peace, and refused all participation in the hostilities of the tribes of Oregon and Washington Territories. The



common hunting ground provided by the treaty has produced beneficial results, and the conflicts of war and rapine have given place among them to the exchange of horses, peltry, and other articles of barbarous commerce. The Blackfeet, although absolutely barbarous, are said to be intelligent and tractable, and ample provision is made by the treaty for their instruction in the arts of civilized life.

Hitherto difficulties have attended the delivery of the annuity goods to the Crows, who inhabit the country bordering on the Powder, Big Horn, and Yellow Stone rivers. They are warlike, possess large bands of horses, and depend upon the chase for the means of subsistence. Under instructions from the superintendent, the agent will meet them at their hunting grounds, and consult with them as to the future place at which their annuities shall be delivered.

The Assinaboines speak a Sioux dialect, and inhabit a country on the north side of the Missouri river, opposite the mouth of the Yellow Stone. They are expert hunters, subsist by the chase, possess few horses, and use the Esquimaux dogs as beasts of burden.

The Gros Ventres, of the Missouri, reside on the north side of that river, below the mouth of the Yellow Stone. They speak the Crow dialect. On the south side of the Missouri, and a few miles below the Gros Ventres, the villages of the Mandans and Arickarees are situate. These three small tribes cultivate more corn, beans, and other vegetables, than are requisite for their subsistence. In the warm season they inhabit dirt lodges; but as soon as their crops are gathered and "cached," they betake themselves to their skin lodges in the timber, preparatory to hunting and preparing their buffalo robes and meats. The Mandans speak a language dissimilar to their neighbors, and are represented as intelligent and quite dignified. The Arickarees speak the Pawnee language. These three tribes construct their own boats, which consist of buffalo skins drawn over a circular frame-work of willow. They expose or bury their dead on scaffolds. The superintendent is of opinion, in which I concur, that a separate agency should be established for the Crows, Assinaboines, Gros Ventres, Mandans, and Arickarees.

The country on the north side of the Missouri river, from the region of the Gros Ventres to the mouth of the Big Sioux river, is claimed by the Yanctonees and the Yancton bands of Sioux. In consequence of the hostilities that exist between the Yanctonees and the half-breeds of Pembina, it is suggested that a well-defined line should be established between them. Both the Yanctonees and Yanctons cultivate the soil to some extent, but the former rely chiefly on the hunt for support.

On the south side of the Missouri, the Unc Papas, San Arcs, Two Kettles, and Blackfeet Sioux reside; and the Brulé, Minnecongue, and Ogalallah bands of Sioux occasionally penetrate that region from the country adjacent to the Platte. All these bands are insolent and audacious, and depend upon the chase for subsistence.

Agent Twiss has resumed the duties of his agency; and the annuity goods for the Sioux, Arrapahoes, and Cheyennes, had arrived at Fort Laramie. You are referred to his reports for information in relation to several horrible massacres that have occurred in that re-

gion, and the causes of them, with the action of the agent in the premises. With reference to depredations, I have only to repeat the remarks made in a former report, and to suggest that it would be much better and safer if the law was regarded as the rule of action in all such cases.

The Poncas inhabit the country adjacent to the valley of the l'Eau qui Court. They plant corn. The whites are beginning to settle the country which these Indians claim.

The Pawnees, who were formerly compelled by their hostilities with the Sioux to leave their own country north of the Platte and seek a home south of that river, have now been compelled to abandon the latter. The whites are now encroaching upon them north of that stream; and while these Indians also cultivate land to a limited extent, yet they and the Poncas, from the uncertainty of reaping the fruit of their labors, seem to be depressed, and many have given themselves up to indolence and vice. They infest the highways, are insolent to travellers, and seek to procure a livelihood by begging and stealing. It is exceedingly important that arrangements, heretofore suggested with respect to these bands, be consummated without delay, which will settle them down on fixed and permanent homes, and thus promote their comfort and relieve the settlers and emigrants from their annoyance.

In speaking of the face of the country, streams, &c., in the upper portion of the central superintendency, the superintendent remarks, that "the Missouri river is navigable, for boats drawing thirty-four inches, from a point twenty-five miles below its falls to its mouth—a distance of more than twenty-nine hundred miles. Thirty-five miles below the Judith begins the first of three inconsiderable rapids, none of which present any important obstacle to navigation. When the character of the navigation of this river becomes more generally known, it will be the thoroughfare to Utah, Oregon, and Washington Territories. In ascending this river beyond Fort Benton, the first fall is eighty-nine feet in perpendicular height. The upper fall, seven miles beyond this, is thirty-five feet in height; the intermediate space presents minor falls, and a succession of rapids. Above the falls there is uninterrupted navigation for small boats for three hundred miles, in a southerly direction." He also states that the Yellow Stone is navigable for small boats a distance of six hundred miles from its mouth.

The Omahas are represented as improving in their condition. They are contented, and have ample provisions for the approaching winter. Their reservation is highly spoken of by their agent; and when the necessary government and mission buildings, now in course of construction, are finished, and all the other improvements contemplated are made upon it, the home of the Omahas, at the Blackbird Hills, will be a very desirable one. A good crop of corn, potatoes, and pumpkins was produced on their reserve; and, in addition thereto, the Indians have had a very successful hunt.

Some prairie land has been broken and planted for the Ottoes and Missourias, at their new reserve on the Big Blue; but their interests have suffered for the want of an agent to attend to them. It is to be

hoped that they will soon have the advice and assistance of the agent who has been appointed to reside among them, and that their condition and prospects may be improved thereby. Their educational interests have been confided to the Presbyterian board, who are now erecting the necessary school and other buildings.

Measures have been adopted to take a census of the half-breeds who are entitled to participate in the beneficial provisions of the 10th article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien, of the 15th July, 1830, to the end that the President may assign to each of them his or her portion of the reserve situate between the Big and Little Nemaha rivers, in Nebraska Territory.

The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri have made but little progress in improvement. Those who have continued on the home reserve, have cultivated fields of corn, potatoes, and other vegetables, of all of which they will have an abundant supply; and they have assured their agent that they will endeavor to improve in their habits and conduct. One of their chiefs (Ne son quoit) has exercised a very bad influence over a portion of the tribe; but from the decline of his power, or from conviction of his errors, he has recently sought a conference with the agent, confessed his faults, and promised reformation and obedience, and he with his band have settled down upon the reservation.

The Ioways continue to make some advancement in agriculture. In addition to those heretofore engaged in farming, several young men of the tribe have recently selected farms, commenced making rails, and applied to their agent for wagons, oxen, and ploughs. The chiefs and headmen also seem to take additional interest in, and have promised their aid to promote and advance, the cause of civilization. The law of the tribe for the suppression of intoxicating drinks has been observed, and its good effects are quite visible. The Ioway mission school is well managed, and is in a prosperous condition. In addition to the ordinary education, the boys are taught to labor on the farm and in the garden; to plough and drive team, and to handle and use mechanics' tools. The girls learn sewing, making clothes, cooking, and all the usual work of housekeeping. Notwithstanding the care bestowed upon them, and the comfortable condition in which they are kept, there is quite an aversion on the part of many of their parents to the children remaining at school.

Success has attended the efforts of the Kickapoos, who have at length all quietly settled down upon their reserve and commenced the cultivation of the soil. The necessary steps have been taken to establish among them ample accommodations for the education of all their youth, and with the means and facilities within their reach, and the present advanced state of many of the tribe, it is confidently expected that they will, in a very short time, be surrounded with all the necessities and comforts of life.

Provision has been made for educational aid to the Christian Indians, and, their reserve being adapted to agricultural uses, it is hoped they will avail themselves of all the legitimate means within their reach, to improve their condition and to qualify themselves to discharge properly all their obligations and duties.

Notwithstanding the warlike character of the Delaware Indians,



and the wrong and injury they have suffered at the hands of the whites, they have maintained a steady neutrality in all the difficulties in Kansas. Their means have been applied to repairing and improving their buildings and extending their farms. A commodious Methodist church has been erected by them, a large school building is in the course of construction, and they express great anxiety about the education of their children. They have enjoyed good health the past season, and slightly increased in numbers. Unfortunately their crops have been damaged very much by the backwardness of the season, and the drought which has prevailed in that region. The first public sale of the lands ceded by them in trust to the United States was to commence on the 17th of this month. Such regulations and precautionary measures were adopted as would, it is hoped, secure a fair sale of them. They are regarded as very valuable.

The Wyandotts and Shawnees will shortly experience a very radical change. As soon as the lands of the former are assigned to them in severalty, which is now being done, their tribal state will be dissolved, and gradually, as provided for in the treaty of 1855, they will become citizens of the United States. Some of them are distinguished for their intelligence and probity, and are fully competent for all the duties and responsibility of their new relation. Others are unfit, and will necessarily have to pass through a state of pupilage; and with reference to such and their interests, a great responsibility will rest upon their more intelligent brethren.

The Shawnees are perceptibly advancing. In consequence of the backwardness of the surveys, they have not yet been able to select and have assigned to them their homes, as provided by the treaty of 1854; but this will soon be done, and then new trials will await them, by reason of the introduction of white society into their midst. Should these people be equal to the occasion and the circumstances with which they will then be surrounded, resist all improper influences, and judiciously apply the large money annuities to which for several years to come they will be entitled, they may attain a higher state, possess more extended improvements, and place themselves in more comfortable circumstances, than any other Indian tribe on the continent. Indeed, they have the means, if judiciously applied, to become the most wealthy population, white or red, within the Territory of Kansas.

Those of the Pottawatomies who have turned their attention to agriculture have made good crops. Many of them are averse to abandoning their ancient habits and customs, and the disorderly conduct of portions of the white inhabitants of Kansas Territory has served to confirm in their views, such of them as are opposed to civilized pursuits. One of the chiefs, with his band, one hundred strong, has left for the Cherokee or Creek country, having expressed the opinion that perhaps he would never return. The Baptist manual labor school has improved slightly since last year, and the St. Mary's mission is in a very flourishing condition. The agent states that he is unable to make a full report because of the loss of his papers. He represents that a band of lawless men drove him from his home, took everything he possessed, scattered his official papers, broke open the boxes con-

taining the agricultural implements sent by the department to the Indians, and carried off large numbers of them.

Good health has generally prevailed among the Miamies and the confederate bands of the Weas, &c., of the Osage River agency. The season has been unusually dry in that region, and has operated seriously against their agricultural efforts. The corn crop has suffered much, and their potato crop is almost a failure. The mission schools in this agency are represented as not in a prosperous condition. The delay in the public surveys, and the troubles in Kansas have prevented the Indians from making the selections of lands for their homes, as soon as they desired, and otherwise would have done. Hence they have suffered in their pecuniary interests, and are not now in as comfortable a condition as under different circumstances they would have been. Competent persons have been employed by them to aid in their selections, and when this is done, and each head of a family or other person entitled shall have his or her home set off, it is to be hoped that it will be the beginning of a better time for these Indians.

The Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi are now, as heretofore, distinguished for their great energy and their courage in war. In every contest with the Comanches, though greatly outnumbered by the latter, they have invariably defeated them on the open prairies. They continue to reside in bark huts, and persistently refuse the services of the missionary, and reject the farmer and the teacher. Their agent gives a very gloomy picture of these Indians, and one much to be regretted. They have made no advancement, are decreasing in numbers, and are indolent and intemperate. The Ottowas, of the same agency, who reside near the Sacs and Foxes, have good land, are industrious farmers, and are advancing in improvement. The Chipewas of that agency are excellent Indians. They possess a small tract of very good land, and all labor for a support.

But little improvement has been made in the habits or condition of the Kansas tribe of Indians. They manifest great aversion to labor, and continue to infest the Santa Fé and other roads in the Territory. Possessing now but a small reservation out of the large, fertile, and valuable country they once owned; trespassed upon by the whites, and driven from their hunting-grounds by their hereditary enemies, they are the victims of intemperance, disease and poverty. The larger portion of the half-breed (Kansas) tract is now in the possession of trespassers, who have actually driven from their homes some of the half-breed Indian owners. Such lawless conduct is very disreputable, and can result in no permanent advantage to those engaged in it, as the government must protect the half-breed Kansas Indians in their rights.

Those bands of Comanches who spend the winter below the Arkansas, and commit depredations on the Texas frontier, proceed northwardly in the spring in pursuit of buffalo. They are well supplied with horses, and enrich themselves by plunder. They receive their annuities on the Arkansas, and regard them as a compensation paid them by the United States for the use of the Santa Fé road by emigrants. Like the Kiowas, they are insolent, and treat their agent with contempt.

The Cheyennes, who reside higher up the Arkansas, have generally been regarded as quiet and peaceable Indians. They are good hunters, and furnish large quantities of robes and peltries. Recently they have been charged with being accessory to the murders committed on the Platte near Fort Kearney, and to which I have referred you in connexion with the report of agent Twiss. It is said that the Comanches, Kioways, and Cheyennes, who annually assemble on the thoroughfares near the borders of New Mexico, hold in bondage many Mexican and some American citizens, and the agent is powerless to free them. Every year these Indians are becoming more insolent, and serious consequences may be apprehended unless some efficient and adequate mode be adopted by the government, to enforce among them, respect to its authority.

It is expected that the classification and appraisement of the trust-lands of the confederated bands of Weas, &c., and the Ioways in Kansas Territory, will soon be completed, when these, with the balance of the Delaware trust lands, may be offered for sale.

Within the bounds of the southern superintendency, the past year has been remarkable for peace among the different tribes. Homicides have decreased, and but few aggravated crimes have been committed. Except the Osages, who have experienced unusual mortality, and some sickness among the Cherokees, good health has prevailed. The tribes bordering on Kansas have been somewhat excited by the troubles existing within that Territory, but their fears and apprehensions are rapidly subsiding.

The Osages practise polygamy, detest labor, and are decreasing in numbers. Some favorable changes are, nevertheless, seen among these Indians, attributable to the influence of the Osage manual labor school, which is said to be very well conducted. Early in the summer their corn crop was much injured by an overflow of the lands under cultivation. The crops of the Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws, although not much above a half yield, will produce sufficient to support them through the winter.

The Cherokees continue to improve, especially in agricultural, which are greatly in advance of mechanical, pursuits among them. They also still manifest a commendable interest in education, but a fund on which they have heretofore relied to aid in supporting their schools is now exhausted, and nothing remains but the interest on an invested fund, which will not be sufficient to support their common schools and seminaries. It is to be hoped that the council may be able to adopt some mode by which all their educational interests, so creditable to the Cherokees, may be fully and vigorously maintained. The sale of their "neutral land" to the United States, and the appropriation of the whole or a large portion of the proceeds for a school fund, the interest from which to be annually appropriated for school purposes, would give to them ample means, not only to sustain their present schools and seminaries, but to enlarge them as the wants of the people require.

Under the operation of the treaty of June 22, 1855, between the United States and the Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians, important changes in the political condition of these tribes have taken place



during the year. The Chickasaws have adopted a constitution, by which they have provided for the election of a governor and other officers, and in other respects the instrument is not dissimilar to the constitutions of the neighboring States. Upon some points of grave moment, it is represented that these tribes differ as to the meaning of the treaty, and by a provision in their new constitution, the Choctaws who reside in the Chickasaw country are excluded from the elective franchise and from holding office. Both tribes are making steady advancement in their educational and religious interests, and deserve commendation for their increased industry and sobriety. Their schools and places of worship have been well attended. Unfortunately another drought has cut short their corn crop.

During the past summer agent Cooper visited the States of Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana, to ascertain the number of Choctaws east, and to pay them the balance of awards due them. He reports that there are about two thousand of them scattered over a large extent of country, and that although some of them are nominally citizens, they are all in a very hopeless and degraded condition. He represents them as enveloped in ignorance and superstition, and thinks it would be an act of humanity to send native Choctaw missionaries from the west among them.

On the 7th of August last an important treaty was entered into with the Creek and Seminole Indians west of the Mississippi river, one of the leading objects of which was to enable the department to overcome the chief obstacle to the removal of the Indians of the latter tribe yet remaining in Florida. The Seminoles of the west have been denationalized, and in a manner degraded, by being placed among the Creeks, and made subject to their laws. They felt the humiliation of their position, which not only discouraged them from all efforts at improvement, but engendered a recklessness of disposition and conduct which was constantly complained of by the Creeks, and which would, in the end, have produced serious difficulties between the two tribes. In this situation, which was well known to their brethren in Florida, the latter were totally averse to removing and joining them; hence the necessity of endeavoring to give them a separate country, with the right of self-government, and the necessary means for the comfortable support and improvement of themselves and those in Florida, should they be induced to emigrate. They were unwilling to go beyond the confines of the Creek country, nor could a suitable location have well been found for them elsewhere. The Creeks were much averse to giving up any of their country for the separate accommodation of the Seminoles, but, in consideration of the advantageous terms offered them, finally consented thereto.

The chief objection on the part of the Seminoles in Florida to joining their brethren in the west having thus been removed, and the most liberal and tempting provision having been made in the treaty for their advantageous settlement and comfortable support there, it is confidently anticipated that their removal may now be effected in a peaceful manner; thus rendering unnecessary the very heavy expenditures attendant upon the military operations which have been for many years fruitlessly carried on, for the purpose of trying to coerce them to

emigrate. The failure by Congress to make the necessary appropriations to carry out the provisions and purposes of the treaty is much to be regretted, as, had they been made, the necessary measures might have been promptly adopted, and the removal of the Indians probably effected during the present fall and ensuing winter. As these appropriations passed the Senate, and only require the concurrence of the House of Representatives, which it is presumed may be had early the next session, it is hoped that they may yet be placed within the power of the department before the present season for operations shall expire.

This treaty with the Creeks and Seminoles, is not confined to the sundering of a connexion humiliating to one and disadvantageous to both, and the opening of a better prospect for the early and peaceful removal of the Seminoles in Florida. Like the similar one of last year with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, it contains provisions which the department is assured will have a material bearing and effect upon the welfare and destiny of those tribes. The relations between them and the United States, as well as each other, are entirely revised, simplified, and placed upon a more elevated footing. The vague and confused mass of old treaty provisions in regard to them are annulled and superseded by a succinct and explicit specification of the rights and privileges of the Indians, and the obligations of the United States towards them. All questions of controversy between them and the government are settled and put at rest, and all their claims and demands adjusted, or put in a train of an early and equitable adjustment. There is no ground left for uncertainty in the future as to their positions, rights, or resources. Such is the character of these two treaties. They are probably the last that will ever have to be made with either of these four tribes, until they shall have become sufficiently advanced, and desire to be admitted to citizenship. This, many of the Choctaws and Chickasaws are already looking forward to with a degree of interest and eagerness which will greatly accelerate their advancement. In a very few years they will be fitted for, and doubtless seek, this change of condition. Their example will have a powerful effect upon the neighboring tribes of Cherokees, Creeks, and Seminoles; and it is confidently hoped and expected that the present generation will not pass away, without witnessing the gratifying spectacle of all these important and now partially civilized tribes of the southwest, numbering over sixty-five thousand souls, becoming acceptable and useful citizens of the United States.

The policy of colonizing the Indians of Texas was commenced early in February, 1855. The reservations for that purpose are in Young county, Texas, one on the Brazos river, and one on the Clear fork of the Brazos. The Caddoes, Anadahkos, Tahwakleros, Wakoes, and Tonkahwas, have been congregated at the former reserve, called the Brazos, and the Comanches at the latter, called the Comanche reserve.

On the 18th of September last, there were nine hundred and forty-eight Indians at the Brazos, and five hundred and fifty-seven at the Comanche reservation. At the former, during the past season, there have been five hundred and forty acres of land fenced in and culti-



vated ; and at the latter, two hundred acres. The Indians have made considerable progress in building houses, and making other improvements, and have advanced in their moral and social condition. Whiskey has, by great vigilance on the part of the agents and the military and State authorities, been kept entirely away ; and in every point of view the enterprise, in its present state and future prospects, is more encouraging than its most sanguine friends had anticipated.

The forays and depredations occurring last spring on the confines of Texas, were not, it is said, to be traced to the indigenous tribes of that State, but were committed entirely by Indians that had not any connexion with the reserves. The chastisement of some of these predatory bands has happily been succeeded by a period of unusual quiet and peace.

The flattering success in Texas, gives promise that, by a similar policy, the southern Comanches, Wichetaws and other wandering bands near the northern frontier of that State, may be successfully colonized on the western end of the Choctaw country, for which provision was made by the treaty of June 22, 1855, between the United States and the Choctaws and Chickasaws. It will be expedient to take early steps to set off the western end of the Choctaw country, and an appropriation will be necessary to consummate the arrangement for the location and colonization of these Indians after the survey is completed. An amount deemed adequate has been estimated for, and will no doubt be placed by Congress at the disposal of the department.

The depredations committed by the Indians of New Mexico have been less serious this than for any one of several preceding years. The Mimbres Apaches have remained peaceable and are cultivating the soil. The Mescalero Apaches are charged with committing depredations, and it is not deemed practicable to work a change in their habits without the advantages of a permanent home. The Gila Apaches have not made any improvement. They live chiefly by the chase, and occasionally commit robberies. The Jicarilla Apaches have been furnished with provisions and agricultural implements, which have enabled them to live in comparative comfort. They desire to be located in permanent homes. These Indians have been charged with robberies and murders, but the superintendent expresses the opinion that they are not guilty. The Utahs are quietly awaiting the ratification of the treaties concluded with them, and will commence farming whenever permanent homes are assigned them. The Navajoes cultivate the soil and are improving in their condition. This tribe has made partial reparation for the thefts and murders committed by a few bad men among them, by remunerating, according to their ability, the owners for the property stolen, and a promise to make good the remainder. The pueblo Indians maintain their character as peaceable, industrious communities. Some of them have lost the title-papers for the grants of land obtained by them from Spain and Mexico. In such cases their agent has taken testimony in their behalf. They deserve the fostering care of the government, and Congress will no doubt confirm their titles. About five thousand Indians are embraced within the Gadsden purchase. They are mostly pueblos and reside in six different villages. They have houses and

flocks, and raise wheat and other products of the soil. It is suggested that as these Indians are about three hundred miles from any agency, they should have an agent assigned them. Although the treaties which have been negotiated with the Indians of New Mexico, by virtue of the act of Congress of July 31, 1854, were not ratified by the Senate at its last session, yet Congress, by making an appropriation for assisting the Indians to settle in permanent abodes, &c., has indicated its approval of the objects sought by them, and early measures should be taken to institute a scheme of colonization for the Indians of New Mexico; for, without some essential change in the condition and habits of the more uncivilized bands of Indians there, we can only expect a recurrence of the former unsettled and unsatisfactory condition of Indian affairs in that Territory.

The Indians in the Territory of Utah have, with but few exceptions, continued quiet and peaceable. According to recent reports, some of them have manifested an aptitude and disposition for agricultural labor beyond the general expectation. For reasons adverted to in my annual report for 1855, instructions were not given for entering into negotiations with the Indians in Utah, as had been contemplated in accordance with the act appropriating money for that purpose. And as the department designed for these tribes articles similar in some respects to those framed with tribes in New Mexico, so long as the treaties negotiated with the latter were not ratified by the Senate, it has been deemed proper not to prosecute negotiations with tribes in Utah. Agent Hurt, however, without instructions, entered into an agreement of peace and friendship, as the department was advised in August, 1855, with the Shoshonee tribe, but the original instrument has never been received here. That agent has also taken the responsibility of collecting Indians at three several locations within the Territory of Utah, and commenced a system of farming for their benefit. As the enterprise has not been sanctioned or provided for by appropriations for that purpose, and was believed to involve a larger expenditure than existing appropriations would warrant, without condemning his action in this respect, I have felt constrained to withhold an express approval of his course.

The report of Superintendent Henley presents an intelligent view of our Indian relations in California. There are now four permanent reservations established: the Tejon, in the southwestern part of the State; the Nome Lackee, in Colusa county, west of the Sacramento river; the Klamath, on a river of the same name, which enters the Pacific ocean about twenty miles south of Crescent city; and the Mendocino, fifty miles south of Cape Mendocino, on the shore of the Pacific. About seven hundred acres of land have been cultivated this year at the Tejon—five hundred in wheat and barley, and the remainder in corn and vegetables. Owing to the drought in that region, the product of the farm is much less than it would otherwise have been, but it is sufficient for the consumption of the place.

At the Nome Lackee, about one thousand acres were cultivated, producing about fifteen thousand bushels of wheat and corn, pumpkins, melons, turnips, and other vegetables in great abundance. The superintendent gives a very interesting account of the harvesting of

the wheat crop, which was cut with German reaping-hooks, used by the Indians with great dexterity.

The Klamath and Mendocino reservations have been but recently established, and, in addition to land for tillage, have important advantages in the abundant supply of fish, muscles, and other means of subsistence with which they abound.

In addition to these reservations, temporary reserves or farms have been established on the Fresno and King's rivers, and at Nome Cult valley in the coast range of mountains. At the Fresno and King's rivers about seven hundred acres of wheat and barley, and about one hundred acres of corn were planted. Owing to the drought the wheat and barley crop was an entire failure; the corn, from irrigation, was expected to be an ordinary crop. Nome Cult valley farm has just been established.

The Indians in every part of California have been made acquainted with the policy of the government with reference to them; and, except where prejudiced by the false representations of interested white persons, are pleased with it. The number upon and in communication with the reservations and farms, is now about ten thousand, and increasing as the means for their accommodation are extended. Although lawless and desperate men commit frequent outrages upon the Indians in that State, the superintendent represents the sentiment of the great mass of the people of California in relation to them, embracing every class in life, as all that the friends of the Indian could desire.

The usual annual reports from the superintendents in the Territories of Oregon and Washington have not been received at this office, and I am hence compelled to speak of Indian affairs there, in the absence of such information as these reports would be expected to furnish. In July, 1854, provision was made by law for entering into negotiations with the tribes of these Territories, and shortly thereafter instructions were issued to the superintendent of Indian affairs in Oregon, and the governor and *ex officio* superintendent in Washington. Before the expiration of the month of August, goods, suitable for presents during the negotiations, were procured in New York and Boston, and shipped to the superintendents, to reach them in time for use early in the spring of 1855. The commissioners were severally instructed to obtain a relinquishment of the Indian claims to lands, with proper rapidity; and, if practicable, to effect the concentration of the tribes and bands on a few reservations, in locations not touching on the white settlements, and to commence their negotiations with those tribes or bands nearest to, or brought into actual contact with such settlements, and between which and the settlers conflicting claims had arisen, or were likely to arise.

The officers entered at once with energy upon the execution of the duties confided to them, and whilst they were apparently in the full tide of success, hostilities broke out in southern Oregon and with the Rogue River Indians; and afterward, in Washington Territory, the Yakimas and Klikitats commenced war against the settlers, which communicated to a number of the adjacent tribes in both Territories. The war raged, in various localities, from October, 1855, till the 1st



of June, 1856. Its various incidents, and the causes from which it originated, it is not now deemed necessary to review. The reports received with reference to these hostilities were laid before the President early in March last, and he immediately recommended an appropriation for maintaining and restoring peace with the Indian tribes on the Pacific coast, which was placed at his disposal by the act of 5th April, 1856.

Temporary provision having been made early in December, 1855, from appropriations at the command of the department, for the extraordinary expenses of preventing an extension of the spirit of dissatisfaction among the tribes, and of collecting the peaceful Indians in locations withdrawn from contact with hostile bands, the placing of the appropriation, by the President, at the disposal of this department, enabled its officers to extend their plans and prosecute them with vigor.

In both Territories the same policy of collecting and temporarily subsisting the peaceful tribes in large numbers, and encouraging hostile bands to surrender their arms, and join the friendly Indians, was adopted and carried out with considerable success. Hostile bands were met and chastised by the military power of the Territories and the United States army, and, until the latest advices, the reports were that peace had been restored in both Territories; but the superintendent of Oregon Territory, in a communication dated the 10th of October, reports a renewal of hostilities east of the Cascade mountains, and that one-half of the very powerful and hitherto friendly tribe of Nez Percés Indians had joined the war party. No information was received from Governor Stevens, of Washington, but the public journals state that he was obliged to leave Walla-Walla, and that the indications were that a general Indian war was inevitable.

The policy pursued by this department has been attended with a considerable expenditure; and it was hoped that the results of its operations, of both a temporary and permanent character, would show that, all things considered, it had been the best that could be adopted, and the most humane and economical. It cannot be disguised that a portion of the white population of the Pacific Territories, entertain feelings deeply hostile to the Indian tribes of that region, and are anxious for the extermination of the race.

Referring to a paragraph in my annual report for 1854, your attention is called to the provisions of law, to be found in the 2d section of the act of September 11, 1841, respecting investments for Indian tribes, which have been construed to require the department to invest all Indian moneys held in trust in stocks of the United States. The high price at which these stocks have been held, as compared with the stocks of the States bearing a like rate of interest, has caused the execution of the act to injuriously affect the interests of the Indians. Accordingly, since the 4th of March, 1853, no purchases have been made; but where liabilities of this kind have resulted from treaty stipulations, the department has estimated annually for appropriations from the treasury for five per cent. on all such trust-funds. Congress has responded to these estimates, and a policy has thus been

initiated, if not established, in regard to such cases. Other cases, however, occur, where trusts arise upon cash deposited in the treasury for the payment of matured stock, the avails of land sales, and by accumulations of interest on stocks now held, which are not immediately necessary in the performance of treaty stipulations. These accumulations are now considerable; and after the sales of the Delaware and other trust lands in Kansas Territory, they will be very largely increased; in view of which, it is suggested that the law of 1841 ought to be repealed, and a general enactment obtained from Congress, authorizing all sums of money arising from trusts, and held by the Secretary of the Interior, to be passed into the treasury at the end of each fiscal half year, by transfer warrants, and pledging the United States thereafter to pay five per centum per annum for the benefit of the Indian tribe entitled thereto. Such a measure would simplify the business of this department and that of the treasury, reduce gradually the stocks on hand as they mature, and be an act of justice to the Indians denied to them under existing laws.

Owing to the imperfection of records, the different modes in which their names are written, the difficulty of properly identifying applicants, and other causes, the progress in making and deciding the applications for bounty-land warrants for Indians has been slow. Under the regulations adopted, there have been three thousand two hundred and seventy-three Indian applications for bounty land: of which three have been decided adversely at the Pension Office; two thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight are in course of examination or suspended, and four hundred and forty-three warrants have been granted and sent to this office for delivery to the proper parties. Among the accompanying documents will be found the forms prescribed for the sale and transfer of these warrants, by the Indian holders, which, it is hoped, will amply protect them from imposition or fraud.

Twenty-six quarter sections of Choctaw orphan land, in Mississippi, which had reverted for non-payment, have been re-valued and sold; and thirty-four sections of Creek reserves, in Alabama, have also been re-valued and sold, and the prices obtained in both cases are believed to be the fair cash value of the lands.

The construction of the road from Fort Ridgely, in Minnesota, to the South Pass of the Rocky mountains, in Nebraska Territory, for which an appropriation of \$50,000 was made on the 22d of July last, having been assigned by you to this bureau, instructions were issued on the 18th day of September last to Wm. H. Noble, esq., who was appointed superintendent. He is now in the field in the discharge of his duties. His instructions forbid him to anticipate any further appropriations for this road, and require that he proceed to lay out and construct such an emigrant wagon road between the points referred to as a judicious and economical expenditure of the money will authorize.

A map of the Indian territories within the United States, provided for by the act of August 18, 1856, is in the course of construction, and will be completed without any unnecessary delay.



The tabular statements appended to this report contain much valuable and useful information in relation to Indian affairs.

A contract has been entered into with the publisher, for the execution of the work connected with the printing of the sixth volume of the History, Condition, and Prospects of the Indian Tribes.

Proceedings have been instituted in the Court of Claims, by parties holding drafts for large sums of money, drawn by agents and sub-agents in California, for beef and flour, alleged to have been furnished for the Indian service there in the years 1851 and 1852. It is understood that other similar drafts are still outstanding. An act was passed on the 29th of July, 1854, appropriating a sum equal to \$242,036 25, for the payment of one lot of drafts of a like description. These drafts were all drawn without authority of law—a fact notorious at the time, and of which the parties to whom they were made payable had full notice. Having had occasion to examine the subject to some extent, there appear to me to be irregularities of such a character connected with these beef and flour transactions, that a full and thorough investigation into them should, I think, be instituted, especially as there appears to be no satisfactory evidence of the issue of the articles to the Indians.

The operations of this branch of the public service would be greatly promoted if the authority and means were placed at the disposal of the department, to keep constantly in its employment a special agent of high character for intelligence and integrity. Occasions frequently arise requiring the services of such an agent.

Since the 4th of March, 1853, fifty-two treaties with various Indian tribes have been entered into. These treaties may, with but few exceptions of a specific character, be separated into three classes: first, treaties of peace and friendship; second, treaties of acquisition, with a view of colonizing the Indians on reservations; and third, treaties of acquisition, and providing for the permanent settlement of the individuals of the tribes, at once or in the future, on separate tracts of lands or homesteads, and for the gradual abolition of the tribal character. The quantity of land acquired by these treaties, either by the extinguishment of the original Indian titles, or by the re-acquisition of lands granted to Indian tribes by former treaties, is about one hundred and seventy-four millions of acres. Thirty-two of these treaties have been ratified, and twenty are now before the Senate for its consideration and action. In no former equal period of our history have so many treaties been made, or such vast accessions of land been obtained. Within the same period the jurisdiction of this office and the operations of its agents have been extended over an additional area of from four to six thousand square miles of territory, embracing tribes about which, before that time, but little was known; and by authority of several acts of Congress thirteen new agencies and nine sub-agencies have been established. The increased labor which has been thus devolved on the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and the entire force of the bureau, as well as upon the superintendents and agents, has been very great, and has swelled the business connected with our Indian affairs to an extent almost incredible. The labor of this branch of the service has doubled since 1852, and

yet, with this extraordinary increase, the permanent clerical force of this office is the same now that it was on the 4th of March, 1853. The permanent force is now insufficient to promptly perform the labor of the bureau; and the classification and arrangement of the business of the office should be modified and improved, but this cannot be done thoroughly without a small permanent increase in the clerical force.

The existing laws for the protection of the persons and property of the Indian wards of the government are sadly defective. New and more stringent statutes are required. The relation which the federal government sustains towards the Indians, and the duties and obligations flowing from it, cannot be faithfully met and discharged without ample legal provisions, and the necessary power and means to enforce them. The rage for speculation and the wonderful desire to obtain choice lands, which seems to possess so many of those who go into our new territories, causes them to lose sight of and entirely overlook the rights of the aboriginal inhabitants. The most dishonorable expedients have, in many cases, been made use of to dispossess the Indian; demoralizing means employed to obtain his property; and, for the want of adequate laws, the department is now often perplexed and embarrassed, because of inability to afford prompt relief and apply the remedy in cases obviously requiring them.

The general disorder so long prevailing in Kansas Territory, and the consequent unsettled state of civil affairs there, have been very injurious to the interests of many of the Indian tribes in that Territory. The state of affairs referred to, with the influx of lawless men and speculators incident and introductory thereto, has impeded the surveys, and the selections for the homes of the Indians, and otherwise prevented the full establishment and proper efficiency of all the means for civilization and improvement within the scope of the several treaties with them. The schools have not been as fully attended, nor the school buildings, agency houses, and other improvements, as rapidly constructed as they might otherwise have been. Trespasses and depredations of every conceivable kind have been committed on the Indians. They have been personally maltreated, their property stolen, their timber destroyed, their possessions encroached upon, and divers other wrongs and injuries done them. Notwithstanding all which they have afforded a praiseworthy example of good conduct, under the most trying circumstances. They have at no time, that I am aware of, attempted to redress their own wrongs, but have patiently submitted to injury, relying on the good faith and justice of the government to indemnify them. In the din and strife between the anti-slavery and pro-slavery parties with reference to the condition of the African race there, and in which the rights and interests of the red man have been completely overlooked and disregarded, the good conduct and patient submission of the latter, contrast favorably with the disorderly and lawless conduct of many of their white brethren, who, while they have quarrelled about the African, have united upon the soil of Kansas in wrong doing toward the Indian!

In relation to the emigrated and partially civilized tribes in Kansas, the circumstances under which they were transplanted to that country,

and the pledges of this government that it should be to them and their posterity a permanent home forever, the distrust and doubt under which they assented to the sale of a portion of their respective tracts to the United States for the use and occupation of our own population, I have in former reports treated fully; and have likewise endeavored to impress upon the minds of all persons, that the small tracts which these tribes have reserved in Kansas as their permanent homes, must be so regarded. They cannot again be removed. They must meet their fate upon their present reservations in that Territory, and there be made a civilized people, or crushed and blotted out. Their condition is critical, simply because their rights and interests seem thus far to have been entirely lost sight of and disregarded by their new neighbors. They may be preserved and civilized, and will be, if the guarantees and stipulations of their treaties are faithfully fulfilled and enforced, and the federal government discharges its obligations and redeems its pledged faith towards them. As peace and order seem now to be restored to the Territory, it is to be hoped that the good citizens thereof will make haste to repair the wrong and injury which the red men of Kansas have suffered by the acts of their white neighbors, and that hereafter they will not only treat the Indians fairly, but that all good citizens will set their faces against the conduct of any lawless men who may attempt to trespass upon the rights of, or otherwise injure, the Indian population there.

In reviewing the events of the past year with reference to the improvement of our Indian population, there appear within the reserves of several tribes such unmistakable manifestations of progress as to excite and stimulate our lawgivers and the benevolent and philanthropic of the land, to a more lively and active interest in the present condition and future prospects of the race, and to invite an increased effort and energy in the cause of Indian civilization. That the red man can be transformed in his habits, domesticated, and civilized, and made a useful element in society, there is abundant evidence. With reference to his true character, erroneous opinions very generally prevail. He is, indeed, the victim of prejudice. He is only regarded as the irreclaimable, terrible savage, who in war spares neither age nor sex, but with heartless and cruel barbarity subjects the innocent and defenceless to inhuman tortures, committing with exultant delight the most horrible massacres. These are chronicled from year to year, and are, indeed, sad chapters in our annals. But the history of the sufferings of the Indian has never been written; the story of his wrongs never been told. Of these there is not, and never can be, an earthly record.

As a man he has his joys and his sorrows. His love for his offspring is intense. In his friendships, he is steadfast and true, and will never be the first to break faith. His courage is undoubted, his perception quick, and his memory of the highest order. His judgment is defective, but by proper training and discipline, his intellectual powers are susceptible of culture and can be elevated to a fair standard. He can be taught the arts of peace, and is by no means inapt in learning to handle agricultural and mechanical implements, and applying them to their appropriate uses. With these qualities, although the



weaker, he is eminently entitled to the kind consideration of the stronger race.

The wonderful emigration to our newly acquired States and Territories, and its effect upon the wild tribes inhabiting them and the plains and prairies, is well calculated at the present period to attract special attention. Not only are our settlements rapidly advancing westward from the Mississippi river towards the Pacific ocean, and from the shores of the Pacific eastward towards the Mississippi river, but large settlements have been made in Utah and New Mexico between the two. Already the settlements of Texas are extending up to El Paso and spreading into the Gadsden Purchase, and those of California have reached into the great valley of the Colorado, whilst the settlers of Minnesota are building cities at the very head of Lake Superior, and villages in the remote valley of the Red river of the North, on their way to Puget Sound. Railroads built and building, from the Atlantic and Gulf cities, not only reach the Mississippi river at about twenty different points, but are extending west across Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, and Iowa. Roads of that character have also been commenced in Texas, looking to El Paso, and in Iowa, looking for the great bend of the Minnesota river for a present, and for Pembina for a future terminus. The railroad companies of Missouri and Iowa are even now seeking aid from Congress to enable them to extend their roads to New Mexico, Kansas, Nebraska, and Utah, and thence to California, Oregon, and Washington. California has actually commenced the construction of a railroad leading up the Sacramento valley toward Utah.

It is impossible to avoid the conclusion that in a few years, in a very few, the railroads of the east, from New Orleans to the extreme west end of Lake Superior, will be extended westwardly up towards the Rocky mountains, at least as far as good lands can be found, and that roads from the Pacific coast will be built as far east as good lands extend; and that in both cases an active population will keep up with the advance of the railroads—a population that will open farms, erect workshops, and build villages and cities.

When that time arrives, and it is at our very doors—ten years, if our country is favored with peace and prosperity, will witness the most of it—where will be the habitation and what the condition of the rapidly wasting Indian tribes of the plains, the prairies, and of our new States and Territories?

As sure as these great physical changes are impending, so sure will these poor denizens of the forest be blotted out of existence, and their dust be trampled under the foot of rapidly advancing civilization, unless our great nation shall generously determine that the necessary provision shall at once be made, and appropriate steps be taken to designate suitable tracts or reservations of land, in proper localities, for permanent homes for, and provide the means to colonize, them thereon. Such reservations should be selected with great care, and when determined upon and designated, the assurances by which they are guarantied to the Indians should be irrevocable, and of such a character as to effectually protect them from encroachments of every kind.

Before bringing this annual report to a conclusion, I desire to repeat the statement made in the first one which I had the honor to submit, that: "There is no absolute necessity for the employment by Indian

tribes of attorneys or agents to attend to their business at the seat of government," and to urge, in the most solemn manner, that "it is the duty of the government as their guardians to cause all matters of a business character with them to be so conducted as to preclude the necessity of the intervention of this class of persons." This recommendation was repeated in my second and third annual reports, and is again urged as the result of convictions strengthened by experience. I also desire again to urge all that I have presented in former reports, as well as in this one, with reference to the obnoxious and fatal policy of removing Indian tribes, and the absolute necessity of fixed habitations and permanent homes as indispensable to their preservation, domestication and civilization. To preserve the small reservations already made, and hereafter to be made, by tribes who have or may resolve to settle down and till the land, and to preserve to all Indians their annuities, I again urgently recommend such penal and other legislation as may be required to effect these objects. But any measure of protection short of this will fail to guard the Indians against the artful schemes of those bad men, who, under more or less specious pretences, desire to obtain either their lands or their money, or both. Upon such protection depends the question of their future existence, for when stripped of their property, alms would only rapidly sink, not permanently elevate and preserve them. Humanity, Christianity, national honor, unite in demanding the enactment of such laws as will not only protect the Indians, but as shall effectually put it out of the power of any public officer to allow these poor creatures to be despoiled of their lands and annuities by a swarm of hungry and audacious speculators, attorneys, and others, their instruments and coadjutors. And no officer should, for the want of such legislation, be compelled, during his whole official existence, either to allow the Indians to be plundered, or else have to devote his whole energies to the maintenance of a conflict to sustain their rights against combinations of men, whose chief and first efforts are always directed towards obtaining influence with the press, and with those supposed to be high in the confidence of the executive and legislative departments of the government. It is asking too much of a subordinate officer. It exposes him to unnecessary danger and unnecessary temptation; and it is grossly unjust to the Indians thus to expose him to such a danger and to such a temptation. The security of their rights should be made as little dependent upon the virtue of a public officer as possible.

To preserve their property and to give them the blessings of education and Christianity, is indispensable to their continuing "long in the land" which God gave to their fathers and to them. I sincerely hope that our government will have the aid of all its good citizens in faithfully executing its high trust, and discharging its obligations to the remnants of the Indian tribes now left to its oversight and guardianship, so that they shall be intelligently and generously protected and cared for, in all that makes life useful and happy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner.*

Hon. R. McCLELLAND,  
*Secretary of the Interior.*

*List of documents accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for the year 1856.*

- No. 1.—Report of Marcus H. Johnson, agent for Indians in New York.
- No. 2.—Copy of report read before the yearly meeting of Friends, in the city of Baltimore, in October, 1856, by their committee on Indian concerns.
- No. 3.—Report of Henry C. Gilbert, agent for Indians in Michigan.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 4.—Report of Superintendent Francis Huebschmann.
- No. 5.—Report of Benjamin Hunkins, agent for the Indians in the vicinity of Green Bay.
- No. 6.—Report of the Rev. C. G. Lathrop, missionary to the Orchard party of Oneida Indians.
- No. 7.—Report of Rosalie Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
- No. 8.—Report of Jane Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
- No. 9.—Report of John Wiley, teacher to the Menomonees.
- No. 10.—Report of Frederick Haas, farmer to the Menomonees.
- No. 11.—Report of David B. Herriman, agent for the Chippewas of the Mississippi.
- No. 12.—Report of J. Lloyd Breck, teacher of the Chippewa manual labor school.
- No. 13.—Report of the Rev. J. P. Bardwell, teacher of the mission school at Red lake.
- No. 14.—Report of Jonathan E. Fletcher, agent for the Winnebagoes.
- No. 15.—Report of R. G. Murphy, agent for the Sioux in Minnesota.
- No. 16.—Report of P. Prescott, superintendent of farming for the Sioux.
- No. 17.—Letter of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Superintendent Huebschmann, relative to Prescott's report.
- No. 18.—Report of A. Robertson, farmer for the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands of Sioux.
- No. 19.—Report of the Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, missionary to the Sioux.
- No. 20.—Report of S. R. Riggs, of the Sioux Hazlewood school.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 21.—Report of Superintendent Alfred Cumming.
- No. 22.—Report of Edwin A. C. Hatch, agent for the Blackfeet, and other neighboring tribes.
- No. 23.—Report of Alfred J. Vaughan, agent for the Indians within the Upper Missouri agency.
- No. 24.—Report of Thomas S. Twiss, agent for the Indians of the Upper Platte.
- No. 25.—Supplemental report of Thomas S. Twiss, agent.



- No. 26.—Letter of Thomas S. Twiss, agent, relative to the massacre near Fort Kearny.
- No. 27.—Letter of Thomas S. Twiss, agent, relative to the massacre near Fort Kearny.
- No. 28.—Report of John B. Robertson, agent for Indians of the Omaha agency.
- No. 29.—Report of Samuel Allis, interpreter for the Pawnees.
- No. 30.—Report of Daniel Vanderslice, agent for the Iowas, and Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri.
- No. 31.—Report of S. M. Irvin, teacher to the Iowas, Sacs and Foxes.
- No. 32.—Report of Thomas J. Vanderslice, farmer and miller for the Sacs and Foxes.
- No. 33.—Report of Royal Baldwin, agent for the Kickapoos.
- No. 34.—Report of George W. Clarke, agent for the Pottawatomies.
- No. 35.—Report of the Rev. J. B. Duerinck, superintendent of the St. Mary's Pottawatomie manual labor school.
- No. 36.—Report of the Rev. John Jackson, superintendent of the Baptist Pottawatomie manual labor school.
- No. 37.—Report of B. F. Robinson, agent for the Delawares.
- No. 38.—Report of Maxwell McCaslin, agent for the Weas and Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias and Peorias, and Miamies.
- No. 39.—Report of Burton A. James, agent for the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.
- No. 40.—Letter of Agent James, detailing an outrage committed upon the property of an Ottawa by an armed body of men.
- No. 41.—Resolution of the Ottawa council relative to difficulties in Kansas Territory.
- No. 42.—Report of John Montgomery, agent for the Kaws, or Kansas Indians.

## SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 43.—Report of Superintendent Charles W. Dean.
- No. 44.—Report of Andrew J. Dorn, agent for the Osages, Senecas, Quapaws, and Senecas and Shawnees.
- No. 45.—Report of John Schoenmakers, superintendent of the Osage manual labor school.
- No. 46.—Report of George Butler, agent for the Cherokees.
- No. 47.—Report of John Harrell, missionary to the Cherokees.
- No. 48.—Report of W. A. Duncan, superintendent of Cherokee public schools.
- No. 49.—Report of William H. Garrett, agent for the Creeks.
- No. 50.—Report of Douglass H. Cooper, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.
- No. 51.—Report of the Rev. C. Kingsbury, missionary to the Choctaws.
- No. 52.—Report of the Rev. Cyrus Byington, missionary to the Choctaws.
- No. 53.—Report of T. W. Mitchell, superintendent of New Hope academy.
- No. 54.—Report of J. D. Chamberlain, superintendent of Iyanubi female academy.

- No. 55.—Report of the Rev. C. C. Copeland, missionary to the Choctaws.
- No. 56.—Report of the Rev. E. Hotchkiss, missionary to the Choctaws.
- No. 57.—Report of H. Ballentine, superintendent of Good Water female boarding-school.
- No. 58.—Report of Simon Hancock, William and Lewis Cass, native Baptist preachers.
- No. 59.—Report of John Edwards, superintendent of Wheelock female seminary.
- No. 60.—Report of Simon L. Hobbs, upon the neighborhood school at Lenox.
- No. 61.—Report of the Rev. O. P. Stark, missionary to the Choctaws.
- No. 62.—Report of J. H. Carr, superintendent of the Bloomfield academy.
- No. 63.—Report of the Rev. W. L. McAlister, missionary to the Choctaws.
- No. 64.—Report of Alexander Reid, superintendent of Spencer academy.
- No. 65.—Report of C. H. Wilson, superintendent of the Chickasaw Wahpanucka female institute.
- No. 66.—Report of J. C. Robinson, superintendent of the Chickasaw manual labor school.
- No. 67.—Report of E. Couch, superintendent of the Chickasaw Colbert Institute.

## TEXAS.

- No. 68.—Report of Robert S. Neighbors, supervisory agent.
- No. 69.—Report of John R. Baylor, special agent.
- No. 70.—Report of S. P. Ross, special agent.

## NEW MEXICO.

- No. 71.—Report of Governor David Merriwether, superintendent *ex officio*.

## WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

- No. 72.—Letter of Governor Isaac I. Stevens, superintendent *ex officio*.
- No. 73.—Copy of letter of William Craig, sub-agent.
- No. 74.—Letter of Governor Stevens relative to the peaceable condition of certain tribes.

## OREGON TERRITORY.

- No. 75.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, relative to Indian affairs in Walla-Walla.

- No. 76.—Copy of letter of the Rev. E. Chèrouse, respecting Indian affairs in Walla-Walla.
- No. 77.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, relative to having asked for an escort of troops for a party of Indians to the coast reservation.
- No. 78.—Copy of letter of Superintendent Palmer to Major G. J. Raines.
- No. 79.—Letter of Col. G. Wright to Superintendent Palmer.
- No. 80.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, relative to an outbreak among the Indians near Port Orford.
- No. 81.—Extract from letter of R. W. Dunbar, collector at Port Orford.
- No. 82.—Copy of letter from Major John F. Reynolds.
- No. 83.—Copy of letter from Superintendent Palmer to Major Reynolds.
- No. 84.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, transmitting six letters from Agent R. R. Thompson, relative to Indian affairs in the Dalles.
- No. 85.—Letter of Agent R. R. Thompson.
- No. 86.—Letter of do. do.
- No. 87.—Letter of do. do.
- No. 88.—Letter of do. do.
- No. 89.—Letter of do. do.
- No. 90.—Letter of do. do.
- No. 91.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, reporting his proceedings in the Port Orford district.
- No. 92.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, giving additional account of his proceedings in the Port Orford district.
- No. 93.—Letter of Superintendent Palmer, transmitting one from Colonel Buchanan.
- No. 94.—Letter of Colonel Robert C. Buchanan.
- No. 95.—Army order.
- No. 96.—Army order.

## UTAH.

- No. 97.—Report of Governor Brigham Young, superintendent *ex officio*.
- No. 98.—Report of Garland Hurt, agent for Indians in Utah.
- No. 99.—Report of George W. Armstrong, sub-agent for Indians in Utah.

## CALIFORNIA.

- No. 100.—Report of Superintendent Thomas J. Henley.
- No. 101.—Report of Agent J. R. Vineyard.
- No. 102.—Report of Agent James A. Patterson.
- No. 103.—Report of Agent E. A. Stevenson.
- No. 104.—Report of M. B. Lewis, sub-agent for the Indians upon the Fresno farm.
- No. 105.—Report of H. L. Ford, sub-agent for the Indians upon the Nome Lackee reserve.

No. 106.—Report of James P. Goodall, relative to the tribes near Clear lake.

## MISCELLANEOUS DOCUMENTS.

No. 107.—Letter of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to Henry R. Schoolcraft.

No. 108.—Reply of Mr. Schoolcraft.

No. 109.—Statement of tribes negotiated with since 4th of March, 1853, of lands acquired and reserved, and of consideration paid.

No. 110.—Statement of appropriations made and amounts drawn for Indian service in the years 1851-'52-'53-'54-'55-'56.

No. 111.—Statement of stocks held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior for Indian tribes.

No. 112.—Statement of the amounts invested and remitted, for payment of Indian annuities, during the calendar year ending December 31, 1856.

No. 113.—Instructions and forms in relation to the assignment of Indian land warrants.

---

No. 1.

OFFICE NEW YORK INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Randolph, September 30, 1856.*

DEAR SIR : Time is making its mark in civilization on the several Indian tribes within this agency, and gradually improving their condition in every respect. The Oneidas, Onondagas, Tuscaroras, Tonawanda Senecas and Cattaraugus Senecas, are wholly dependent on agriculture and mechanical pursuits for support. Their farms, buildings, crops and stock, as well as a vast number of substantial comforts surrounding their homes, abundantly testify to their uniform advancement.

The Alleghany Senecas residing on the Alleghany river, in a timber and lumber country, have not as yet been compelled to turn their attention wholly to farming. Their timber does and will, until it is gone, furnish temporary relief, which is an injury rather than benefit, and has prevented that improvement in agriculture and comfortable homes we meet with on the other reservations; when their timber is gone, and they are compelled to cultivate their lands, we may expect an improvement in this respect.

On all of the several reservations, churches and religious influence are well sustained, and reverence and respect shown for them worthy of imitation in any community.

Schools are well sustained on each of the several reservations; a desire to educate their children is fast manifesting itself in all of the Indians, and they now appear to be anxious to improve every opportunity of sending their children to school.



The State of New York, as well as the American Board of Missions, continues to make liberal appropriations for the advancement of education.

The Thomas Asylum, on the Cattaraugus reservation, for orphan and destitute Indian children, is now completed, and open for the reception of such as are entitled to share its benefits. It is capable of accommodating and educating 50 orphan or destitute Indian youths, and is rapidly filling, and bids fair to demonstrate at an early day that such a noble and indispensable institution is much needed on several of the reservations ; and it commends itself strongly to the interest and liberality of the Indian Department.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

MARCUS H. JOHNSON,

*United States Indian Agent.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 2.

*Copy of report read by the committee on Indian concerns at the yearly meeting of Friends, held in the city of Baltimore, in October, 1856.*

The committee on Indian concerns produced the following report, which was read, and was satisfactory to the meeting.

The committee was continued, and encouraged to preserve in their Christian efforts to be serviceable to this people, who are so eminently objects of our commiseration and benevolence.

*To the yearly meeting now sitting :*

The committee on Indian concerns report : That in conjunction with our friends of New York yearly meeting, associated with us in this concern, we have continued our care and attention to the service for which we were appointed. We have not made a visit to the Senecas at Cattaraugus during the past year, but have maintained with them an active correspondence, and have been regularly informed of the general condition of the Indians, and of the occurrences at their reservation, and at no period since our connexion with them have their affairs been in a more satisfactory situation.

In a communication from an educated Indian, who now stands appointed United States interpreter, he says : “ These Indians are no longer what they once were ; they have abandoned the war path to that of following the plough, and they no longer subsist by fishing or hunting, but have turned the soil that remains to them, upon which the sturdy oak and the mighty hemlock once stood, into fruitful gardens and cultivated fields, upon which may be seen luxuriant crops of grain, waving and bowing their heads to the breeze ; and they have become as eager for the improvement and training of the rising gene-



ration for future usefulness as they are to acquire the skill and means for the improvement of their farms and houses.

“Time has changed, and these Indians have changed with it. They look forward with confidence that the day is not far distant when they will stand upon an equal footing with their white neighbors around them. Such is now the situation of the Senecas, and their improvement from year to year is more and more perceptible. In a word, they see clearly that they must become industrious agriculturists or perish.”

By another correspondent we are informed that the superintendent of public schools in the State of New York had sent on an agent to visit the reservation, who, after a careful examination of the state of matters among the people there, assured them he would report in favor of establishing two boarding schools among them, one for boys and one for girls, with the same public support as is given by the State to white children; that upon this assurance the Seneca legislative council had granted 100 acres of land for the location and accommodation of these schools, with the necessary timber for the construction of the requisite buildings and other improvements.

The building for the orphan asylum is finished, and is furnished with the requisite conveniences for the accommodation of fifty children and their necessary attendants. There are already thirty-four in the institution, who are comfortably provided for and apparently very happy.

George W. Manypenny, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs at Washington, in order to become fully informed of the actual condition of these Indians, made them a visit during the past summer; and having visited a number of them at their houses, and seeing their present improved condition, they were convened in a general meeting, when he delivered an address to them, and after some appropriate preliminary remarks, he told them that “the land they now occupy was the last resting place for them and their children, and that however desirous some of them might be to remove to the west, they could not be encouraged to go—they must stay where they now are and be civilized, or be crushed and destroyed. He impressively advised them not to become unsettled, and to live in peace and harmony among themselves—to cultivate their lands, be industrious and frugal, and avoid intemperance. He also urged them to educate their children, assuring them that neither as regards their intellectual endowments, nor physical powers, were they inferior to any other people on earth. He represented to them the responsible position the Seneca nation now occupied before the world—told them he thought they were in a fair way to solve the problem whether the Indian can be civilized in their communities, and that if they persevered in their efforts and succeeded, they would be the means of saving thousands of their race in the west now degraded in ignorance. Philanthropists, he said, seeing their success, would then be encouraged to exert stronger efforts to rescue the race from destruction; but if, on the contrary, the Senecas fall back and return to their former habits, the disastrous consequences they would inflict upon themselves and their race cannot be estimated.”

The committee have been informed that this address, and the very

friendly manifestations of a sincere desire on the part of the Commissioner to encourage the Senecas in their efforts to improve their condition, have had a most salutary influence upon them, not only by allaying the party dissensions that for some years past has agitated and divided them, but by extinguishing any disposition to look hereafter to some other country for a residence, they will be brought to understand and will more highly appreciate the value of their present homes, and consequently there will hereafter be more difficulty in their being deprived of them. The great object of our yearly meetings in going to the aid of these people having been to recover and secure to them the homes descended from their forefathers, of which they had been most unjustly deprived, may, therefore, we trust, be considered accomplished.

Signed by direction and on behalf of the committee.

ISAAC TYSON,  
LYDIA JEFFRIS.

10th Month 27, 1856.

---

No. 3.

OFFICE MICHIGAN INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Detroit, October 23, 1856.*

SIR: Since my last annual report, nothing of unusual interest has transpired among the Indians of this agency. I have just now completed the annuity payment for 1856, to the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

In the expenditure of the fund applicable to the purchase of goods, I have pursued the same policy as last year, and have furnished the Indians with a liberal supply of farming implements, carpenters' and other tools, household furniture, and cooking utensils. My object is to encourage them to build houses, and adopt the habits of civilized men; and, with this view, I have given to every Indian living in a house a good cook-stove, with the usual cooking utensils, a table, bureau, chairs, bedstead, looking-glass, and many smaller articles. I think the good effect of this policy cannot be overestimated, and, if continued, we shall soon see thriving Indian villages at Bad river, Grand Portage, L'Anse, and other locations on Lake Superior. At Bad river several new comfortable houses have been built during the last year, and I have just made an arrangement for laying out their village into lots, with streets and alleys. At L'Anse a village plat will be also surveyed immediately, and a lot six by twelve rods assigned to each Indian who will build on it. This has already been done at Grand Portage, and several new houses will be erected there before the next payment. A portion of the *Fond du Lac* Indians, headed by the chief Naw-gaw-nab, have located themselves on the lake shore a few miles above La Pointe, adjoining the reservation assigned to Buffalo's band. They ask the privilege of remaining here, and that a small tract of land may be withdrawn from market for

their use I hope their request may be complied with, and will forward a map and description of the land they ask for. Since the last payment, I have built a large substantial warehouse at Bad river, 22 feet by 80, and another at Grand Portage. These buildings were absolutely necessary, as there was no house at either place to receive the goods intended for distribution. I have also made arrangements for a similar building at L'Anse, to be completed before it will be required for the next payment.

During the last year schools have been maintained at L'Anse, Bad river, and Grand Portage. New school-houses are much needed at all these places, and I have contracted for building them at Grand Portage and L'Anse. A new school-house will also be erected at Bad river, under the direction of the missionary society, towards the expense of which I propose to devote a portion of the educational fund. I have also promised the Indians occupying the reserve assigned to Buffalo's band to furnish them a teacher in the spring.

The clause in the treaty of 1854, providing that the annuity payments shall be made on the several reservations, is a beneficial one for the Indians. We have this year experienced but little annoyance from the sale of whiskey, and that alone is sufficient to compensate for the increased trouble and expense attendant upon a division of the payments.

Without going further into detail, I will only add, in regard to these Indians, that during the last year everything has been done that could be to promote their permanent prosperity, and we have reason to believe not without beneficial results.

The provisions of the treaty, giving to each head of a family, or single person over twenty-one years of age, of the mixed bloods belonging to the Chippewas of Lake Superior, have been complied with by issuing a certificate to each person entitled. If the necessary instructions to the several land offices are issued relative to the location of the land selected under these certificates, no further action of this department will be required. The total number of certificates issued is 288. Since the last payment, the claims filed under the clause appropriating ninety thousand dollars for the payment of debts have all been investigated, and such as were allowed have been audited and paid. The whole amount of claims filed was \$213,889 98. The amount allowed \$51,979 99.

The investigation was very thorough, and I am of the opinion that all of the claims filed that were justly and honestly due have been allowed. The balance of this fund remaining is \$38,020 01, and it is to be expended by order of the chiefs, under the direction of the President, in such manner as will best promote the civilization and welfare of the Indians.

I recommend that a portion of it be applied to the erection of the school-houses that have been contracted for, and others at such places as they are needed.

The Indians themselves request it, and, in my judgment, there is no better way to promote their civilization and welfare. Every provision of the treaty of 1854 has, thus far, been complied with, except that which provides for the payment of any arrearages that may be



due. In regard to this the Indians are very tenacious, and claim, not without good reason, that it should receive the immediate attention of the department. I earnestly recommend that their accounts with the government be investigated without delay, and the amount due them paid, so that this last source of annoyance may be removed.

The first annuity payment to the Ottawas and Chippewas of the Lower Peninsula under the treaty of July 31, 1855, will be made during the next month. I anticipate a rapid improvement of these Indians as the result of this treaty. The lists of Indians entitled to land have been nearly completed, and many of them have already made their locations.

A large substantial building has been erected at Little Traverse, intended for a school-house and teacher's residence, and the blacksmith's shop has been removed to that place from Mackinac. A good school-house has also been built at Garden island for the Beaver island bands, and a teacher employed there since July last. I have also directed the removal of the blacksmith's shop, hitherto located at Grande Traverse, to the reservation selected by these Indians. All the other arrangements necessary to carry out the provision of the treaty will be made at the approaching annuity payments.

Nothing has yet been done under the treaty of August 2, 1855, with the Chippewas of Saginaw, and of Swan creek and Black river. I shall make the payment under this treaty immediately after completing the Mackinac payments. Many of these Indians are preparing to remove to the lands assigned them by the treaty. They have an excellent location, and, with the assistance they will derive from the treaty stipulations, ought, in a few years, to become a prosperous thriving community.

The number of Indians in the agency does not vary materially from that stated in my last year's report. They continue to increase slowly from year to year. Some additions are made by the return of emigrant Indians, but there is also a constant increase from the excess of births over deaths. From present indications, it is reasonable to hope that the rising generation will attain a much higher state of civilization than their fathers, and that very many of them will become worthy and useful citizens.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY C. GILBERT,  
*Indian Agent.*

HON. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 4.

OFFICE NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

*St. Paul, October 15, 1856.*

SIR: In obedience to the regulations of the Indian Department, I submit my annual report.

In addition to the Indian tribes under the care of the northern

superintendency, the district heretofore constituting the Minnesota superintendency was placed under the supervision of this office on the 15th of April last. A more enlarged experience has only confirmed the opinion that the impediments which we meet in our efforts to civilize the Indians are nearly everywhere the same, and by no means become less in the same proportion in which the beneficial effects of civilization upon the Indians become apparent, neither is this to be wondered at; for the history of mankind shows, that the more a community rids itself of barbarism and develops the arts of civilization, the more it needs legislative care and more perfectly organized civil and political institutions. As remarked heretofore, the opinion so general among the public, that all efforts to civilize the Indians and to preserve the race, are idle and will prove fruitless, is the greatest obstacle with which we have to contend, and it will require hard labor on the part of those who, from philanthropic motives or by the direction of the government, have taken charge of the measures undertaken for the improvement of the Indians, to obtain for their wards a fair experiment and trial, so as to show whether the Indian race can continue to exist where civilization reigns, or shall at least form a component part of the community to be formed out of the national elements collected on this continent. But few instances can so far be shown, where the efforts to civilize different Indian tribes have been begun right, or where the results obtained have not been destroyed after a few years, by a change of location or by neglect in carrying out the system entered upon. Only lately permanent homes have been provided for many tribes, and the beginning has been made to carry out the provisions of the treaties entered into. Though many of the recent treaties contain full and well drawn provisions, it is almost impossible to provide for all the different stages through which the Indians will have to advance before they become fully civilized. Generally, as soon as an Indian tribe becomes fairly settled down, as they give up their roving habits, and begin in good earnest to become agriculturists, it becomes apparent that further legislative action is necessary to protect them, as well against intruders and those who have been in the habit of making a living from their vices, as against the vicious members of the tribe. The government of the hereditary chiefs of the different bands proves at once inefficient; and seldom sufficient tact is shown among them to make proper changes in their government without creating long continued disturbances. From a want of confidence in their own government they begin to look to other sources for aid and protection, and the punishment of crimes. The national and the State legislatures have so far failed to make proper legal provisions for their wants. The "act to regulate trade and intercourse with Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers," approved June 30, 1834, has become obsolete as to most of its provisions, and it is very questionable whether it is yet in force anywhere within the limits of the States organized within "the Indian country;" and from the fact that the treaties with the Sioux of 1851 provide for its remaining in force in the country ceded thereby, it has been presumed by many that it is not in force in the other parts of Minnesota Territory. The benefits derived from this law, which is

so imperfect and imperfectly understood, have been but small, as might be expected; and the absence of more proper laws has been, I presume, generally felt by the officers of the Indian department. It may have been truly said, there is nothing in the whole compass of our laws so anomalous, so hard to bring within any precise definition, or any logical or scientific arrangement of principles, as the relation in which the Indians stand towards this government, and those of the States; but from what I have seen, I have come to the conclusion that it is not the fear to violate any rights of the States which has prevented proper action on the part of Congress, nor apprehension of any clashing of the federal and State authorities, which has prevented the legislatures of the States and Territories from enacting proper laws for the protection of the rights and interests of the Indians within their respective limits, but it is indifference to their interests and the prejudice above alluded to, which prevails among public men as much as among the public generally. Indians have generally no votes to give at our elections, and the agitation of questions concerning a race of a darker hue has been more effectually used to obtain the votes of the electors, so that the interests of the poor Indian have been left without sufficient friends in the legislative halls.

I took occasion, at the beginning of the last annual session of the legislature of the State of Wisconsin, to call their attention to the affairs of the different Indian tribes within the State. I gave them a full history of the different measures, heretofore and now, being taken for their benefit; a description of the different reservations, and stated the necessity of proper legislative action. At the request of the committee to whom my memorial was referred, I prepared, among other documents, three bills: one to amend the statute in relation to the sale of intoxicating liquors to the Indians, so as to make it more stringent, and to enable officers to prosecute under it with efficiency; another, "in relation to trespasses on Indian lands within this State;" and a third one, "to restrain Indians from roving about through the State of Wisconsin." If the first two had been passed without material amendment, to some extent the power would have been supplied of which we are deprived by the intercourse act not being considered in force within the State; and the third one might have furnished protection to the permanently settled Indians, as well as to the white citizen, against the roving bands, for whom the government has provided homes in Kansas and Minnesota, but who, so far, could not be restrained there. These bills were reported by the committee, but I believe only the first became a law, and that after having been so amended that it will not materially hurt the interests of the whiskey sellers, nor benefit the poor Indians.

The more civilized Indians have, generally, in cases of crime committed by any of their tribe, shown a willingness and a desire that the courts should take jurisdiction and punish the offenders. But whenever murder has been committed by Indians on their own race, the offenders have been permitted to go at large without being punished, for want of prosecution. The counties organized in the neighborhood of Indian reservations are generally yet sparsely settled, and not very able to bear the expense of such trials, and their grand juries not in-



clined to find indictments ; and, in some cases, prosecutions actually commenced have been stopped by the counties refusing to pay the expense. Soon after I took charge of their affairs, I notified the Sioux and Chippewas that they would be prosecuted for all murders committed thereafter. The Medawakantooan and Wahpakootah Sioux were afterwards forced, by the withholding of annuities and provisions, to deliver over eighteen men who had been on war parties, and killed Chippewas. Means had at first been promised to be furnished by the general government to pay the expenses of prosecution, but were not provided when necessary, consequently the prisoners had to be set free for want of prosecution ; and this effort, which I knew would, if properly carried out, stop the atrocious warfare, was a total failure. It remains certain that the citizens of the counties will not expend moneys to be raised by taxation to procure the punishment of crimes, where Indians are the offended as well as the offenders, and that the means to carry on the prosecution will have to be provided for by the general government. I have been of the opinion that the Indian tribe to which the offender belongs might, with the same propriety, be held responsible for the expenses connected with a murder, as (in conformity to the intercourse act) we hold them responsible for the killing of cattle, or any other depredations, and that the general government might replace any funds expended in carrying on criminal prosecutions, by taking the amount out of the subsequent annuity ; and this seemed to me more reasonable, proper, and calculated to produce a good effect, as no war parties are sent out against another tribe without a similar spirit of hatred pervading more or less the entire tribe ; but others seem to think that there is no legal authority for doing so. Unless Congress should prefer to authorize more summary proceedings, means should be furnished, without delay, to carry on these criminal prosecutions before the courts of the States and Territories.

As long as these hostilities are permitted to continue, the benefits derived by these Indians from the funds expended under treaty stipulations and the improvements made for them, will be but small. The country of the Medawakantooan and Wapakootah Sioux affords excellent locations for farms along the margin of the prairie, where it is lined by the strip of woods on both sides of the Minnesota and Red Wood rivers. A few have already made farms for themselves, taking about thirty rods front, and extending as far into the prairie as the Indian can cultivate the land. Many would follow their example, and extend the settlement further from the villages, if they were not afraid of the Chippewas coming upon them in the night. Large sums of money have been expended for improvements for these bands, but if the object is to teach the Indians to be their own farmers the result is not satisfactory. Most all the work done, except the planting of corn done by the women, has been performed by white employes, and it seems that it even had not been seriously thought of to employ Indians. I found a spirit of lassitude prevailing at the agency, and was disposed to hold the writer of the annual farm report no less responsible for it than others. If, since the treaty of 1851 was begun to be carried out, Indians had been employed to do the work as it has been done with the Menomonees under the treaty of 1854, not only about

the same amount of work might have been performed, but the Indians would have made much more progress in arts of husbandry; it is now more difficult to reform than it would have been to begin right. Aside from the pernicious influences of their hostilities with the Chippewas, I believe these Indians just as apt to learn how to work as other Indians are, and that they will show even more steadiness and force of character as soon as they earnestly begin farming. I regretted much that so long a time expired, after the removal of the late Sioux agent was determined on, until the new agent was confirmed and qualified. The accounts of the previous quarter not having been furnished, and believing a balance due the United States in his hands, I was precluded from furnishing any more funds to the old agent, and inconveniences arose and improvements were delayed; however, as soon as practicable, sufficient funds were placed in the hands of the new agent, to carry on farming improvements and to erect buildings for schools. It is very much to be deprecated that, though the treaty of August 5, 1851, provided for it, schools were not organized sooner.

Even more delay was permitted in carrying out the treaty of July 23, 1851, with the Sissitoan and Wahpatoan Sioux. But little land was broken for them previous to this season, and the party which was organized last spring to break lands at the different villages of these Indians was delayed by the agent until planting time was nearly over; but it is believed that now nearly sufficient ground has been broken for their planting, and if the fear of the Chippewas falling upon them did not prevent their settling down quietly, these Upper Sioux, I think, would soon make progress in agriculture and civilization. Similar measures have recently been taken for the organization of schools for them as for the Lower Sioux.

The Indians living further west—the Yanktoan Sioux—have as yet made no treaty with the United States, and receive no annuity. They have sometimes visited at the payments to the Sissitoans and Wahpatoans, and attempted to make disturbances by claiming that their country had extended to the Yellow Medicine river, and that, consequently, a part of the money paid for the Sioux purchase belonged to them. At other times these Indians have sent messages to the officers of the department, which show their good sense. They desire to make a treaty with the United States and to receive annuities, and have urgently requested that some ploughing be done for them, and they be furnished with some hoes and other agricultural implements. If Congress should deem it premature to purchase their land, it would be very desirable that funds should be provided to break some lands for them at one or more of their villages, and to furnish implements, if thought proper, with the distinct understanding that these amounts be considered as advance payments at the conclusion of a treaty hereafter.

The war with the Sioux and the use of ardent spirits have, more than all other causes, retarded the advancement of the Chippewas in civilization. Prosecutions under the territorial statute for selling liquor to the Indians have been without avail, and the agent has neglected to take the necessary steps to prosecute under the intercourse act, for the reason that he had been informed that it was not

in force in that part of the country. Believing that there is no good reason for this construction, I have instructed him to prosecute under it, and we will at least try to obtain the decision of the court in relation to its being in force or not. Messrs. Breck and Bardwell have succeeded as well, or better, in their efforts to civilize the Chippewas, than any other missionaries in the Indian country. They succeeded in inducing many to labor, and to make permanent settlements; and from the good results already obtained in so short time, it may be expected that, under more favorable circumstances hereafter, they will be enabled to extend their civilizing influences over all or most of the bands of the Chippewas of the Mississippi. In my opinion it is much to be regretted, that these Indians could not have been induced to settle down in one or two reservations, instead of so many. The distances are so great, and it takes so much time to travel from one location to the other, that it is almost impossible properly to superintend farming operations at the different settlements; at least, the means provided for in the treaty of February 22, 1855, are not sufficient to carry on an extensive system of farming improvements, mills, schools, &c., at so many locations. The Chippewas are, generally, very well disposed to adopt civilized habits, but like all other Indians need constant advice, encouragement and aid.

North of the Pillager and Winnebigoishish Chippewas, who receive annuities under the treaty mentioned, and between them and the British possessions and west of the purchase from the "Chippewas at Lake Superior," made by the treaty of September 30, 1854, are living the Boisforte Chippewas, and west of them the Red Lake Indians. These bands are represented to be very scattered and poor, and to number about eight hundred each. If it should not be thought advisable soon to make a treaty with them for the purpose of extinguishing their title to the lands, it is to be hoped, that from motives of humanity, provision will be made for their improvement and civilization.

The Winnebagoes occupy a fertile tract of land in the southern part of Minnesota, selected for them in conformity to the treaty of February 27, 1855. They show to a great extent the bad effects of having been removed so often, and being roving about for many years through the frontier settlements. Laudable efforts are now being made to obliterate these effects of their former condition, and for their improvement, but it will take many years to accomplish the object.

Since their removal to their new location, extensive improvements have been made for them, mostly by white labor, but hereafter the Indians themselves will be more extensively employed in performing the labor which is to be done for their benefit. In addition to the many advantages which accrue to the Indians by being employed to do their own work, it enables us to dispense with the boarding houses, where the white employés are at great expense boarded by the "Indian Department." In pursuance to instructions, a sewing school is now being organized after the system adopted among the Menomonees, and to which I have alluded in my former annual reports. Several hundred of the Winnebagoes have not yet removed to their reservation, and are strolling about through western



Wisconsin. They are, I believe the same bands who were repeatedly, and at great expense, removed to their former location at Long Prairie. From the facility of returning to their old grounds, it would be useless to remove them again as long as the citizens invite them to come back. A correspondence has taken place between this office and the executive of the State, which puts the matter in its true light, and shows that the Indian Department is ready to remove them again as soon as proper measures will be taken to prevent the citizens from inducing them to leave their new homes.

I regret that I have not been able since last winter to visit the Menomonees, but the reports of the agent and farmer, and of others, go to show that their constant advancement in civilization is very gratifying. Since the spring of 1855, when the treaty of 1854 was begun to be carried out, a fair experiment is being made whether that tribe is capable of civilization or not; and though the obstacles in our way have been many, and no legislative aid has been granted to protect these Indians against intruders, and those who attempt to thwart the beneficial efforts for their improvement, sufficient results have been obtained to prove, beyond a doubt, that they will adopt the habits of industry and civilization, if the system entered upon is carried out, and from time to time such aid and protection given as to strengthen the arm of the officers located amongst them sufficiently to enable them to keep away pernicious influences. Indian hands have there been employed exclusively to do the work to be done for the tribe, and those who did not believe in its being practicable to do so now admit the success of the attempt. The agent, farmer, miller, teacher, and one of the blacksmiths, are the only white persons located and employed at the agency, and the work in the field as well as in the shops is done by Indian hands. Sufficient young men have learned the carpenter trade, so that not only the shop is provided for with hands, but that the different bands have carpenters among them, who are erecting houses for the families, to facilitate which the council has requested that a set of carpenter tools be furnished to each band.

By treaty made with the Stockbridges and Munsees on the 5th of February last, and with the Menomonees on the 11th of the same month, it was provided, that a tract of land in the west part of the Menomonee reservation should be selected for a home for the former. A part of the fund provided to enable them to remove has been paid to those who signified their readiness, and a large number have already removed, and are building themselves houses with the lumber furnished from the mill of the Menomonees. The Stockbridge difficulties, which have for many years been the most vexatious subject before the Indian Department, will now be ended, if, without listening to factious opposition, the treaty is carried out consistently. I hope to be able to visit the location soon myself, and to furnish the means of providing comfortable homes for those who have removed. I apprehend that the white settlers at Stockbridge, who have acquired titles to their land, or are now availing themselves of the provision of the treaty in relation to entering such lands as yet belong to the United States government, will soon take their own measures to remove those of the Indians, who from factious opposition are yet opposed to removal.

The condition of the Oneidas has not much changed in this last year, and no fact of importance is to be noted, except the murder of one of their chiefs by another Oneida, which created great excitement among them, and threatens to cause serious disturbances from the fact, that, to save expense, the authorities of Brown county instructed the district attorney to stop the prosecution of the murderer, and he, for want of prosecution is permitted to run at large, and that now the relations of the murdered Indian threaten to resort to the old practice of the next friend to the murdered killing the murderer. This murder was committed under the influence of intoxicating liquor, which, as I have reported repeatedly, is often sold at Green Bay to these Indians in exchange for shingles, pine timber, logs, &c. In consequence of their occupation in their pine woods many of these Indians have neglected their fine farms, and a number of good men among them have tried to devise some measure to stop this trade in shingles, &c., and its pernicious consequences. It has lately been proposed by them to sell to the government their pine lands, and to retain only their farming lands, and as this would, no doubt, stop the trade mentioned, I hope that a treaty for the purchase of these lands will be made.

Herewith are enclosed a statement of the numbers of the Indians within this superintendency, and such of the reports of the officers of the department within it as have been transmitted to me.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN,

*Superintendent.*

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

*Indians of the Northern Superintendency.*

Menomonees, 1,930; Oneidas, 978; Stockbridges and Munsees, 407; Winnebagoes, 2,546; Chippewas of Mississippi, 2,206; Pillager and Lake Winnebigoshish Chippewas, 2,031; Medawakantoan and Wahpakootah Sioux, 2,379; Sissitoan and Wahpaton Sioux, 4,004; Boisforte and Red Lake Chippewas, estimated 1,600; Yanktoan, Tieton, and Cheyenne Sioux, occupying the country between the Sissitoans and the Missouri, estimated 4,000 or 5,000; Crees, west of Red river, near the British line, —; Chippewas of Lake Superior, of Minnesota, and Wisconsin, numbering 4,268, are under the superintendence of the agent at Detroit. About 600 Pottawatomies, strolling through Wisconsin, belong to Kansas Territory.

2579  
4064  
21800

## No. 5.

MENOMONEE AGENCY,  
*Keshena, September 30, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report. I am able to state that the Menomonee Indians have, within the last year, advanced rapidly in the arts of civilization and habits of industry, and have made numerous and valuable improvements for their benefit.

Within the last year more than one hundred dwelling-houses have been erected by them, and their improved lands have been doubled in quantity. The amount of produce raised by the Indians is three times greater than last year. This is owing—first, to the increased quantity of land cultivated; second a more favorable season; and third, a better disposition to labor and more intelligence as to farming operations. Nearly one hundred have been employed to labor to a greater or less extent on the farm or in the mill or shops, and with the most satisfactory results. There are now twenty Menomonees capable of building good dwelling-houses, and about as many more capable of performing common carpenter-work. There are several who are as valuable hands in the saw-mill (under the direction of the miller) as the best white men.

One hundred, who one year ago lived by the chase, and wore their blankets, now dress like the whites, and are clearing and cultivating land and building houses. The saw-mill has been doing a fair business through the season. A flouring-mill is now being constructed.

The carpenter shop has been carried on successfully by Indian help; and at the same time that the public buildings were being erected, a knowledge of the trade has been disseminated among them worth more, I think, to the Menomonees, than the whole cost of the construction of those buildings. The carpenter, and the young men employed under him, have been engaged for the last year in completing the interpreter's house, then partially built, and building two school-houses, a farm-house and barn, a root-house, a male teacher's house, and door-yard fences for the several buildings at the pay ground.

The blacksmiths have had a largely increased amount of labor to perform, owing to the prosecution of the building and farming operations of the Indians, and have well earned the small salary they receive. The schools have been somewhat embarrassed a part of the time for the want of suitable houses, but that difficulty is now obviated, and we hope no interruption will occur for the future. The sewing school, in particular, has proved of great value; as while the Indians have been persuaded to adopt the dress of the white men, the teachers of the sewing school have spared no pains to instruct their wives and daughters in making their necessary wearing apparel; and probably no money expended for the Menomonees will be more usefully applied than that expended for the sewing school.

The farmer, Mr Haas, has been among them but a short time, but



has thus far shown an energy and perseverance, from which good results are hoped.

The improvements on the central farm within the last year are a farm-house, complete except plastering; a farm barn and root-house, and about seventy acres of land cleared and broke, and mostly fenced. A portion of this was cropped this season with corn, potatoes, oats, turnips, and beans; some is designed for fall rye, and some for spring crops next season. The corn is fair for a turf crop, the potatoes good; over one thousand bushels will be realized from the central farm. I have not often seen better turnips than those raised by us, and have never seen beans do better than here. Eighteen acres of spring wheat have been raised this season and about twenty-two of oats. The straw of neither was large, but the grain of both good. Our grain is now in the barn unthreshed.

The experience of the last year has satisfied me that the Indian reservation is far better than generally supposed, and that the Indians are capable, under proper instructions, of obtaining from it a full supply for all their wants, and that there now exists but one serious difficulty in the way of the full civilization of the Menomonees.

Whiskey, the mortal enemy of the red men, is still on their track, and a few drunken Indians are a serious drawback on the whole nation. The hope of getting whiskey induces them to leave their home and wander among the white settlements, to the injury of themselves and the annoyance of the white men. Take from them the hope of getting whiskey, and all the Menomonees will stay at home and cultivate the soil, and the occasional difficulties between them and the citizens would no more be heard of.

I would beg leave to suggest the application of a sufficient amount of their funds to employ a suitable person to prosecute to conviction those persons who sell them whiskey. If this could be done, it would not only work to their advantage, but would be heartily approved by them.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUNKINS,

*Indian Agent.*

FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Milwaukee, Wisconsin.*

---

No. 6.

ONEIDA WEST MISSION ORCHARD PARTY,

*July 1, 1856.*

SIR: I herewith submit to you my annual report for the past year.

In agricultural pursuits there is a decided improvement on the last year in this part of the nation. Crops of all kinds look well, and the natives have exhibited a commendable energy in clearing land and putting in crops. More than enough will be raised in this part of the

nation to supply them with food. In short every thing presents a thrifty, farm-like appearance through this settlement. But, as a whole, I think there is more intoxicating drink used now in the nation than formerly. Of course, the lumbering business is still carried on, and money more plenty than formerly.

The two schools under my care have been in successful operation for nine months each the past year. One has been sustained by the Methodist Episcopal Missionary Society, the other by my own private funds, depending on the government funds. I have received nothing for the support of this school for the last year, but presume it is the intention to pay over the funds at the time of the Indian payment.

The average attendance in the schools has been twenty-three, about an equal number of both sexes. The usual course of teaching has been pursued, except that more effort has been made to teach them English. The general complaint of the natives is, that when they learn to read they do not understand what they read, and so they are discouraged from trying to learn. The almost total absence of all discipline disqualifies them for close and thorough application to study. They prefer work to study; hence the children that can labor are kept from school for that purpose.

Considerable excitement has prevailed in the nation about selling off a parcel of the nation's land. Most of the chiefs are in favor of selling, while the warriors are generally opposed.

A Frenchman at the bay claims that he has found a valuable copper mine on the Oneida reserve.

I should have made a regular census report, but for my unavoidable absence, until it is too late to get it into this report.

I hope, if possible, some more effectual means may be devised by government for the suppression of the liquor traffic, and the promotion of the educational interest of the entire nation. The latter might be done by increasing the number of schools, and providing for distributing rewards of merit of real value. The limited funds of the missionary and teachers forbid their doing it effectually.

Respectfully submitted.

Your obedient servant,

C. G. LATHROP, *Missionary.*

Dr. HUEBSCHMANN,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs,  
Milwaukie, Wisconsin.*

---

No. 7.

KESHENA, *September 30, 1856.*

SIR: In compliance with my duty, I respectfully submit the following as my annual report. You will please to notice, by the monthly registers of December, January, and February, that I taught only three days in the week, owing to the want of a room for the sewing department.

The number of scholars during the winter has been twenty-three, the summer term closed with fifty-four in attendance. The studies which have been pursued were spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, and geography. Eighty are in their letters.

The new school-house, although unfinished, is very commodious, and is the means of increasing the number of attendants.

This summer quite a number of Pagan children have attended—gentle, obedient little girls, particularly those of Oshkosh's band. They seem very happy in school, and I am pleased to state that their mothers stimulate them by their good example in attending themselves to the sewing school.

Hoping that God will bless and prosper the efforts that may yet be made to advance them, and finally bring a great reform in their every-day life,

Very respectfully,

ROSALIE DOUSMAN.

Hon. B. HUNKINS, *Indian Agent*.

---

No. 8.

KESHENA, *September 30, 1856.*

SIR: In presenting my second annual report, I am happy to inform you that the school under my charge has been for the past year of more than ordinary interest. The number of women, old, young, and little girls, in attendance, has been large, and I think not inactive, as you will see by the following catalogue of articles made:

Coats for men 102, for boys 63; pantaloons for men 227, for boys 131 pairs; shirts for men 14, for boys 4; skirts for girls 115; gowns for women 3, for girls 15; socks knit 85 pairs; stockings 4 pairs; mittens 5 pairs.

It is with pleasure that I mention that the Pagan women have done their share of the work; and their desire for improvement is very evident, by their punctuality in attendance and industry in school. Besides these, three poor boys, who were very much in want of clothing, with my help, succeeded beyond my expectations in making their own clothes. Young Wishkins was one of them, the two others of the same band.

Goods remaining: Camp blanket, one piece of 25 yards; satinet 127 yards; Glasgow jeans 20 yards; denims 22 yards; calico 15 yards; lining for winter coats 10 yards. There is yarn enough for the winter.

Respectfully,

JANE DOUSMAN.

Hon. B. HUNKINS,  
*Indian Agent*.



No. 9.

KESHENA, *September 30, 1856.*

SIR: It being my province to report to you the improvement and condition of the male department of the Menomonee school, I have only to state, that we were not enabled to occupy our new school-house until last spring. Therefore, all the proficiency we have made has been during the summer term, which has exceeded my utmost expectations. The children, both Christian and pagan, have attended school very promptly; they numbered ninety-seven, (a part of whom have not attended very regularly,) and have made as much progress as could be expected from them, the majority not having attended school before this term, and being mostly quite young, ranging from five to fifteen years of age. All the most advanced scholars have left the school, to engage themselves at farming or the carpenter's trade, therefore I have not as advanced scholars attending school now as a year ago; but the general aspect of the school has improved much; there is more interest manifested in attending school, and a greater effort to improve. The parents have taken an interest in sending their children to school, and urging them to comply with its discipline, which I have not seen manifested before.

There is much to hope for in the prosperity of the Menomonee Indians, for it is evident that if the present policy and system of the United States government, in practice among the Indians, be persisted in with constancy and perseverance, they can become industrious and useful citizens, for they are certainly susceptible of literary improvement, and with but little solicitation abandon their native habits to assume those of civilized life, and they are naturally inclined to demean themselves with decorum; but as it is natural for mankind to assimilate to the community with which he is in contact, the Indian being most exposed to that class of white people whose habits and morals are not the most refined and exemplary, so it should not be surprising to see those who are changing from paganism to civilization acquire some of the bad habits of their neighbors.

Yours, &amp;c.,

JOHN WILEY, *Teacher.*BENJAMIN HUNKINS,  
*Indian agent.*

---

No. 10.KESHENA, MENOMONEE AGENCY, *October 15, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: According to the rules and regulations of the Indian department, I respectfully submit to you my quarterly report.

In the commencement of my engagement here (the middle of July last) I engaged some of the Menomonee Indians to clear and break about ten acres of land on the Centre farm; in addition, we finished

20 acres which had been cleared and partly ploughed previous to my engagement. We also broke some of the Carron's field; then we fallowed 20 acres, and prepared about five acres for beans next spring, and sowed 36 acres of rye; and on the Carron and Lamotte lands sowed about seven acres of rye.

The first week in August we commenced to harvest 18 acres of spring wheat and 22 acres of oats; both yield pretty well, and are now stacked in the new barn lately built for the Menomonee Indians.

About the 16th of August we commenced to mow our meadows, which did not yield very well this year. The best of our meadows have been destroyed by hail; so we put up only about seventy tons of hay, and I am afraid we will be short of fodder in the spring. The hay is partly stacked in the new barn, and partly stacked in the meadows. In the end of September we harvested our corn, some of which turned out pretty well; some having been planted late, and on new broken ground, did not do so well. We had a small spot of beans which did very well.

The potatoes yield first rate, and we have now about one thousand bushels in the new root house, built this fall for the Menomonee Indians.

The Menomonees raised a great deal of corn, potatoes, wheat, and oats, much to their satisfaction. By next year they will raise as much again, and there is no doubt but that in a few years from now the most of them will raise enough for their own supply.

During the whole fall there has been a great call for teams to plough, and haul house logs; and if they keep on so improving, we shall want more teams early next spring.

All the work was done by the Menomonee Indians.

From my experience during the short period I have been engaged here, I am satisfied that the Menomonee Indians make as good farmers as can be produced from any other nation.

Submitted very respectfully.

FREDERICK HAAS, *Farmer.*

Hon. BENJAMIN HUNKINS,  
*Indian agent.*

---

No. 11.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, *September 27, 1856.*

SIR: No material change in the condition of the Chippewas has taken place since my last annual report. Since Messrs. Breck and Bardwell have taken charge of the laborers, and the clearing and breaking land at Leech, Cass, and Winnebigoishish lakes, it has taken an immense labor off my hands, and those gentlemen are progressing as fast as their means will permit, and, I believe, with economy.

I was instructed to note carefully what kind of use the Indians made of their money received at the spring payment. Many of them used

it very judiciously, perhaps as much so as any white man would ; while others used it as other white men would, for that which was of no use to them—whiskey being a leading article. After they ascertained there would be a spring payment, quite a number of them came to me and borrowed money for the purpose of buying seed, their payment not being quite early enough for that purpose.

Many of the Mississippi bands, for the first time, planted, tended, and would have raised good crops, had it not been for the grasshoppers, which made their appearance on the 28th of July, and literally swept the whole country. This is to be regretted this year more than any previous one, for it may discourage the new beginners and drive them back again to the chase. There is only about half the usual crop of rice, and, as a matter of course, the Chippewas have a hard winter before them.

Since the employés (who were frequently stationed at the cross trails and other places for the purpose of destroying whiskey) have been discharged, the Indians have taken advantage of it, and have brought more whiskey into the country this year than usual.

I am stationed five miles west of the Mississippi river, where it is necessary my whole time should be occupied, for there is no telling when a load of goods or provisions may arrive, and there is no one to receive and store them but myself. In the mean time the Indians go below, buy whiskey, bring it up to the mouth of the Crow Wing, and then up the Mississippi, there being no one below to stop them or destroy it, although they pass by the doors of two churches, two justices of the peace, and three missionaries, the latter of whom speak their language well. In Morrison county, where the whiskey is sold, there are not over twenty legal jurors, after selecting the grand jury ; half of whom have sooner or later, directly or indirectly, been engaged in the whiskey traffic. Then, what chance is there to prevent it by law? Sir, I have seen it tried. When General Fletcher was here with the Winnebagoes, he made his best efforts to bring those whiskey sellers to justice, (and I consider him as thorough and efficient an agent as there is in the Indian country.) I attended court with him ; he had some twelve or fifteen of his Indians with him, at an expense of perhaps thirty dollars per day ; found some twenty indictments. Among the number was one against a Chippewa widow woman, on whom he proved, in the most positive terms, that she had sold whiskey to the Indians at different times ; all the evidence was perfectly plain, and no rebutting testimony. The jury was out a few minutes and acquitted her. The general "caved" and informed me that if I intended to have the Chippewas keep tavern for his Indians, he wished I would furnish them with better liquor. He then went to the old widow and bought her off by paying her some blankets, cloth, &c., and she quit the business. The balance of the indictments were never prosecuted. But the whiskey traffic can be prevented ; I can find men to do it, but they must be paid ; men will not work without pay. If the Indian department authorize me to draw for that purpose, to some limited amount, I will see that it is properly applied.

In relation to the agency and payment at Leech Lake, I will refer you to my last annual report, which explains the whole matter.



The "clearing and breaking land" fund was so small that I confined the operations to the Rabbit River and Mille Lac reservations. The grubbing and clearing is mostly done by the Indians. The only trouble in employing Indians is, that they will have their relatives visiting them so often that it takes about double the provisions it would for the same number of white men.

After estimating for two years for an agency dwelling, and coming very near freezing to death for two winters, I tried a remedy last fall by going to work and building a very comfortable dwelling, which is sufficient for any agency; we have a dining-room, square-room, cook-room, and four bed-rooms on the lower floor, and very good sleeping rooms above. The expense out, in addition to our own labor, is three hundred and fourteen dollars.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. B. HERRIMAN,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. F. HUEBSCHMANN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, M. T.*

---

No. 12.

CHIPPEWA MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,  
*Gull Lake, Minnesota Territory, September 30, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: Permit me to add the following information to the quarterly report of 30th September. Before the close of the present year, it is my intention to remove to Leech Lake. The buildings for the school, and families connected with it, have been in progress since the spring. At the end of December I will report fully concerning our accommodations, the method for conducting the school and instructing the Indians generally, and also the fitness of the several associates who will be with me in the work.

I have now been at Gull Lake *four* years. I cannot leave it without speaking a few words in its behalf. Let me first thank you, sir, very sincerely, for your uniform kindness towards us, and the much encouragement you have always given us in our work. The short period we enjoyed the benefits of the school fund enabled us to support *thirty-five native* children beneath our roof. It also enlarged greatly our means for instructing the parents of the children in domestic duties and civilized habits generally. Since the withdrawal of the school fund, we have had *twenty-two* children in our house, (our present number,) and about as many more attending school from out of the wigwams and the Indian houses which have been built about us. One hundred Chippewas have become Christians, and conformed largely to the dress and manners of the whites. The people generally come to us for medical treatment, and the drum and rattle, and charms of the "grand medicine," have given place to both the religion and the civilization of the whites. The men can labor day after day industriously with almost the capacity of ordinary white laborers, whilst the

women are fully acquainted with the arts of domestic life. They have, from the beginning of our mission, been employed in the house, and now are fully competent to make up for themselves all the usual garments worn by the whites; and they have likewise acquired habits of cleanliness as well as the practice of more wholesome cooking.

My successor, the *Reverend E. Steele Peake*, is expected here shortly, and I would wish for him the enjoyment of the same confidence which you have so frankly given to me. Mr. Peake was formerly an inmate of the theological and classical institution at Nashotah, Wisconsin, which for nine years from its foundation was in my charge, and the discipline he acquired there has eminently fitted him for a life of patience, toil, and self-denial in these woods. Mr. Peake, also, for several years, acted as curator to the manual laboring department of Nashotah, so that he comes to us well stocked with practical wisdom in the discharge of the like important work here.

I could indeed wish for him some assistance from the general government, in order to the better carrying out and perfecting the work here begun. I am persuaded you will kindly represent our claims, as the *only school* now found amongst the Mississippi bands of Chippewa Indians, to receive such from those funds appointed for educational purposes.

Again I thank you, sir, for your generous disposition in our behalf here, and hope you will extend your advice to me in the new relations I am about to form.

I am, dear sir, your obedient servant,

JAMES LLOYD BRECK.

Major D. B. HERRIMAN, *Indian Agent*.

---

No. 13.

OBERLIN, November 18, 1856.

DEAR SIR: Agreeably to the regulations of the department, I send you herewith a report of the mission school among the Chippewa Indians at Red Lake, in Minnesota Territory, for the year ending May 31, 1856.

The school has been taught regularly during the year, except a few days' vacation in the spring. Number of scholars registered, nineteen. Average attendance, fifteen. Reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, and geography have been taught. The average attendance of girls and of boys has been equal.

The girls have been required to labor a portion of each day at some kind of needle or housework. The boys are required to labor a portion of the time, either in the garden or on the mission farm, having a man with them to oversee and instruct them. All have been boarded and clothed by the mission. Most of these children have made encouraging improvement in the various branches of study, as well as in their domestic habits and the acquisition of the English language. A few of our pupils have been hopefully converted, and some, I can say with assurance, are eminently pious. But while our scholars have

been making encouraging progress, the mass of the Indians have not availed themselves of the facilities afforded them for improvement to that extent we had hoped they would. But few are disposed to attend meeting on the Sabbath, and it is very unpopular for them to change their religion. Our missionaries have made great efforts to induce them to cultivate the soil, and have expended much of their time and strength in assisting them to improve their temporal condition. But gratitude does not belong to an Indian's composition. The bestowment of one favor only lays the giver under an obligation to repeat the favor as often as it is desired. The missionaries have done so much for the Indians by way of clearing land, ploughing, house building, &c., that they have come to feel that they have a claim upon them for all the assistance they want. As they have made improvements and advanced in civilization, their wants have increased, and because the missionaries have not met their wishes in these respects they have made them trouble.

We have erected a good water mill for sawing lumber, with a portable grist mill attached. We paid the Indians for the privilege of building the mill, and what timber we wanted to use for building purposes, but because the missionaries were unwilling to build them a council house, fort, and dwelling house for each family, they forbade their cutting any timber, and as the missionaries had no protection from the government they were obliged, for the time being, to suspend their building operations. We have been hoping that a treaty would be made with those bands by which they would be brought under some legal restraint, and the missionaries be protected in their rights.

In the summer of 1855 the worms destroyed nearly all the corn and potatoes, and consequently the Indians were very destitute of food, and during the past summer have been wandering upon the plains in quest of the buffalo, or on the war path of their old enemies, the Sioux. Their crops the present season are good, but raised mostly by the women.

Whiskey, that bane of the red man, is now carried into their country without let or hindrance. I have never before seen anything like the quantity carried into the country that I saw the past summer. If some measures are not taken to arrest this evil it will soon exterminate the small remnant of that once powerful race. I expect to return to the mission early in March, and spend the coming season among the Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. BARDWELL,  
*Agent of A. M. A.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.*

---

No. 14.

WINNEBAGO AGENCY, *September 13, 1856.*

SIR: The Indians within this agency have, during the past year, enjoyed a good degree of health and prosperity.



At a census recently taken there were seventeen hundred and fifty-four members of the tribe present, being an increase of thirty-nine over the number reported last year.

The improvements made have fallen far short of our intentions. We have only nine hundred and forty-three acres of land ploughed, in forty-two fields of different sizes, all of which are not yet enclosed. We have five thousand six hundred and forty rods of fence. Two hundred acres have been cultivated in wheat, fifty acres in oats, two hundred and thirteen acres in corn, one hundred and seventy-three acres in potatoes, one hundred and nine acres in ruta бага and white turnips, and six acres in peas, beans, and buckwheat. The Indians cultivated three hundred and eighty-seven acres of the aforesaid land after it was ploughed for them, and also cultivated numerous gardens, which they dug up with the hoe. Our crops, with the exception of a part of the corn, will be a fair average with the crops raised in the adjacent counties. The Indians used the scythes furnished them as a part of their annuity goods, and have made about one hundred and fifty tons of hay, and two hundred and seventy tons have been made by employés. A blacksmith shop, with two forges, a carpenter shop, a warehouse, fourteen dwelling houses, a school house, and a few stables are the principal buildings erected. The loss of the dam at the saw mill was a serious drawback on our means for building. The mill is now in operation; we have lumber seasoning, and the Indians will be assisted in building houses this fall.

The conduct of a few vicious individuals has given the Winnebagoes a bad reputation in this vicinity; still we think there has been some improvement in their habits and general deportment the past year. They have drank less whiskey, and consequently have been more peaceable. This is, perhaps, owing more to measures taken to suppress intemperance than to voluntary reformation.

At a council recently held, this tribe, by a very large majority, adopted a code of laws for the protection of their persons and property and for the punishment of crimes. Murder, manslaughter, robbery, and larceny have not, heretofore, been considered crimes against society, but have been looked upon as offences against individuals, and subject only to personal revenge and retaliation.

This tribe, at their last two annuity payments, received per capita an unusually large amount of money. I was directed to observe and report the effect produced. Some few have learned to use their money with economy, but with the majority the result has been to encourage idleness and dissipation. The policy of paying annuity to Indians in money is objectionable. Necessity must be relied on mainly in effecting their civilization. They are indolent from inclination and habit, and will not work so long as they have any other dependence for a living.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. FLETCHER,  
*Indian Agent.*

FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

## No. 15.

 SIOUX AGENCY, *September 24, 1856.*

SIR: Since my report of last year the most important work on the reserve has been the finishing the saw mills at Red Wood and Yellow Medicine. At the latter place the grist mill also has been completed, and I expect a few days will bring the grist mill at Red Wood into operation.

Above Yellow Medicine river 734 acres of new land have been ploughed for the Sisiton and Wahpeton, which, in addition to what they had before, make 1,012 acres in all. Many Indian houses have been built, with a little assistance from the establishment, and at Yellow Medicine a house is built for the physician, and a carpenter's shop, with some other improvements that have been delayed for want of lumber, which is now supplied by the mill.

Below Yellow Medicine 246 acres of ploughing have been added to the 780 reported in last year, making in all 1,026 acres now under plough for the Medawakantoan and Wahpakuta Indians. Of these Indians all the bands have this year planted on the reserve.

Of three bands of the Sisiton and Wahpeton, the chiefs, and a large portion of their people, still obstinately refuse to come to the reserve; but as they were deprived of their share of this year's annuity, by way of punishment for their non-compliance with their repeated engagements, I have hope that next spring all will move on to the reserve. The Indians generally have been very troublesome this year, and I am pained to have to state of them that they have foolishly begun to kill the cattle of the department. Five were destroyed in one night by the Sisitons and Wahpetons, and one by the Medawakantoans and Wahpakutas.

These occurrences, in addition to the constant complaints for depredations among themselves and their trespasses on the whites settled on the reserve, show the necessity of some immediate legal tribunal to take cognizance of, and provide a remedy for such affairs. It would be well to combine with such a measure some provision by which the Indian wars may be put an end to. Recent transactions prove that at present there is no adequate remedy; and the murder, in open day, of a poor Indian child, (a member of a white man's family, and a protégé of the government,) by one of the Chippewa war parties, is evidence of the necessity of some greater security than the frontier citizens at present possess.

I regret exceedingly that the department has not thought proper to expend for the Indians all the money provided by the treaty. Too much cannot be done to encourage them to become agriculturists, the necessity for which they are all aware of.

But the expenditure of the money is important in another view. As money accumulates, the eyes of the traders are fixed on it, and it becomes a bait for them, to attain which they will bribe and mislead the Indian; as witness the proceeding of last year—a proceeding which, although stayed, I have no doubt will be ultimately successful.

Why the Indians should (by express order of the department) be

deprived of the benefit of schools, I cannot understand. I have repeatedly communicated to the department the demands of the younger Indians to have schools according to treaty, and I have never failed to urge on the department the great importance of educating the younger Indians. In the five years that have now elapsed since the treaty, how many young men have grown into manhood without that scholastic knowledge that might have produced their complete civilization, and withdrawn them from those habits of life that are so obnoxious to government and all well disposed white men. I shudder when I think of the serious responsibility thus brought on the government of my country, and reflect that we are probably to blame for the continuance of that warfare, with all its barbarities, for which we have but lately been taking measures to make victims of a large number of the Indians. Is it not the imperative duty of our government to stay these wars, and prevent a recurrence of them by adequate laws and by enlightening the minds of these her wards?

The labors of this office are three times that of any other agency. It will hardly be credited, that having, in the last three and a half years, dealt out in small sums the gross amount of \$562,000 and upwards, my pay in that time has amounted only to \$3,500, out of which I am required to maintain myself.

The risk of loss in disbursing such a sum is poorly paid by the salary allowed me; but when, in addition, there are the serious labors imposed of purchasing materials for all the work, and seeing to their proper application; the engaging proper workmen, and keeping them at their duty; the listening to the complaints of the Indians, and endeavoring to lead them to comply with the wishes of the government, together with the necessity of also accommodating, as far as possible, the citizens who have transactions with the Indians, and examining their complaints, it is obvious that the salary is altogether insufficient. I may not have another opportunity of remarking that, during the whole time I have been in office, my duties have been most perplexing. The removal of the Indians, at all times a troublesome business, has never been completed; and, in addition to the severe labor occasioned by the removal, I have had to effect the settlement of the Indians in a country altogether new and far removed, at the time we began, from any white settlement where assistance could be obtained; instead of the petty remuneration given for all this, (\$1,000 per annum,) there ought to be at least two agencies for these Sioux, and then \$1,500 a year, for each, would be a poor recompense for the labor and anxiety, in addition to the liabilities.

At the commencement of my term of service as agent I was informed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that the agency buildings could not be commenced, as the arrangements for Indian reserve were not sufficiently permanent. This obstacle was removed early in 1854, and yet two years and a quarter have been suffered to elapse without anything being done towards erecting buildings. At all councils that I have held with the Indians it has been necessary to reprove them for not attending to the wishes of their Great Father, but they have always been ready with the reply, that good faith has



not been kept with them; that those things promised them at the treaty had never been performed.

Three of the upper bands still remain off the reserve, and in the midst of the white settlement, giving occasion to constant complaints. Their chiefs, at the last council held with them, say positively they will not come to the reserve, but are willing to do so whenever the United States government performs its promises to them. It is, indeed, absurd to suppose that any good can be accomplished with them, unless the Indian Department is prepared to execute every part of the treaty.

I have begun to despair of the civilization of these Indians. Certainly it will never occur from any act of the United States government unless a different system is pursued. No promise, and surely no threat, on the part of the government by government officers, must ever be made without being performed to the utmost extent.

Sincerely hoping that in future the agent of the United States may have his measures so carried out as to effect real good for the Indians,  
I am sir, yours, very respectfully,

R. G. MURPHY,  
*Indian Agent.*

FRANCIS HUEBSCHMANN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 16.

SIOUX AGENCY, *September 3, 1856.*

SIR: It gives me much pleasure, under existing circumstances, to make my last annual report to you of the farming operations of the Lower Sioux, under your agency for a second term.

Having been in charge of this farming department for the last three and a half years, living with the Sioux and identified with them, I feel it a duty imposed on me to give a plain statement of many particulars relating to my office during that period. I feel that it is important to be known to all persons interested for the Indians.

Estimates and requisitions have annually been made from the Sioux agency office for all the funds due the Sioux by treaty stipulations.

To the honor of the President and Congress, these funds to the full extent have been annually appropriated. And when it was represented a few years ago that an earlier payment of the annuities would be desirable, these appropriations have been since made one year in advance.

Have the officers under the President applied these funds so appropriated in the manner stipulated by the treaties? I can distinctly say, no! The treaties say these funds shall be annually expended, whereas, large amounts have been kept back, and are now in arrear, and that after repeated applications to have them expended. These arrears are not mere petty sums, surplusses or remnants of funds remaining unexpended, but large amounts, thousand and tens of

thousands, and in some cases the whole fund appropriated for a special purpose.

It cannot be wondered at that the Indians are dissatisfied and constantly complaining, making the want of faith on the part of the government officers their excuse for misconduct of every kind, and leading them to be at all times inattentive to the expressed wishes of the agent, superintendent and commissioner of Indian affairs. There are always about the Indians people disposed to give them ill advice, and to take advantage of such circumstances as I have pointed out, to render them more and more disinclined to that course of life that has been enjoined them by their Great Father, and towards which they advance rapidly, were it not for the just causes of complaint which I have named, and they often go so far as to accuse the government agent and other employés of the United States government of stealing their moneys. Nay, they have at times asserted the same thing of the President and all the officials under him.

Now, no one has had such opportunity of knowing the real state of affairs here as myself, inasmuch as I have been the medium of communication between the government agent and the Indians for many years, and I have from time to time seen the letters of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, complaining that more work was not done for the Indians, and shifting all blame from the department on to the shoulders of the agent or the superintendent. This has been very unjust, as far as agent Murphy was concerned, the real blame resting with the department. The evil at this place has arisen principally on the postscript of the letter of instructions to the superintendent of Indian affairs, dated April 19, 1854. By this the superintendent was authorized to dribble out the funds to the agent, clearly intimating that the commissioner did not think him fit to be entrusted with the money, as usual. Remember, at this time the superintendent was not under security, whilst Major Murphy, in addition to a bond in a penalty of \$50,000, signed by very responsible sureties, was well known to possess property far more than sufficient to meet all his possible liabilities to the government; and now let us see how this new system worked. The expenditures were pressed upon the agent while the funds remained locked up in the hands of the superintendent, and so scantily dealt out by him that the agent was continually laying out his own money, and obliged to withhold vouchers for payment made by him from quarter to quarter, until, by repeated visits to St. Paul and great importunity, he could squeeze out some paltry payment on account from the superintendent.

The department is now aware how often Major Murphy has been obliged to retain vouchers for moneys paid by him, because he had not sufficient department funds to cover the amounts.

Agent Murphy has been removed, and fault has been found with him for not pushing on the Indian work vigorously, whereas the cause of the delay was the insufficient fund placed at his disposal, and the uncertainty he was always kept in of receiving moneys to meet his liabilities as agent. Laborers were employed, and after working a month or two had to be discharged for want of funds to pay their wages and buy provisions, &c. Under the treaty of 1851, one of the

most prominent stipulations was, that schools were to be established, for which \$6,000 annually was appropriated. Up to this moment we are without schools, and any preparation for them has been expressly prohibited by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

All the friends of the Indians had looked to the present administration with confidence that the business of education would be prosecuted with vigor; but they have looked in vain, and this, the most important step for the Indian's present, as well as eternal, welfare, is utterly neglected. And this is not the worst: the fund of 1837 is still in arrear, to which five years of the 1851 treaty is added, making an accumulation of \$60,000 of education money belonging to the Lower Sioux alone, to tempt the cupidity of those who look upon it as their interest to retain the Indian in his present state of barbarism.

Instead of the propriety of conduct that might be taught and enforced under a school system, our Sabbaths are now occupied by war songs and dances, horse races, ball play, and other Indian immoralities, whilst the Indians are dissatisfied that this important part of the treaty is neglected.

Last year we, at length, got our saw-mill at work. The consequence has been that our buildings have made some progress this summer; but our agricultural operations have dragged on heavily, for want of sufficient supplies of money. A large portion of this year's work has been done on credit, and some of the employés have five months' pay due them, and this whilst thousands of dollars of the Indian money lies in the hands of some officer of the Indian Department.

In my report of last year, I gave an account of land ploughed or broken for the Lower Sioux by contract and our Indian teams. This year new breaking has been added, as follows: by contract, 102 acres; and by agency teams, 144 acres—together, 246 acres—which, added to last year's account of 780 acres, makes a total of 1,026 acres now under plough.

Lumber has been hauled, and roofs put upon nine houses for Indians who have separated themselves from the community system.

Three hundred tons of hay have been cut for the cattle and horses.

Three large roof houses have been built; two hundred and thirty acres of land fenced for the Indian farms; one hundred and twelve acres of land sowed in wheat. Forty acres of the land ploughed by the agency teams have been fenced and sowed in ruta бага, turnips, and oats; but the oats were late, and will yield no crop, whilst the turnips, on which we relied partly for winter feed of cattle, are nearly all taken off by the Indians. Every effort has been made to stop their depredations, but to no purpose. They say the money is theirs, the farms and all the products, and they will help themselves to anything they see growing.

Other forty acres, planted early in corn and oats, were destroyed by the hail-storm.

One house, thirty by twenty, has been finished and painted for superintendent of farming; one other house, of same size, prepared for a school-house. The physician's house has been repaired and partly painted. A carpenter's shop, blacksmith's house, store house, and a dwelling house for the chief, Wabashaw, have been erected, and are now in course of finishing.



The saw mill has been improved and put in complete operation, but the water is low. The Indians are clamorous for lumber, and cannot be supplied fast enough. The grist mill will be ready to run in a few days.

I again repeat, that much of this summer's work has been done on credit. This cannot be continued, and the laborers must be discharged and the work stopped unless a different system is commenced.

The blacksmith's department has been carried on by one smith only, without an assistant, most of the summer, owing to the allowed salary being insufficient. We have now a second smith and an assistant, on trial for one month, to determine whether they can live on the present salary.

As usual, I have to report that there is no dwelling house for the agent, no office, no council house, and no interpreter's house.

The Indian crops are short; and some, having no corn at all, will be obliged to leave the reserve to subsist during the winter.

As to the good conduct of the Indians I cannot boast. We have had more trouble with them the past three or four years than I have known in thirty-four years that I have lived with them.

Scythes were supplied to about twenty, to cut hay for their horses; but some of them broke or sold their scythes, leaving their horses to hunt food for themselves in the winter. For those that made hay, I have had the agency teams assist in hauling.

I will now proceed to state, in corroboration of my report, the amounts due, since the commencement of Major Murphy's last term, for agricultural, civilization, and school purposes, under the treaties of 1837 and 1851, and the amounts placed in his hands, and expended. The balance shows what remains with the Indian Department unapplied.

#### Under treaty of 1837 :

Amount of education money returned, and agricultural, into the sub-treasury by A. J. Bruce.....	\$41,000 00
Amount due the Indians upon A. J. Bruce's abstracts on his last settlement.....	2,500 00

#### Under treaty of 1851 :

For manual labor, schools, mills, &c. ....	30,000 00
Civilization and agriculture.....	60,000 00
Education.....	30,000 00
	<hr/>
	163,500 00

#### Paid over to and expended by agent Murphy :

Second quarter 1853.....	\$14,657 60
Fourth quarter 1853.....	5,125 00
Second quarter 1854.....	10,349 50
Third quarter 1854.....	6,390 57
First quarter 1855.....	500 00
Second quarter 1855.....	5,964 42
Third quarter 1855.....	7,721 00
Fourth quarter 1855.....	4,634 91

First quarter 1856.....	\$2,340 49	
Second quarter 1856.....	6,280 10	
	<hr/>	\$63,953 59
Balance remaining with the department.....		<hr/> <hr/> 99,536 41

Out of this sum of \$41,000 returned into the treasury by agent A. J. Bruce, I have been informed a sum of \$4,700 was paid to Commissioners Ewing and Pease, appointed to distribute the allowance to the half-breeds and traders, under the treaty of 1837. This expense, I believe, has always been borne by the United States, but if not, should have been charged against the half-breeds and traders. I also suppose a sum of near \$10,000 was taken from the same money to supply horses and cattle to the Indians at the commencement of agent McLean's term. These sums, if correct, amounting to \$14,700, would reduce the above stated balance to \$84,836 41

I now proceed to show what has been done with the \$63,063 59 placed in the hands of agent Murphy.

*Expended at Redwood.*

1 warehouse, 60 x 24, built of round logs, shingled and floored with pine, value.....	\$1,000 00
1 farm house.....	500 00
1 smith house.....	500 00
1 shop and house.....	500 00
1 laborer's house.....	150 00
1 root house.....	200 00
240 acres broken.....	1,240 00
Same fenced.....	720 00
Roads made and bridged.....	200 00
Provisions furnished to laborers .....	1,000 00
Pay of two farmers for three years and one quarter .....	3,900 00
Pay of one smith for three years and one quarter.....	1,950 00
Pay of one striker for three years.....	720 00
For tools, iron, steel and coal.....	780 00
1 stable for teams.....	150 00
	<hr/> <hr/> 13,510 00

*Expended at the agency eight miles below Redwood and at the mills on Redwood.*

1 warehouse, 60 x 20, built of round logs, shingled and double floored.....	\$1,200 00
1 smith's shop and tools.....	270 00

Iron, steel, coals, &c.	-	-	-	-	\$600 00
3 dwelling houses	-	-	-	-	3,600 00
1 cook house	-	-	-	-	800 00
1 store house	-	-	-	-	200 00
2 stables	-	-	-	-	200 00
786 acres of land broken	-	-	-	-	4,323 00
16 houses built for Indians and chiefs	-	-	-	-	1,600 00
Physician's salary, three and a quarter years	-	-	-	-	3,250 00
Medicines and instruments	-	-	-	-	400 00
4 farmers, three and a quarter years	-	-	-	-	7,800 00
Provisions, three and a quarter years, for employés	-	-	-	-	4,600 00
Lumber	-	-	-	-	1,800 00
26 yoke of oxen	-	-	-	-	3,600 00
3 span of horses	-	-	-	-	1,000 00
4 sets of harness	-	-	-	-	120 00
3 wagons	-	-	-	-	300 00
30 ox chains and yokes	-	-	-	-	200 00
Agricultural implements	-	-	-	-	3,000 00
Transportation of provisions, &c.	-	-	-	-	4,500 00
500 acres, part cross-ploughed and part harrowed in 1855, and 700 acres, part cross-ploughed and part harrowed in 1856	-	-	-	-	3,600 00
Making roads	-	-	-	-	400 00
1 saw and 1 flouring mill at Redwood Falls	-	-	-	-	6,000 00
Hauling for government paid to Gov. Gorman by contractor for transport	-	-	-	-	470 00
Total estimate of work done	-	-	-	-	67,343 00

I trust this unpleasant detail will be sufficiently apologized for by my anxiety for the welfare of the Indians, and my feeling that it is my imperative duty not to withhold the truth.

I am, sir, yours, very respectfully,

P. PRESCOTT,  
*Superintendent farming for Sioux.*

P. S.—It is generally believed by the people of this Territory that most of the improvements here, such as building roads, bridges, fences, &c., have been done by the United States government. This is not the fact; all the works here, and even carrying the mail from Fort Ridgely to Yellow Medicine, a distance of forty-eight miles, has been done with Indian moneys.

Your most obedient servant,

P. PRESCOTT,  
*Superintendent farming for Sioux.*

Major RICHARD G. MURPHY,  
*United States Indian Agent.*



## No. 17.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, November 20, 1856.*

SIR: An examination of the annual report of P. Prescott, superintendent of farming for the Sioux Indians in Minnesota Territory, dated September 3, 1856, and addressed to Major Murphy, late agent, has led me to believe that one of the greatest obstacles in the way of domesticating those Indians has been the employment of Mr. Prescott in the very important position he has occupied with the tribe. His report bears unmistakable evidence that he has entertained and harbored very erroneous views; and that imparting them to the Indians, as he doubtless has done, it is not surprising that they have been constantly dissatisfied, and hence have been difficult to be controlled or managed.

Without admitting the correctness of or reviewing the account current which Mr. Prescott parades in his report, as superintendent of farming, and in which he treats of matters altogether foreign to his duties, and in relation to which he cannot be presumed to be accurately informed, and without adverting to his volunteer defence of the removed agent, it may be observed that in view of the fact that agent Murphy had, according to his own showing in his annual report, dated September 24, 1856, paid out to and expended for these Indians the large sum of \$562,000 in three and a half years, and the very meagre account of lands ploughed and fenced and other improvements which the superintendent of farming exhibits, it is a matter of congratulation that a considerable amount of funds for objects of education, improvement, and other useful ends has been retained in the treasury, and may now, it is hoped, be expended under more favorable auspices.

Mr. Prescott speaks of this report being his last one; to this there can certainly be no objection. And it is to be regretted that the temper and spirit manifested by him in it had not been disclosed at an earlier day, and his official connexion with the Sioux Indians been thus severed long since.

In the selection of a successor to this superintendent of farming, you will admonish agent Flandrau to exercise great care and caution, to the end that the services of a man suitable in every respect for a post of such great responsibility may be obtained.

I do not deem it necessary to go into any defence of my action in the premises. The fact that so little can be shown for the large sums of money disbursed, I may and do regret; but that there are still in the treasury large sums for educational and agricultural uses among the Sioux, which, had they gone forward, it is to be feared, would have not been more judiciously applied than the moneys remitted, is a source of congratulation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner.*

F. HUEBSCHMANN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Milwaukee, Wisconsin.*

## No. 18.

SISITON AND WAHPETON ESTABLISHMENT,  
*September 20, 1856.*

SIR: Having failed in obtaining the irons for our mills last fall, it was late this spring before any further progress could be made in them. They are now in operation, but the water in the Yellow Medicine river is so low at this period of the year that the saw mill cannot accomplish a great amount of work. With the attendance of one man as sawyer we make an average of 1,000 feet in light wood, and 750 feet in white oak during the day of 10 hours. I should work during the night also, but the water in the dam becomes too low at the close of the 10 hours to make it profitable. The contractors broke about 360 acres of land at Lac qui Parle and Yellow Medicine. The teams with which you supplied me this spring have broken 300 acres above Lac qui Parle in the neighborhood of Big Stone lake and Lac Travers, and also 75 acres at Yellow Medicine. I have also broken near here about 70 acres of bottom land, and a field of 4 acres for an Indian who wishes to make a separate farm.

	Acres.
There are, therefore, now under plough for the Sisiton and Wahpeton at Big Stone lake and Lac Travers, in 8 different parcels	300
At Lac qui Parle	70
Opposite the mouth of Mya Waken, in 4 parcels	250
Near Can Mya Sica	40
At Mahpuja, Wicasta's village	48
At the upper Yellow Medicine, in 3 parcels	112
At Iagmani's village, in 2 pieces	130
In fields for separate Indian farms of about 3 acres each	27
At this place	35
Making in all	1,012

All the Indians, but particularly those near here, have raised sufficient corn to subsist them during the winter. Iagmani's band had over 40 acres in potatoes, which are yielding a fair average crop of excellent quality. The majority of them have corn and potatoes to sell, after retaining a proper supply for food and seed. I have prepared upwards of 250 tons of hay for the support of the 28 head of cattle and 4 horses in my charge. Have a sufficient supply of logs to keep the saw mill going until winter, and have erected one house, 30 by 20, for the use of the physician; also a carpenter's shop, which will be finished before winter, and shall have a large stable finished before winter, and shall have a large stable and cattle shed also ready for winter use, with as many other buildings for the convenience of the establishment as our supply of lumber will enable us to erect. The Indians are cutting saw logs to be sawed on shares to enable them to finish the log houses they have erected for themselves.

The 20 bushels of wheat sown this spring have yielded well, but

not being threshed, I cannot state accurately the amount. We shall have enough to furnish seed to all Indians desiring to raise wheat. I have to repeat my regret that we cannot obtain schools. The fifth year since the treaty has now expired, and it is matter of surprise to the Indians that, whilst they are at all times promised the faithful and literal fulfilment of the treaty, they see no attempt made to give them what they had esteemed the most important part of it.

I am, sir, yours respectfully,

A. ROBERTSON,  
*Farmer for Sisiton and Wapeton.*

Major RICHARD G. MURPHY,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

---

No. 19.

FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE PAJUTAZEE MISSION SCHOOL.

PAJUTAZEE, M. T., *September 17, 1856.*

The whole number who have attended this school as scholars within the year, exclusive of four of our own children, not embraced in this report, is fifty-eight. Of these, four males and two females, all of mixed blood, read and write English, and study arithmetic and Morse's geography. Two boys, one a half-breed and the other all Dakota, read in the English Testament; their ages are between six and ten years. Two, a boy and a girl, between four and six years old, spell English; the girl is a full Dakota. The above ten all speak English, and understand it as well as Dakota. One young woman reads English, and reads and writes Dakota; she is full Dakota.

Six young men, all but one of them full Dakotas, read Dakota Wawxpiwekan fluently, and write legibly. Eight, four males and females, read well in Wawxpiwekan or Dakota Scriptures, and write a little. Fifteen, eleven males and four females, read in Wownpieth-tewa and Woonspionpe. Some of these have been writing on slates, but none of them have as yet made much progress in learning to write. Ten, eight boys and two girls, spell in words of four letters, and some of them in words of several syllables. Eight others are learning the alphabet and to spell in words of three letters.

Three of the scholars embraced in this report have been boarded in the mission family here, and one boy under the care of this station, and supported by the A. B. C. F. M., in a white family near Traverse des Sioux, is taught to read English, and instructed in the arts of civilized life, but not included in the above fifty-eight, as he has not attended school here. Miss J. S. Williamson has been very diligent in teaching whenever any could be induced to attend school, and at no former time since we have resided here has the number, near enough to attend school, been near so great. Yet the attendance has been small, certainly not more than half as great on an average as it



might have been had the people felt as much interest in education as at some former time.

The average attendance for the several quarters of the year has been as follows :

For the quarter ending December 31, 1855,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  for 30 days.

For the quarter ending March 31, 1856,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  for 60 days.

For the quarter ending June 30, 1856,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  for 40 days.

For the quarter ending September 30, 1856, 10 for 40 days.

About equal to an average of ten scholars for three quarters, of twelve weeks each ; and if the attendance of the scholars boarded in our family and that of five of the most advanced scholars of mixed blood was taken out, this average would be reduced about one half. It is painful to notice this diminished interest of these Indians in education, and to recur again to what we believe to be the cause of it, namely, the withholding by the United States government of that part of the annuities of this people set apart for education. This, as viewed by these Indians, is saying to them in the strongest language that the rulers of the United States think education is for them useless.

You cannot be ignorant of the efforts making to divert this fund to other purposes, in such a way that the fund set apart to promote education among this poor ignorant people would serve as a bribe to them to oppose schools and Christianity, since but for your vigilance and activity in defeating it, an attempt of this kind last winter would probably have proved successful. Though we must lament that the Dacotas give too little attention to instruction in religion or letters, we do not think our labors have been in vain. Some, we hope, are truly pious ; and you have seen that those who have attended most to our instructions are doing more to improve their temporal condition, by cultivating the earth, and erecting houses, than the other Dacotas.

Though the season has not been particularly favorable, the Dacotas, both in this neighborhood and Lac qui Parle, where we formerly labored, have made more corn and potatoes than they can eat in a year, a circumstance which never occurred before.

Very respectfully, yours,

THOS. S. WILLIAMSON.

Major R. G. MURPHY,  
*Agent for Dacotas.*

---

No. 20.

HAZLEWOOD, MINNESOTA,  
October 21, 1856.

DEAR SIR : The year past at Hazelwood Mission station has been occupied much as its predecessors. The chapel which we had commenced last fall, although not yet completely finished, has been occupied for the purposes intended since the 1st of May last. When completed it will have cost about \$650 ; of which \$200 were furnished by

the American Board of Missions, and the remainder by our Indian young men and a few white persons in the country.

No Dakota school has been kept up at this station. About a year since our female boarding school went into operation. In connexion with this, an English school has been kept up during the entire year. We have been fortunate in securing the services of Mrs. Annie Ackley, a good female teacher from Granville, Ohio, who reached this place in May last. This school, not intended to be large, has ranged from eight to ten during the year. As yet they have been chiefly half-breeds. There is more difficulty in obtaining full-blood Dakota girls than we anticipated. I have no doubt, however, we shall finally succeed.

Similar schools started on the part of the government would tend to popularize the effort. The small fields in this neighborhood, broken up last season by the teams of the department, have this year all been cultivated, and yielded good crops.

Potatoes and corn have paid well for the labor here, which has not been the case in some other parts of the reserve.

There are other families here who have been exceedingly anxious to have prairie broken for them this season, and it is to be regretted that the promises made them have not been fulfilled. In building houses they have made a little progress, but not so much as I hoped. They have, however, labored against many difficulties with but little help from any source. It is very desirable that in this respect the government should give them encouragement and assistance in future.

We congratulate ourselves and our Dakota friends on the formation of a new Dakota band, on *the principle of education, labor and the adoption of the dress and habits of white men*. This we regard as the *gathering up of our missionary efforts* for the last twenty years. The present movement, resulting in the formation of a constitutional government and an elected executive, has embodied our teaching. We cannot but rejoice in it. And we rejoice, moreover, that the new government met with so much encouragement and co-operation on the part of the agent. It is a small beginning, but I regard it as the nucleus of an extensive movement in the right direction among the Dakotas. This band needs assistance from government in various respects, but especially in regard to education.

Trusting that this help will be cordially and liberally extended to them in future, I remain yours, very truly,

S. R. RIGGS.  
*Dacota Indian Agent.*

---

No. 21.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*St. Louis, September 25, 1856.*

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the regulations and the usages of the department, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the present year.

The country inhabited by the various Indian tribes of this superintendency may be characterized as unsuited to agricultural purposes, with the exception of a narrow belt, beginning at the southern extremity of Kansas Territory, and bordering upon the Missouri State line and the Missouri river, extending northwestwardly to the valley of the l'Eau qui court, and a tract of country on the east side of the Missouri, which extends from the Big Sioux northwardly about eighty-five miles to Dorion's Bluff. This region is fertile, but scantily supplied with wood and coal. The residue of the country, bounded on the north by the 49th parallel of latitude, on the south by the Arkansas river, and on the west by the Rocky mountains, is, for the most part, badly supplied with water and timber, but produces buffalo grass luxuriantly, which retains much of its nutritious quality during the winter, and may perhaps eventually prove valuable for grazing districts.

I am gratified in being able to report that the Blackfeet, Flathead, Nez Percés, and other Indian tribes, parties to the treaty of the Judith, residing on or near the headwaters of the Missouri river, have been at peace since the negotiation of that treaty, and have refused all participation in the hostilities of the tribes of Oregon and Washington Territories.

The establishment of a common hunting ground has produced beneficial results, and the exchange of horses, peltry, and other articles of barbarous commerce, has succeeded to the conflicts of war and rapine. The treaty amply provides for the instruction of the Blackfeet in the arts of civilization; and they may hereafter attain the same advancement in Christianization, and in the peaceful arts, as their neighbors, the Flatheads, Nez Percés, and others, who have been so long fostered and instructed by the self-sacrificing Jesuits on the western slope of the mountains. The Blackfeet, though absolutely barbarous, are yet intelligent, and, to a great degree, tractable. The Blackfeet country abounds with buffalo, elk, deer, and other game, and though fit for grazing, it partakes of the general sterility before adverted to. It contains, however, a few districts, limited in extent, but adapted to cultivation, and supplied with some timber and water.

The Missouri river is navigable for boats drawing thirty-four inches from a point twenty-five miles below its falls to its mouth, a distance of more than twenty-nine hundred miles. Thirty-five miles below the Judith begins the first of the three inconsiderable rapids, none of which present any important obstacle to navigation. When the character of the navigation of the river becomes more generally known, it will be the thoroughfare to Utah, Oregon, and Washington Territories. In ascending this river beyond Fort Benton, the first fall is eighty-nine feet in perpendicular height. The upper fall, seven miles beyond this, is thirty-five feet in height. The intermediate space presents minor falls and a succession of rapids. Above the falls there is uninterrupted navigation for small boats for three hundred miles, in a southerly direction.

The country lying between the Yellowstone and the Missouri rivers is peculiarly sterile and destitute of both wood and water. The navigation of the Yellowstone extends six hundred miles from its



mouth for boats drawing thirty inches. The fur company having abandoned their post at the mouth of the Rose Bud, there is now no trading post or other white settlement on the Yellowstone or its tributaries.

The Crow Indians inhabit the country bordering on the Powder, Big Horn, and Yellowstone rivers. They possess large herds of horses, are warlike, and depend exclusively upon the chase for the means of subsistence. Hitherto, difficulties have attended the delivery of the annuity goods to the Crows, and their agents has been instructed to meet the tribe at their hunting-grounds, and consult their choice as to the future place of delivery—whether at the mouth of the Yellowstone or at Fort Laramie.

The Assinaboines, speaking a Sioux dialect, inhabit a country on the north side of the Missouri, opposite the mouth of the Yellowstone. They are expert hunters, and subsist exclusively by the chase; possessing few horses, they use the Esquimaux dogs as beasts of burden, and make their “surrounds” on foot.

On the north side of the Missouri river, below the mouth of the Yellowstone, resides a tribe formerly known as the Minnitarees, now called the Gros Ventres of the Missouri; they speak a Crow dialect. From their principal village, near Fort Berthold, which is situated about  $48^{\circ} 30'$  north, to the settlements at Pembina, on the Red river, the distance does not exceed two hundred miles, in an eastern course. This will probably be found the easiest and most expeditious route for transportation to and from the Red river settlements.

On the south side of the river, a few miles from the Gros Ventres, are the villages of the Mandans and Arricarees. These three small tribes, each, cultivate more corn, beans, and other vegetables than are requisite for their subsistence. During the spring and summer they inhabit “dirt lodges,” but as soon as their crops are gathered and “cached” they betake themselves to their skin lodges in the timber, for the purpose of hunting and preparing their buffalo robes and meat.

The Mandans are a highly intelligent and dignified people, speaking a language entirely dissimilar from that of their neighbors. The Arrickarees speak the Pawnee language. These three last mentioned tribes expose their dead on scaffolds; they are the only tribes in this superintendency that construct their own boats, which consist of buffalo skins drawn over circular frames of willow. The vicinity of the Mandan village would be a desirable location for the establishment of a mission and manual labor schools, where the children of those tribes might be instructed in useful knowledge.

I would recommend a separate agent for the Crows, Assinaboines, Gros Ventres, Mandans, and Arrickarees, from the sources of the upper Missouri; and the appointment of an additional agent for the Sioux.

The country bordering on the north side of the Missouri river, from the Gros Ventres to the mouth of the Big Sioux, is claimed and sparsely occupied by the Yanctonees and Yancton bands of Sioux. In consequence of the repeated hostilities of the Yanctonees against the half-breeds of Pembina, on the Red river, it seems to be very

necessary that a well defined line should be established between the parties, which will tend to prevent future aggressions. Both of these bands of Sioux cultivate the soil to some extent. The Yanctonees, however, depend chiefly on game for subsistence, which with them still continues abundant. The Yanctons, on the contrary, in consequence of a precarious supply of game, realize the necessity of relying to a greater extent upon cultivation: agriculture, in a short time, will be their only reliance for food.

On the south side of the Missouri are found the Unc-Papas, Sans Arcs, Three Kettles, and Blackfeet band of Sioux. In addition to these, the Brules, Minnicarguis, and Ogalalla bands of Sioux occasionally penetrate this region from the country adjacent to the Platte. All these bands depend exclusively on the products of the chase for subsistence; they are audacious and insolent. The Sioux, who live far distant from the scenes of the tragical affair of Lieutenant Grattan, near Fort Laramie, were surprised to find themselves involved in a war on that account; but as they knew that hostilities were declared against their whole nation, I think it is to be regretted that the officer in command of the Sioux expedition did not penetrate further into the Sioux country. These Indians may not consider the withdrawal of our troops as an act of mercy towards themselves, but ascribe it to a far different cause; still, the carnage of the "Blue water" will long be remembered, and trust that the future conduct of the Sioux will not justify its repetition.

Agent Twiss reported, on the 4th ultimo, that the annuity goods for 1856 had reached Fort Laramie. The Sioux, Arrapahoes, and Cheyennes of his agency were on their summer hunt, but their return to the Platte was daily expected; martial law having been suspended he is now engaged in the duties of his agency.

The Ponca Indians have no existing treaty with the United States, and such is also the case now with the Pawnees. The former tribe inhabits the valley of the l' Eau qui Court, and the adjacent country below that river. They plant corn to some extent, but pass much of their time on the roads leading to the Platte. Their lands are being settled upon by squatters.

The Pawnees, who sold their lands on the south side of the Platte river, were compelled to leave those which they had retained on the north, by the hostility of the Sioux. They are now driven to the necessity of infesting the roads to procure a precarious livelihood by theft and mendicity. Their lands on the north side of the Platte are being settled upon by the tide of population now so rapidly flowing to that and the contiguous regions. These Indians cultivate the soil to some extent, but the uncertainty of reaping the fruits of their labor has a very depressing effect upon their exertions. I would respectfully recommend that treaties be made with both Poncas and Pawnees, in order to establish them permanently upon reserves sufficiently ample for their now greatly reduced numbers; and I would suggest that the Poncas be located on the "Blackbird Hill" reserve with the Omahas, who are of the same origin and speak the same language. The Pawnees are at peace with the Ottoes, and lands suitably selected for them on or near the Ottoe reserve upon the Blue would, doubtless, prove accept-



able to both parties, and greatly relieve the inhabitants of that region, and travellers passing through the country. The farm of the Omahas is now in a flourishing condition.

The appointment of an agent of their own, and the establishment of a mission building, which is now in course of construction, have reconciled them to their reserve, which is every way adapted to their wants.

The Ottoes have had some prairie land broken and planted for them this year, on their reserve, but I esteem it very unfortunate that their agent has not yet made his appearance amongst them; should he not be sent there soon, I fear that there will be, as heretofore, much suffering among this tribe during the ensuing winter.

The farm at the Great Nemaha agency is in a good state of cultivation, and the tribes of that agency appear to have realized the necessity of betaking themselves to the cultivation of their own farms; they are, I am pleased to add, less addicted than formerly to the use of ardent spirits. A band of the Sacs of Missouri (Ne-sono-quot's) still remains upon the Kickapoo lands; on a recent visit to these tribes, I urged upon the Sacs the necessity of their immediate removal to their proposed home. They, as an excuse for remaining, made certain complaints, which induced me to order a general council of the Missouri Sacs at the Nemaha agency, and to instruct Agent Baldwin to hear and examine into the complaints made by the Indians, and to report the result to this office. Should this investigation establish any important facts, it will be made the subject of a future report.

The Iowa mission contains about forty children of both sexes; upon examination, I found that they had attained a respectable proficiency in reading, writing, &c. In addition to those branches, the girls are instructed in needlework, cooking, and general housework; the boys cultivate a farm of eighty acres of corn with great neatness, and have a heavy crop ripening for the harvest. The children are healthy, cheerful, well clothed, modest, and polite in their deportment. As the cultivation of the farm upon the agency reserve is limited to the present year, it will be sown in wheat and other small grain, unless otherwise directed by the department.

The section of land upon which the agency and farm are situated is fertile and very valuable; and it may be well to consider the propriety of giving some orders in relation to it.

The Kickapoos are now all settled upon their new reserve, cultivating their farms with success.

The purchase of cattle ordered by the department has been made by their agent, and is a great addition to the comfort of these Indians. They will have an abundance of hay for the forage of their horses and cattle during the ensuing winter.

All of the tribes settled upon reserves, and others who are disposed to cultivate the soil, should be furnished with a sufficient number of milch cattle and oxen, which will not only increase their comfort and give variety to their occupations, but accustom them to realize and appreciate the value of fixed property. All the country inhabited by the Indians is adapted to the raising of stock; and the transition of the savage to the condition of the herdsman is easier than that of



the farmer; the union of both of these occupations is desirable for communities just emerging from social infancy.

The lands recently selected for, and now occupied by, the Christian Indians, are well adapted to agricultural purposes, and it is hoped that they will now peacefully enjoy the munificent arrangement made for them by the government, and shortly exhibit the fruits of the labors of their pious instructors.

In consequence of the difference in the character of the bands composing the same tribe, a wide discrepancy in moral and intellectual advancement is frequently apparent amongst them. Under the present system, they are all subjected to the same treatment and influence—this is obviously unjust and unwise. In no tribe is this evil more apparent than among the Pottawatomies; one portion of this tribe is quiet, orderly, and disposed to turn their attention to agriculture and other peaceful employments; the other portion has inclination directly the opposite, leading them to war and to the chase as a means of subsistence. Among the first named class are to be found individuals, who are not only educated in the common manner, but who have made some proficiency in classics and the higher departments of learning, and who now realize the necessity of preparing themselves for the inevitable consequences of an intimate contact with the white race. Whenever it shall be determined to treat with the Pottawatomies, a decided discrimination should be made between the different bands, in regard to the localities to be selected for their occupancy, and the mode of government to which they to be are subjected.

The Sacs and Foxes, who have been in contact with civilization for years, continue unchanged, and are now, as heretofore, distinguished for there courage in war and their indomitable energy in the chase. They have uniformly refused the services of the missionary and the farmer, and continue to inhabit bark huts, constructed in the rude style of their fathers. They are expert in the use of fire-arms; and by their adventurous courage have so often defeated the Comanches in the open prairies, though greatly outnumbered by the latter, that the very sound of the name of Sacs causes a panic among those very bands of Comanches long considered so terrible upon the frontiers of Texas.

The Wyandotts, who, by the treaty of 1855, will soon emerge from their tribal condition, are composed of some individuals distinguished for their intelligence and probity, and of others who, I fear, are yet unfitted to assume the responsibilities of civilized life. It is probable that the last mentioned part of the tribe will endeavor to establish themselves among the Senecas, or some other tribes more congenial to their inclinations. The commissioners are now engaged in the survey, assessment, and selection of the Wyandott lands.

The Delawares and Shawnees are perceptibly advancing in the arts of civilization, awaiting the changes and trials to which they must soon be subjected by their immediate contact with the surrounding white society.

I regret that the assessment and selection of the Shawnee lands have been necessarily deferred in consequence of the incompleteness of the surveys of that reserve; I have, however, reason to expect that

the necessary plats will be furnished in a few days, when the parties will immediately proceed to make their selections.

It seems to have become the policy of the government to tolerate squatter settlement upon the Delaware and all the other trust lands; hence, every quarter section has one or more claimants. To prevent difficulties between the claimants and the officers of the government in the final disposition of those lands, too much care cannot be, bestowed upon the framing of instructions intended for the guidance of the persons to be detailed for that duty. As an act of justice to all the parties, I think that the value assessed upon all the lands by the commissioners should be published before the day of sale, to enable purchasers to make necessary arrangements; and a distinct expression ought to be given of the decision of the department in reference to the rights of the parties claiming, if they have any. A publication is likewise desirable of the manner of ascertaining the value of improvements made by individuals or companies, who may be unable or unwilling to purchase the lands upon which such improvements have been made.

The policy of the administration, above alluded to, has encouraged similar encroachments upon the half-breed Kansas lands, and the timber on the reserve is being destroyed by settlers, whose unlawful acts are continued in defiance of the government; and to this subject, also, I would call the attention of the department.

The Miamies, Peorias, Kaskaskias, Weas, Piankeshaws, and Ottowas, are gradually advancing in the arts of civilization. Their crops are well cultivated and abundant; but that region has been the theatre of many of the atrocities committed during the recent civil war in the Territory of Kansas. The necessity of avoiding all complication with either of the contending parties has been strenuously enforced upon the Indians of every part of the Territory, and I am gratified in being able to state that these efforts have been successful in all most every instance.

The Kansas tribe of Indians continue their wandering mode of life, as usual, and may annually be found upon the Santa Fé, and other roads in the Territory, begging, and sometimes, I presume, committing petty thefts. They seem to me to have a peculiar claim to sympathy, when it is remembered that they, a few years since, sold, for a mere nominal consideration, the most valuable lands in this fertile and beautiful Territory, and are now, by force of circumstances, reduced to a state of vagabondage, with a reserve of considerable extent, whose boundaries have been only recently defined. A portion even of this reserve is in the possession of claimants who refuse to relinquish it, and urge in their defence that the recent survey of the Kansas reserve encroached upon the Shawnee lands, which they supposed open to pre-emption. The Kansas Indians, driven from their hunting grounds by their hereditary enemies, have become the victims of wars, disease, and poverty.

The Comanches, who spend the winter months in the country below the Arkansas, committing depredations along the frontiers of Texas as far as the Rio Grande, are a wild and intractable race; well supplied with horses, they enrich themselves by rapine in the south,



and in the spring proceed northwardly in pursuit of buffaloes. They pitch their lodges on the banks of the Arkansas, and there await the annual arrival of their agent with the goods for distribution among them. The annuities they receive from the government they regard as a compensation for permitting travellers to pass unmolested along the Santa Fé road. They, like the Kioways, are audacious and insolent, and always exhibit to the Indian agent evidences of their power, and their utter contempt for the officers of the government.

Higher up the Arkansas are the Cheyennes. They have generally preserved a reputation for quiet and peaceable conduct. Industrious as hunters, they furnish large quantities of well prepared buffalo robes, and other peltry. I regret to perceive that they have been recently charged with murders on the Platte, near Fort Kearny, to which point they extend their wanderings in pursuit of game. One of the Cheyennes, who escaped from the guard at Fort Kearny, last summer, and who, in his flight, received several wounds, denied any participation in the alleged murder, and expressed to the agent at Bent's Fort his anxious desire to be at peace with the whites. At the same time a Kioway Indian, known as "The Little Mountain," avowed that he and his band had committed the murders charged upon the Cheyennes. The bands of Comanches, Kioways, and Cheyennes, who assemble annually on the thoroughfare between the United States and New Mexico, are reported to hold in bondage many Mexicans and some Americans. The Indian agent is entirely powerless to free these prisoners. These Indians are becoming more insolent every year, and the most serious consequences may be apprehended, unless the government adopts some adequate mode of enforcing respect and repressing their hostile spirit. The establishment of one or more military posts along this line seems to be indispensibly necessary, and this subject should be submitted for the consideration of the proper department. Suitable points may be found on Walnut creek, and the Big timber, each presenting favorable positions for military establishments.

The agent for the Upper Arkansas agency has never had the benefit of a competent interpreter, although obliged to hold communications with three large and distinct tribes. He has been dependent solely upon the occasional services of the Indian traders in that quarter. There is not throughout this whole region a single house which can be occupied even for temporary storage of the annuity goods, and the traders have refused to permit the Indian agent to carry them within their premises. A suitable Comanche interpreter could probably be procured by agent Neighbors, or some other agent in that country.

The Indian tribes on this frontier are fast passing away, and, with the exception of a few of the smaller tribes, the number of deaths exceeds that of births. Intemperance is one of the most fruitful causes of death amongst them; but cholera, small-pox, and measles have prevailed also with fatal effect among many of the tribes, who now discover that the simple remedies which were adapted to the condition and diseases of their fathers are totally inefficacious in the treatment of those acquired from their white neighbors.



The bad system adopted many years ago, and still to a great extent continued, of paying large money annuities to Indians, has been and is still productive of most disastrous results to them. In many of the recent treaties a judicious provision has been inserted, which authorizes the President to control the character of the annuities; a wise and discriminating use of that authority will be an act of justice and mercy to the Indians. Large sums of money due to orphans and incompetent persons remain yet unpaid and unapplied for their benefit; a radical change of arrangement in this matter is indispensably required.

I know no more injurious custom in the Indian service than that of permitting agents to reside at a distance from their respective scenes of duty. It is but just, however, to state, that many of those gentlemen regret the necessity which compels them to reside at a distance from their agencies, the truth being, that no funds have been remitted to furnish suitable dwellings for their residences. I therefore earnestly recommend the appropriation of a sufficient amount to furnish each agent, not already provided for, with a commodious house and suitable out-buildings, in the midst of the Indians, so as to constitute a comfortable home; and that authority be given to them to cultivate a reasonable quantity of land for their own use, with permission to employ as many Indians in farming and mechanical labor as can be induced voluntarily to engage therein, for a reasonable compensation.

The remnants of the once large tribes of Indians that resided east of the Mississippi have been forced, by the pressure of civilization, step by step across the continent to their last homes and graves in the Territory of Kansas; beyond this point they cannot well be driven, as there is no longer any outlet for them. The sad condition of these unfortunate fragments of tribes well entitles them to a full participation in that philanthropy which has been so freely extended to other races. In the new relations which must spring up between the whites and the Indians, it will be necessary to adopt new regulations for the advancement and protection of the latter, as they will soon be subjected to the restriction of society, and, therefore, should not be left without the means of adequate protection.

It appears to me that the adoption of a judicious system of apprenticeship, whereby orphan children, and the children of incompetent persons, could be bound for a term of years, to proper and discreet persons, for the purpose of acquiring a more thorough knowledge of the arts of civilized life, would be productive of great ultimate advantage to the children themselves; but I would in every case make the arrangement subject to the joint action of the national council of the tribe and their agent; the council should also be induced to adopt a code of laws for the punishment of idle and licentious persons, by fine or imprisonment, or both. The council should likewise have authority to assess a small percentage upon the gross amount of the annuities, for the erection of suitable churches, open to all denominations of Christians, and for the building of school-houses, and the payment of teachers, where such are not already provided for.

In conclusion, I would respectfully recommend a new and thorough

digest of the regulations and laws of the Indian Department, as the existing regulations are encumbered with a very large amount of obsolete matter, which frequently embarrasses and annoys the newly appointed, and, of course, inexperienced agent. It is likewise very desirable that every agent should be furnished with copies of all treaties and laws affecting the administration of Indian affairs.

With great respect, I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

A. CUMMING,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 22.

BLACKFEET AGENCY, *July 12, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report. It is forwarded at this early date, in order that it may, according to instructions, "reach the department by the first of October."

The Blackfeet nation is composed of four tribes, named and known as follows: Gros Ventres, Piegans, Bloods, and Blackfeet. Each tribe is divided into bands, which are governed or led either by a chief or band-leader; the former office is hereditary, the latter depends upon the bravery of the individual and his success in war. They occupy as their hunting grounds an extent of country bounded nearly as follows: On the west and south by a line commencing at a point where the main range of the Rocky mountains intersects the forty-ninth parallel; running thence southerly along said mountains to Hell Gate Pass; thence in an easterly direction to the nearest source of the Muscle Shell river; down said river to its mouth; and thence down the Missouri river to the mouth of Milk river. On the east by a line running directly north from the mouth of Milk river. The northern boundary cannot be given, as their country extends far north into the British possessions. The country included within the boundaries given is that upon which they reside and hunt, and contains about fifty thousand square miles within the territory of the United States. That portion of it adjacent to the Rocky mountains is good soil, covered with a luxuriant growth of vegetation, well watered by spring streams, and capable of supporting a dense agricultural population. This, with a few spots upon some of the rivers and the slopes of the small mountains, is, probably, all that would be considered desirable for farming purposes; but nearly the whole country is covered with the short nutritious buffalo grass and well adapted for grazing.

*The Gros Ventres* number about three hundred and fifty lodges. They occupy that portion of the Blackfeet country between Milk and Missouri rivers, extending up the latter to the mouth of the Maria. They speak a language entirely different from the other three tribes, said to be similar to the Arrapahoe. The principal chiefs are, the Bear's Shirt, the Little Soldier, the Star Robe, the Sitting Woman,

and the Two Elk. Their history, as related by the eldest of the principal chiefs, Bear's Shirt, is briefly as follows: They formerly came from far north, travelled over a large body of ice, which broke up soon after they reached land, thus preventing their return; they then journeyed in a southwesterly direction until they reached the Arrapahoes; found they could understand the Arrapahoes without much difficulty, and concluded to remain with them; but after stopping one year a part of the tribe became dissatisfied with the country and again commenced wandering. They travelled easterly from the Arrapahoes, touched upon the Sioux country, met the Sioux, fought a battle, and were driven toward the north, in which direction they travelled until they fell in with the Piegans, who were, at that time, at war with the Bloods. They joined the former, assisted them in the war, and have occupied the country between the Milk and Missouri rivers since that time. They differ in many respects from the other three tribes. The women are noted for their entire want of chastity, and the males of the tribes do not hesitate to make it a source of profit whenever an opportunity occurs. This tribe has been heretofore considered the most troublesome, and in the spring of 1855 openly declared it to be their intention to annoy the whites as much as possible, by pillaging wherever they should meet them, and in a few cases did so; but since the treaty of last fall their intercourse with the whites has been friendly, and they have in every particular observed the stipulations of that treaty upon their part, express a strong desire to be instructed in agricultural pursuits, and to live at peace with all other tribes.

The *Piegans* number about three hundred and fifty lodges. The principal chiefs are Lame Bull, Low Horn, Middle Sitter, Mountain Chief, Little Grey Head, and Little Dog. This has been probably the most warlike of the four tribes, but since the treaty they have remained at peace with all other tribes, and have not in a single instance gone contrary to the advice received from the agents of the government of the United States.

The Bloods number about two hundred and fifty lodges. The principal chiefs are Ouis-tag-sag-nate-que-im—the Father of all Children, the Calf Shirt, the Feather, the Heavy Shield, and Nah-tose-ous-tah. In less than ten days after the signing of the treaty a party started to war from the camp of the principal chief of the tribe; from that time until the first of February many others left for the same purpose. The chiefs then visited me, and stated that the young men had supposed the Crows were not included in the treaty of peace; that they would carefully explain the matter to them, and that the war should positively cease from that time. I cannot ascertain that any war parties have started since. They are proud, haughty, and treacherous, and until an example is made of some of them no dependence can be placed upon their promises; and I consider it absolutely necessary that every individual who has led a party to war since the treaty should be arrested and punished, to save trouble hereafter. In order to have the desired effect, this should be done by the United States troops. They evidently intended to entirely disregard the treaty made by them last fall, and to treat the whole matter as a farce got up for their amusement, expecting the other three tribes would join



them. They even passed through the camp of the Gros Ventres and Piegans, and when they found the young men of those tribes did not join them, ridiculed them for listening to the advice of the whites; but they soon discovered that the other tribes were determined to conduct themselves according to the terms of the treaty, became alarmed and put a stop to the war. They stole a few horses, destroyed one lodge of Crows, and killed five Assinaboines; for all this they should be compelled to make restitution.

They promise well now; but, as I have before stated, no dependence can be placed upon them, unless the offenders are punished. They will be constantly making trouble, and may eventually, if left to go unpunished, induce some of the other tribes to join them.

The Blackfeet number about two hundred lodges. The principal chiefs are The Three Bulls, Cootenais, The Hair Collar, The Bull That Turns Around, The Swan, The Sun, and Stum-uk-kris-pee-my. The two first named chiefs, with a few lodges, were present at the council held at the mouth of the Judith last October, but during the winter I have seen all the chiefs and headmen of the tribe. They appeared much pleased with the treaty, which was carefully explained to them, and said it should be faithfully observed on their part. During the summer of 1843, and winter of 1843 and 1844, they had considerable trouble with the fur company, probably brought on by evil disposed Indians from the north. An extract from the private journal of a man, now dead, who was at that time in the employ of the company, reads thus: "February 19, 1844. Fight with the north Blackfeet, in which fight we killed six and wounded several others; took two children prisoners. The fruits of our victory were four scalps, twenty-two horses, three hundred and forty robes, and guns, bows, and arrows," &c., &c. Since this unfortunate affair, few of them have visited the trading posts within the territory of the United States until the present winter. They are much poorer than the other three tribes, and were greatly pleased when informed that they were to receive a portion of the benefits resulting from the late treaty.

The Gros Ventres, Piegans, and Bloods have many horses, will average, at least, ten head to the lodge—some individuals owning upwards of two hundred head. The Blackfeet have but few, owing to the frequent incursions of the Crees and Assinaboines of the north. They all use the gun and bow in hunting, and an Indian of the Blackfeet nation is seldom seen out of his lodge without the gun in his hand and bow and quiver on his back. The Piegans, Bloods, and Blackfeet occupy the country north of the Missouri, the Piegans nearest the river, (hunting on the south side during the summer,) the Bloods next, and the Blackfeet the most northern portion; but there is no definite boundary between them, and they are often found camping and hunting together. In their manners, costume, religion, &c., they do not differ materially from other prairie tribes, which have been too often described to be of interest to the department. They annually destroy much more game than they require to subsist and clothe themselves, but as there is yet no sensible decrease in the number of buffalo in their country, it is impossible, at present, to induce them to become more economical.

I have had, thus far, no opportunity to take a census of the nation, consequently the numbers given are estimates based upon information derived from the Indians themselves, and from persons who have been a long time in the country; but they differ so much in their statements that it is impossible to arrive at anything like a satisfactory conclusion without determining it by actual count, which I expect to do the present summer.

I remain, with much respect, your obedient servant,

E. A. C. HATCH,  
*Indian Agent.*

Col. A. CUMMING,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 23.

FORT UNION, *September 10, 1856.*

SIR: In conformity with the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor of submitting this, my fourth annual report, showing the affairs and condition of the different tribes of Indians in the Upper Missouri agency.

The firm of P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., having obtained the contract for transporting the Indian annuities to the different points along the Missouri, I left St. Louis, with the goods under my charge, on the steamer St. Mary, the 7th of June last. Nothing occurred to mar the pleasure of our trip except the loss of one of the employés of the "American Fur Company," who fell overboard and was drowned.

We met the Yancion band of Sioux just below Fort Lookout. They had been waiting some time for the arrival of their "annuity" goods, and in the very destitute condition in which I found them this gift of the government was truly a God-send. There is scarcely any game in their country, and, for a greater portion of the year, they subsist almost entirely upon such esculent roots as the country produces spontaneously, the principal of which is an exceedingly farinaceous root, like the turnip, called by the residents in the country "pomme blanche;" botanically speaking, "psoralia esculenta." It is very fortunate for this large band, as well as for the several other bands of Sioux, that their country produces this root so abundantly. These people have a large number of small fields of corn, pumpkins, and beans, which, at the time of my meeting them, were in a very flourishing condition, and bid fair to yield an abundant crop.

This band was, a few years ago, nomadic, and, like the rest of the Sioux, fierce and warlike; but necessity has driven them to the culture of the soil, and they have subsided into a quiet, peaceable, and order-loving people, ready to yield to and be governed by any suggestions of the agent or of the government for ameliorating their condition.

These Indians are decidedly the best of any of the Sioux under my charge. They begin to see the necessity of permanently locating

themselves, and of cultivating the soil, and show a restlessness to see the day of emancipation dawn upon them, to be helped out of the land of Egypt, and to be guided to the land of promise.

I then proceeded to Fort Pierre, where I arrived June 28. There I met the larger portion of the principal men of the other bands of the Sioux, but was sorry to find them accompanied by so few of their people, notwithstanding they were notified by me at the grand council held with them by General Harney in March last, that their annuity presents would be delivered to them at that post, and that they must hold themselves in readiness to receive them on the arrival of the boat. The chiefs informed me that their people were within a few days' travel, and that they would forthwith send out messengers to them and urge them to come in. I informed them that I should have to leave for other points on the Missouri before they could effect this, but that I would leave their presents in charge of Captain Davis, of the United States army, who was in charge of Fort Pierre, *pro tem.*, who had very kindly volunteered to deliver them to the respective bands as they arrived. The result of this arrangement I have not yet learned.

A portion of the Yanctonais, headed by the "*Little Soldier*," have built a permanent village on the left bank of the Missouri, about one hundred miles below Fort Clarke. To them I made a respectable present, which was most thankfully received. It was a matter of regret to me that the goods of this small band could not be delivered to them in their own country, as it would have obviated the necessity of their coming to Fort Pierre at the very time when their crops needed their attention. Between their village and Fort Clarke I met a band of the Yanctonais, headed by their chief, The Two Bears, and to them I gave a similar present.

On the 5th of July we arrived at Fort Clarke; here the Arickarees had gathered together men, women, and children. I distributed to them their presents, which they received with their usual demonstrations of regard and rejoicing. Not the slightest dissatisfaction was expressed, either by word or action.

The same day I distributed presents to the Mandans, a small tribe, of whom I cannot say too much in praise. They are peaceable and quiet, and have always heeded my counsel. They still occupy their village, about four miles above Fort Clarke. They are few in numbers, only some 250 souls, having suffered more severely in years past from the pestilential scourges, small-pox and cholera, than any of the other tribes under my charge. They are now, however, on the increase, and, if properly fostered, may become a considerable people. In my conference with them they expressed the greatest fear lest their terrible enemies, the small-pox and cholera, might come among them again; and they appealed most earnestly to me to beg their Great Father to banish these diseases from their country for ever.

On the 6th of July we arrived at the Minaterre or Gros Ventres village, which is in the vicinity of Fort Berthold. When we arrived, the principal chief, with some of his men, was on the opposite side of the river, hunting; but the shrill whistle of the steamer soon brought them in. They all soon congregated on the bank of the river, shout-



ing and firing guns, and exclaiming that a messenger had come from their Great Father, who was able to shower down on them so many substantial blessings.

The conduct of the three last mentioned tribes during the past year has, I am gratified to say, been truly unexceptionable.

In the fall of 1854, the Arickarees gathered four thousand bushels of corn; the Mandans fifteen hundred; and the Gros Ventres twenty-five hundred, with other vegetables, such as squashes, beans, and pumpkins in proportion. Last season, owing to the excessive drought, and the unprecedented heavy frost on the 15th day of August, they did not secure more than a third of their usual crop. It is truly gratifying to me to state that the favorableness of the present season causes them to be thankful for a flattering prospect of a plentiful harvest of every kind. They are enjoying themselves in the pleasing reflection, that of all things to be dreaded, want will have too much modesty to knock at the doors of their wigwams. Game is still abundant within their limits. The few agricultural implements which I have distributed among them have been appreciated and used to advantage. A great change has taken place in these people in the past three years, and I would recommend them to the especial notice of the department.

Arriving at Fort Union the 10th of July, just thirty-four days out from St. Louis, I was disappointed at not finding the Assinaboines at that post. I soon learned that they were on their way as fast as their limited means for transporting their effects from point to point allowed. On the 13th they made their appearance on the highest of the hills which surround the fort. As far as the eye could reach the prairie was covered with them; an immense throng of men, women, and children moving about in all directions. They halted on the summit of a hill, and the principal men, after arranging them, took the lead, bearing a large flag with the stars and stripes on it, while an excessive firing of guns and shouting indicated the good feeling with which they came. As far as loyalty to our government, and good feeling to the whites are concerned, this tribe has strictly observed its treaty stipulations. Not a murder has been committed, nor a depredation perpetrated by them during the past year. They are yet in a perfectly nomadic state, moving from point to point where the game is most abundant, and living by the chase. None of them have ever been known to cultivate the soil; but from their mild, peaceable disposition, their friendly feelings towards the whites, and their strong desire to listen to their Father, and to take his advice, I have but little doubt that they might be made an agricultural people, if the proper means be used. But there is little inducement for them now, as their country abounds in plenty with buffalo, elk, deer, and beaver, to supply them with food. Very small portions of their country are susceptible of being cultivated agriculturally. They possess a fine grazing country, well adapted for stock raising, notwithstanding the length and the severity of the winters. They number four hundred and fifty lodges, and to this vast assemblage of wild men of the prairies I talked and delivered presents, yet heard not one word of complaint. They remained with me six days; on leaving, the principal men looked me up, and

giving me a hearty shake of hand, said, "Father, you have made our hearts glad, and if the Great Spirit permits us to live, we will meet you when eleven moons die;" and off they went, rejoicing.

Not hearing anything that I could rely upon respecting the Crows, a large nation numbering four hundred and fifty lodges, and as they had evinced every disposition when I last distributed their annuity presents to them to comply with their treaty stipulations, I came to the conclusion that there must be some under current at work to prejudice them against the government, particularly so, as they had not met me to receive their annuity goods for the last two years. I therefore resolved within myself, at any and every hazard, to find out the cause, notwithstanding I was told on every side that if I went in quest of them I would not find them short of the foot of the Rocky mountains, and then, that I could not succeed in inducing them to follow me to this place, as they had repeatedly been heard to say "that they preferred to go without their goods, rather than run the risk of passing through a country beset by their deadliest enemies, the Blackfeet and Blood Indians of the north." But I was not to be deterred from making an effort. Accordingly on the 24th of July, after distributing the presents among the Assinaboines, I started out with five men and three extra horses, which I packed with provisions for my men and myself, and with presents for the Indians, should I meet them, as a pledge of my good will.

It was, I assure you, sir, a trip of great hardship; through a country which was occupied by hostile Indians, and which is the hottest and driest in summer that I ever made a track through. We travelled over hills, bluffs, and mountains, often for hours without finding water, which, when by chance stumbled on, was in stagnant pools, the remains of the last spring rains, and about the grateful temperature for shaving with in moderately cool weather.

Fifteen days after starting we found the Crow camp, fifty miles above the mouth of the Little Horn river, at the foot of the Rocky mountains, having travelled a distance of four hundred miles. I was met by the principal men on my arrival with much rejoicing. I presented them with sugar, coffee, and tobacco, which were most thankfully received, as they had been without them for some time. I passed the night with them—a night I shall long remember—as I was so fatigued from riding, and suffering so much from heat that I could not rest. Early the next day I requested the principal men to meet me in council, which they promptly did. I opened the council by telling them "that I had come a long way to see them, and that they must return with me to Fort Union, where I had deposited a large present for them from their Great Father." They informed me "that since the treaty at Laramie, they had felt every disposition to listen to their Great Father, and to carry out the provisions of the treaty; that they had since that treaty ceased going to war and stealing horses; that they would have met me twelve months ago and received their presents as they had agreed to do when I distributed their annuities to them three years ago at the mouth of Tongue river, on the Yellowstone, but that they had been repeatedly told by white men visiting their country, that those of them who wished to die



had only to visit Fort Union and receive their presents, as these contained the germ of the small-pox and other diseases, and that if they partook of them certain death would ensue." They informed me that a man by the name of Scott, in company with another man, from the Platte, whose name they could not give, had left their village two days before my arrival, and that he had told them "that he had come to them to ask them to return with him to the Platte to trade; that there they would find no sickness; that they would meet plenty of buffalo; that they must not proceed to Fort Union to obtain their goods, or disease and death would be the result; and, moreover, that a large body of soldiers were stationed there for the purpose of casting their principal men into irons, and conveying them to the States." They informed me that being deceived by these base falsehoods, which, of course, were uttered to accomplish sinister and interested ends, some thirty lodges had followed these men, and that others were preparing to follow them. Thus, sir, you see the obstacles and difficulties your agent had to contend against. It was with much difficulty that I could convince them to the contrary of these false statements. I told them that the people who communicated such statements were their enemies; were scoundrels and liars, and that they must not listen to them in future. They remarked: "Father, we think from the way you speak, and act, and look, that you do not talk to us with a forked tongue." The principal chief said: "I will follow you, and will take with me one man from each lodge, and horses sufficient to transport our presents." Three hundred and fifty of their men quickly made preparations, selecting some four hundred and fifty horses, and off we started. We arrived safely on the banks of the Missouri, where we were detained nearly two days in crossing, losing but one horse in this large collection in crossing the river. The second day, after arriving at Fort Union, I delivered them their presents, and they remained with me three days after receiving them. I informed them, when they were ready to start, I would accompany them to the crossing and see them over safe.

Lieutenant Warren, of the United States topographical engineers, had the kindness to let me have the use of his boats and men. I saw them all safely across, and as they bade me farewell they said, "you have made our hearts glad, and when the cherries turn black we will meet you again, if the Great Spirit be willing;" and they went their way happy and contented.

I was absent on this trip just thirty days, not off my horse more than three days, and not taking off my clothes at night except to change. We travelled over some of the wildest and most picturesque country I ever beheld. The country along the Yellowstone, for the first hundred miles, is on one side a beautiful level plain, clothed with fine buffalo grass, a great grand pasture for its numerous herbiferous inhabitants, while on the other side rugged hills and towering peaks meet the eye, presenting the aspect of complete sterility.

We then came into the region of the Big Horn river, a fine large stream of clear water meandering along the base of the mountains, well stocked with various kinds of fish. It would require the pen and pencil of an artist to depict the wild and wondrous beauty of the



scenery along this beautiful stream. Afar in the distance could be seen the peaks of the Rocky mountain range, with their snow-capped summits uprearing in the clouds, while all around lay the Bad lands, called by the traders "Les Mauvaise Terres," fantastically studded with what seems to be broken towers and crumbling pyramids; and it requires but little imagination to suppose one's self in some grand old decaying city of the dead. The traveller wanders at the base there through labyrinthian passages, while from above Gothic castles, with towers and bastions, and solid walls frown down on him in gloomy grandeur.

Here he will see many a place where the Crow and the Blackfeet have met in deadly strife, for scarcely a month passed previous to the treaty between these two nations that some bloody contest did not occur.

When you near the foot of the mountains, the scenery is indescribably grand and imposing, truly picturesquely grand and wildly beautiful.

Often, often would I find myself solitary and alone on some lofty butte or towering mound, viewing that lonely region clothed in indescribable magnificence and grandeur.

At every glance you saw large herds of buffalo, elk, deer, antelope, and often the grizzly bear, and I was forced at one time involuntarily to exclaim, "that I had left

"The sweet land of my kindred for the land where the bison  
 Roams over the forest and leaps o'er the flood;  
 Where the snake of the swamp sucks the deadliest poison,  
 And the bears of the mountain seek food for their young."

To say that the whole of the Crow country is entirely sterile would perhaps be too sweeping an assertion. But no country I have yet examined seems to me more adapted to the wild Indian than this.

There is game in abundance for his subsistence, grass for animals, and wood enough for his fuel; and the red man asks for nothing more. But from its very nature the hand of civilization will leave it undisturbed forever.

The main subsistence of the Crows is the buffalo; though throughout their entire country there is but little decrease of any kind of game.

Wild fruits are also very abundant, and many kind of roots, which supply them with all the vegetable food their wants require, are also found in plenty.

Service berries, bull berries, cherries, plums, currants, and gooseberries are found in greatest abundance on the forks and horns of the Yellowstone.

The Crows have ever been in the highest degree nomadic, and their necessities do not require them to till the ground.

I will now give a hasty review of the different tribes in my agency, hoping it may communicate some information not before presented to the department.

The Indians under my charge may be divided into the stationary and the nomadic. The former comprise the Arickarees, Mandans, Gros Ventres, or Minaterres. The latter comprise the Sioux, Crows, and Assinaboines.

These nations may be viewed as yet as in the savage state. Their original manners and customs, if not entire, are but slightly changed; their superstitions are the same as their ancestors, and their mind deplorably void of moral truth or useful instructions.

Their idol worship still remains undisturbed by religious teachers, and the humane efforts which have been made to reform so many other tribes have not as yet been extended to them. Yet, though art and knowledge are in their infancy, and but little improvement in their moral condition visible, I feel satisfied that were they visited by pious missionaries, and were schools established upon the manual labor system, great and important changes would be the result in a short time.

Particularly among the stationary tribes under my charge, the Arickarees, Mandans, and Gros Ventres, in my councils with them, has been manifested an earnest desire that schools and missionaries be established among them.

They state that in a few years they plainly see that they will have no buffalo in their country, and that their only dependence will be to turn their attention to the cultivation of the soil, and that they want their children to be taught while young to live as the whites. They argue that if they are left in their present condition till the tide of emigration, which they say is now nearly upon them, drives the few scattered buffalo from their now quiet hunting ground, and till infections, diseases and other evils incident to a sudden occupation of their territory be introduced, starvation and death are inevitable.

Should not our great national rulers in time stretch out a saving arm, (which they say they are satisfied they will do, from their past experience,) they feel confident that they are doomed to pass away rapidly from earth, and that their salvation depends on the goodness of their Great Father.

I omitted to mention in my remarks relating to the Crows that I found but one captive in their possession. He was an interesting Blackfeet boy, some fourteen years old, who, on our arrival at the camp, came running to us with tears in his eyes, exulting that a deliverer had come to his rescue.

I took charge of him, which the chiefs consented I should do without a murmur. So soon as an opportunity offers itself I shall return him to his distressed parents.

The country claimed by the great Sioux or Dacotah nation is very extensive; commencing on the northeastern limits of Lac qui Parle with their boundary line, we run in a northwest direction, taking in what is called Lac de Diable, or Devil's lake; thence we incline south by west, taking in Turtle mountains and the head of Pembina river and strike the Missouri at the mouth of Apple river, below the Gros Ventres village. Crossing the Missouri, we proceed up the Grand river of the Arickarees, or even some distance west of this river, bearing west of south, till near to the head of Powder river; from this point we turn and run along the range of mountains called the Black Hills in a southern direction till reaching Laramie on the Platte; thence we proceed down that river for some distance, then extending our course east to the junction of the l'Eau-qui Court with the Missouri;

thence down the Missouri to the Big Sioux river, this being the boundary line to which their claims have been extinguished by the United States. Then we proceed up the Big Sioux, inclining north-east, and taking in the Vermillion and James rivers, their boundary line would terminate by a junction with our starting point, Lac qui Parle.

That portion of their lands east and north of the Missouri is the most sterile, and, with the exception of gulleys or ravines caused by rivers or creeks, presents an ocean prairie, many hundred miles in length and breadth, very level, devoid of trees or even shrubs, the earth loose and sandy, and but sparsely covered with grass. The country is too dry, even had it soil fit for agricultural purposes to permit of cultivation. The country south of the Missouri is more rolling and diversified, owing to the large streams running through it. These streams are well skirted with timber, principally the cottonwood, with some scattering ash and elm.

The most fertile portions of the Sioux country are on the head of the Cheyenne, at the base of the Black Hills. The prairies here are undulating and well watered, and present much varied and enlivened scenery to the traveller's eye.

Although the general character of the Sioux country is barren, yet a few green fertile spots redeem it from absolute sterility; but it is a melancholy reflection that the country possessed by the Sioux is supplied with but little game.

The stationary tribes of Arickarees, Mandans, and Gros Ventres reside most of the year in their villages, and their hunts range along the Missouri from the mouth of Grand river to the mouth of White Earth river.

Their country does not differ materially from that of the Sioux. But, as yet, it contains more game, and consequently greater means for subsistence.

The Assinaboines have evidently at one time been a part of the great Sioux nation, residing on the tributary streams of the Mississippi. Their language is the same. An old chief, who was living but a few years since, the Horn Arrow Point, recollected perfectly well their separation from the Sioux, which, according to his account, must have been about the year 1760. The country over which they range at the present time may be defined as follows:

Commencing at the mouth of White Earth river, extending along that river far beyond its source, then running along the Couteau-de-prairies or divide, as far as the beginning of Cypress mountains on the north fork of Milk river, then down that river to its junction with the Missouri river, thence down the Missouri to White Earth river, the initial point. Formerly they ranged over a country south of the Missouri, and along the Yellowstone, but they met with so many losses from their enemies, the Sioux and Blackfeet, that they abandoned it, and it is now debatable ground.

Previous to the year 1838 they numbered twelve hundred lodges, when the small-pox came into their midst, and reduced them to less than four hundred lodges. They are now on the increase slowly; they have still plenty of buffalo and other game in their country.



The general features of their country are, as I before mentioned, the same as that of the Sioux country.

I would beg leave to suggest, as I have done in my former report, the establishment of two agencies; one at the mouth of the Cheyenne, in the heart of the country occupied by the eight bands of Sioux under my charge, and one in the vicinity of the mouth of the Yellowstone, the most central point for the other five tribes under my charge—Arickarees, Mandans, Gros Ventres, Assinaboines, and Crows.

The area over which I am obliged to travel is so immense, and the business so arduous in performing my duties, that it is almost impossible for me to do all the tribes justice.

Since the first day of January, I have travelled on horseback some two thousand miles, and by water twenty-eight hundred; making in the aggregate 4,800 miles.

Past experience has taught me that no agent can possibly control or make favorable impressions upon the Indians under his charge unless he is in their midst to counsel them often.

In conclusion, it is truly gratifying to me to state that there is universal peace and quiet prevailing among the various tribes under my charge.

They visit each other, smoke the pipe of peace, go where and when they please, in small parties, or alone, and none dare make them afraid.

The affair on the Little Bluewater on the 3d September has opened their eyes and ears, and they now begin to see that the truths I have been endeavoring to impress upon their minds are a reality.

No depredations or murders have been committed by any of the tribes under my charge during the past year.

ALFRED J. VAUGHAN,  
*Indian Agent.*

Colonel ALFRED CUMMING,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

[Postscript.]

FORT PIERRE, *October 27, 1856.*

SIR: On my arrival at Fort Clarke, on my way from Fort Union to this place, I learned with much regret that a heavy hailstorm had visited the cornfields of the Arickarees and Mandans, and had destroyed two-thirds of their crops of corn and other vegetables.

But as their friends, the Gros Ventres, have raised a large excess, no fear can be entertained of their suffering from want; and besides their country abounds plentifully with game.

Notwithstanding that the varioloid, or a modified form of the small-pox, was prevailing at Fort Clarke, I stopped and made them a present of a portion of the goods assigned to the Sioux last year, for and in consideration of horses which had been stolen from them, and in accordance with the instructions of the department.

On my arrival at this post, I was gratified to learn that all of the present year's annuities, save those for the Brulé's, had been delivered to the respective representatives of the different Sioux bands.

The Brulés have not as yet made their appearance.

I cannot close without expressing my thankfulness to Captains Davis and Lovell, of the second United States infantry, who were so kind as to deliver these goods during my absence.

Before closing this report I would respectfully suggest to the department the propriety of vaccinating all of the Indians in the Upper Missouri agency at as early a day as possible.

There is a panic among them that that terrible scourge, the small-pox, may visit them again; and they have most earnestly appealed to me to have all danger removed.

I told them that I had no doubt that their Great Father would send some person among them who would place some medicine into their arms that would guard them from their foe.

The varioloid is in their country, having been brought up among them by the steamer Clara, Captain John Shaw, master, with the outfit of Messrs. Joseph Picotte & Co., traders in the Upper Missouri agency.

Some ten days after her departure from Fort William, at the mouth of the Yellowstone, it made its appearance among the inmates of that post, and ten persons died in the short space of twenty days.

I entered my protest against any communication between that post and Fort Union, as well as against any intercourse with the Indians; and I am happy to state that when I left Fort Union, on the 3d of this month, the disease was abating. But it pains me to state that on my arrival at the Arickaree village, I found it had been, and was raging, at an alarming rate.

The chiefs informed me that their people were much enraged, and that it was with difficulty that they could prevent their young men from committing violence upon the traders who had introduced the disease among them, saying to them, "forbear till your Father arrives."

I am happy to say that I pacified them; I made them a large present of the goods on hand which the Sioux refused to receive last year; and on leaving them they gave me assurance that they would continue to follow, to use their own language, the good road I had pointed out to them to travel.

It pains me to state that there have been sixty-three deaths among them; thirty-three grown persons and thirty children.

Their number is eight hundred.

The poor Mandans have shared a similar fate. They have lost seventeen of their people. They number two hundred and fifty.

The disease as yet, as far as I have been enabled to learn, is confined to those two tribes alone.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

ALFRED J. VAUGHAN,  
*Indian Agent.*

## No. 24.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,  
*Dripp's Trading Post, September 12, 1856.*

SIR: In submitting my annual report on the state of Indian affairs within the Upper Platte agency, for the information and consideration of the department, I am able to state that the different bands are peaceable and quiet, and manifest, on every occasion, a desire to maintain and strengthen their amicable and friendly relations with the United States. Nothing has happened during the year to disturb the harmony happily existing between the whites and Indians, except an unfortunate occurrence, in April last, at the Upper Platte bridge, between the United States troops stationed there and a small party of the Cheyenne band of Indians, who came in for the purpose of trading. I have been informed by competent and reliable witnesses that it was reported to the officer in command of the troops that the Cheyennes had in their possession certain horses, four in number, belonging to whites, not stolen but estrays. The Indian who had these horses and two or three others were called to the commandant's quarters and informed that these horses must be given up, that the claimant would pay them a reasonable compensation for the trouble of finding and herding, the amount being fixed and determined by the commanding officer. The Indians agreed to these conditions, but at the time of delivery brought in three horses only; as to the fourth horse there was a misunderstanding, the Indians declining to give it up, assigning as a reason that it had been in their possession for a much longer time than that stated by the claimant as the date of the loss of his horses; and further, that this horse was found in a different part of the country, and in a different direction from that of the others.

These reasons were unsatisfactory, and the commandant took three of the Indians prisoners, and while proceeding to put them in irons, they, one excepted, broke away from the guard and escaped. The troops fired upon them and killed one. The Indians, men, women, and children, fled into the Black Hills, leaving all their lodges and effects, which were seized and confiscated by the commandant. During the night succeeding the flight a white man by the name of Ganier, an old trapper, returning to the post, was met by these Indians and massacred. The third Indian has been confined in irons since the affair, and is now at Fort Laramie. It is not averred by the commanding officer that this Indian is guilty of any offence against the United States nor any outrage against its citizens. On the contrary it is admitted that he is entirely innocent and punished without cause. I have used all efforts and means to obtain his release from captivity, but in vain.

The Cheyenne band of this agency, after hearing of this affair, retreated to the Arkansas, and united with the other bands of Cheyennes belonging to that agency.

Since my arrival at this post I have sent runners to the chiefs, inviting them to a council, by which I thought it possible that the



difficulties might be arranged. The chiefs sent me a message from the head of Republican Fork, by runners of their own, saying that they would come in to see me immediately. Sufficient time has elapsed, but they have not yet made their appearance. Rumors have reached me that they were frightened back to the South Platte, where they had arrived on Pole creek, by runners who met them there, and said they were sent by the commandant of Fort Laramie; of the nature of the message I am not informed, nor do I put much faith in the truth of the rumors.

I take occasion in this report earnestly and respectfully to call the attention of the department to the state and condition of the wild tribes of the prairies, morally and physically. They are not being improved, but rather deteriorating, and becoming worse from year to year. They are in the lowest stage of barbarism and heathenism. The light of civilization, in the true sense of the word, has not yet dawned upon them, nor have the precepts of the Gospel of peace and mercy been shed abroad in their hearts.

What are the causes in activity, and operating to retard or prevent them from being civilized and Christianized, surrounded as they are by a nation possessing a high civilization and refinement, and eminent for Christian piety, benevolence, and philanthropy far in advance of any other people in ancient or modern times?

I must be true to history, and state facts and reasons, and why it is that, in the heart and centre of this great and powerful republic, and in the middle of the nineteenth century, there exists a nation of barbarians, living in the hunter state, among whom the use of the plough and hoe is unknown, and to whom the word of God is not preached. Why?

Because no efforts, or very feeble ones, which have amounted to nothing and have given no results, have been made. On the contrary, the Indian has been exposed to the influences and examples of whites sufficiently to learn, and practise to perfection, all of their most degrading habits and vices, and not one of their virtues.

Those whites who reside among the Indians of the prairies are not the pioneers of civilization or settlements, but emphatically fugitives from both. I speak of them as a class, to which, I am able to state, and I do it with pleasure, there are many exceptions. But these rare examples of high-minded and honorable men residing in the Indian country do not destroy the force of my argument. They came to the country when young, and remain here, far from the circle-fires of civilization, by the force of habit and inclination, and the interests of the Indian trade in which they are engaged.

Those other whites, who do not come under the exceptions to my general proposition, are peculiar to the Indian country, and are to be found nowhere else. It is impossible for them to reside in the States or organized Territories, because the relations of peace and amity between them and the courts of justice are interrupted. They have escaped here, as being a secure place of refuge and shelter, and obtain employment and a precarious subsistence from the licensed traders as employes, in various capacities, and, as a matter of course, are brought into contact and association with the Indians constantly. They are

addicted to all of the lowest and most degrading vices, and soon learn the language sufficiently to teach the Indians lessons in their own school of depravity. They win their confidence, and allure them on to ruin step by step. It may be asked by those unacquainted with the Indian country why this state of things is permitted to exist for a day; or why are not the humane and benevolent intentions of Congress, as enacted in the laws regulating trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, enforced; and why are the orders and instructions of the Department of the Interior disregarded? I reply, for the simple and plain reason, that the Indian agent, your executive and administrative officer, is powerless to control these matters. If he attempts to execute and enforce the laws, he is assailed by these men, claiming *citizenship*, with a force—an outside pressure, greater than the power of the throne itself. They form conspiracies against him, and hold talks with the Indians, the object of which is to make them discontented with the agent, and disaffected towards the government, should the department decline to comply with their demands to remove the unpopular agent. I have no intention to magnify these practices, fraught with such imminent peril, and tending to disturb the peace and tranquility of, and endanger the lives of the official agents of the department, and other whites, in the Indian country.

I am well aware that I have gained, and still possess, a powerful influence for good with the chiefs, principal men, and individuals of the tribes of this agency, owing simply to the fact, that the measures and plans which I adopted and carried into effect during the Sioux difficulties were successful, and approved and commended by the department and the general commanding the Sioux expedition.

I feel confident, therefore, that the Indians will listen to me and follow my advice, and I have no uneasiness or doubt, while present or near the tribes, as to my power to carry into effect the intentions and wishes of the department, or ability to protect the Indians in their rights and to redress their wrongs. These combinations and conspiracies against the power and authority of the Indian agent are all vain and foolish, and have no tendency to disturb or bias the feelings of the Indians. But in case of his absence from the agency matters are quite different; for these evil-minded, lawless men assail the Indians constantly, at all times and seasons, and, in the expressive language of an old chief, "make the ears tired and the head confused," and by continued repetitions of the same falsehoods the Indians begin to believe that what is told them with so much plausibility and earnestness must be true. Thus one cross-brained fool—and there are many in every country, civilized as well as barbarian—may destroy the works dictated by the humane and wise policy of the government, and involve it in a harassing, long, and expensive Indian war.

What is the proper remedy to be adopted in order to break up this power to do evil, and which is liable, if not destroyed, to endanger the peace of the Indian country at any and every hour? The axe must strike at the root, and cut deep. These dangerous, improper, and unfit persons must be removed at all hazards, let it cost what it may. The licensed traders should be selected with reference to their honesty, integrity, and fair dealing in their business transactions,



and the trading posts established at or near the Indian agency only. It would be proper also to increase the penalty of the bond, to require the securities to be residents of St. Louis, or within some one of the States, and the sufficiency of these to be certified by a judge of a United States court. With these safeguards, and the Indian agent residing constantly at his post, or within the range of his agency, I can see no cause that should break the peace or give rise to these constant, almost daily, outrages—Indian wars and Indian difficulties.

From the beginning of our history as an independent nation, the policy of the government in the conduct of its Indian relations has been characterized with kindness, forbearance, humanity, and justice.

The Indian tribes were acknowledged to be the true and rightful owners of the soil, and the government, in order to secure a legal title, or the right of eminent domain for the purpose of settlement, negotiated treaties of cession with the chiefs, acknowledging by this act the Indian tribes independent nations. In other respects, and for all purposes of trade and intercourse, the government treated and held the Indians as wards, thus assuming the office, duties, and responsibilities of guardian to the red race for all time—an honorable and noble trust for a great and powerful people. As guardian of the Indians, one of the first objects of the government was an effort to civilize, or at least to change their habits from those of a hunter to an agricultural state; to establish schools, and encourage the settlement of missionaries of the gospel amongst them; to induce them to become settled, and reside in fixed and substantial dwellings. These efforts and intentions of the government are deserving of all praise, and will be pointed out by future generations of our nation as among the choicest and brightest gems in our early history. The government has had at all times the aid and cheerful co-operation of individuals eminent for piety and benevolence, and also of schools and missionary societies for the spread of the gospel among heathens, all contributing liberally in treasure, and supplying laborers for the harvest field.

It is true that these combined efforts, and the energies called forth to accomplish this great Christian work, have not, in all cases, been attended with that marked success which its friends and well wishers anticipated or hoped for. The soil is genial, kind and fruitful, beyond a doubt. Mistakes and errors may have been committed by overzealous partizans, who did not well understand the character of the Indian, his habits and customs, prejudices and superstitions. Other causes, to which I have already briefly alluded, have retarded the progress of the work, but I can discover nothing in the past that should discourage the friends of humanity from persevering, and of making renewed efforts to ameliorate the condition of the red race. The materials for this labor of love and charity are abundant, and scattered broadcast throughout this vast prairie country, over which the Indian roams, sometimes in pursuit of the buffalo, which yields him a precarious subsistence, and often on the war trail against his enemies in neighboring tribes. What are the habits and peculiar characteristic qualities of these wild Indian tribes of the prairies, and



what are the chances of success in any attempt to improve their present condition and change their nomadic habits?

The wild Indian of the prairies is not very much different from the wild Indian as described by the early colonists of the Atlantic States. The men are proud, haughty, independent, dignified in their bearing, observers of ceremony in their intercourse with the whites and with each other. They are taught to look upon manual labor as degrading and beneath the rank of the red man, whether he be chief, warrior, or brave. All menial services and labor are performed by the women, who are real slaves to the men. The only education of the latter is on the war path, and the only labor the pursuit of game. Beyond these, he has no subjects of thought, or exercise for his mental faculties, and, as a natural consequence, he is listless and idle for the greater part of his time.

On the war path or in the chase he becomes intensely excited, and undergoes fatigue, and suffers for want of food, from cold and thirst, watches his enemy or his game, until he is certain of striking with deadly effect. Then, when he returns to his lodge, he joins in the war dance, or in the feasts, and afterwards sinks into that apathy and indifference to all surrounding objects, which has so often been observed and commented upon by the whites, and which to them appears so strange and singular, that they judge, though erroneously, that the Indian is destitute of sensibility, feeling, or emotions. Yet the reverse is the truth. There is not to be found among any people a more cheerful, contented and kindly disposed being than the Indian, when he is treated with kindness and humanity. His friendships are strong and lasting, and his love for and attachment to his children, kindred and tribe, have a depth and intensity which place him on an equality with the civilized race. His love and veneration for the whites amount to adoration, which is only changed to hatred and revenge by oppression, cruelties and deep wrongs and injuries inflicted upon the poor Indian, by the white man, without cause or reason. By his education on the war path, which leads to honor, fame and distinction, the Indian is a relentless, a terrible enemy; he spares neither age nor sex, nor condition, but slaughters every one that falls in his path indiscriminately. He neither knows nor heeds the laws of modern warfare, as practised and observed by an enlightened civilization. As a consequence, the first yell of the war whoop has scarcely died away in its distant echoes before a war of extermination is begun and waged against the poor Indian, and the innocent and the guilty alike perish, and their bones are left to bleach on their own happy hunting grounds. This is but a faint picture of Indian wars that have waged for short periods in every State and Territory of the Union, and which will burst forth constantly, until the power of the government is exerted to remove lawless and desperate whites from the Indian country, and change the habits of the Indian from a roving and hunter life to one of agriculture and fixed habitations.

It may not be considered out of place, I trust, if I should state my opinions, formed from a careful observation and some experience as to the possibility of a combination or union of the wild tribes of the

prairies, to wage war against the United States, which would necessarily be protracted and expensive. It would require a mighty genius to combine and unite all of the prairie tribes in hostility to the government. Such a genius must possess powers of oratory and persuasion, and far-seeing policy, and a popularity greater than that of a King Philip, a Pontiac, or a Tecumseh. If such a chief were to appear on the prairies now, he would find it a task of Herculean labor to form a party, the professed object of which should be hostility to the government. It would be an utter impossibility to harmonize the discordant elements, smooth over difficulties, to heal old wounds and differences existing among the different tribes, or between bands of the same tribe. Beside, the chiefs are truly democratic, and are extremely jealous of each other, and it is not uncommon to hear that a particular chief has been deposed or passed over, because of his too great popularity, effected by a combination of petty chiefs, each of whom aspired to the office of head or principal chief. Other causes would render it a matter of great difficulty to unite different tribes, one of which is their own constant wars and feuds, which are unceasing; between whom there is never a peace, nor even a truce.

It would require the genius and military talents, the powers of calculation and combination of a Napoleon, to form and maintain a union of these tribes for any length of time.

If the reasons above stated are not sufficiently strong to prove that a combination of the wild tribes to wage a war against the authority of the government is utterly and absolutely impossible, for want of a master spirit, to unite, guide, and control them, and the chances of such a leader appearing upon the prairies being small, and even if he should make his advent, adverse circumstances are so many, and apparently insurmountable, that even momentary success could not be calculated upon, another and still stronger reason may be advanced, which is sufficient of itself, without any other, to settle this question of combination at once, and put it to rest forever. It is this: The Indians entertain no hostile or unfriendly feelings towards the government. It has not oppressed nor wronged them. They do not seek for any redress of grievances, either real or imaginary, for there are none. The parental care of the government to watch over their interests, to ameliorate their condition, to provide for their wants and necessities, and to protect them in their rights, is so plain and obvious to the Indians, that they see and feel, and express themselves on all occasions, that this guardianship is for their good and welfare, and the protection of the United States is the only shield by which they can hope for safety on the prairies, surrounded as they are on all sides by enemies. They make no complaints against any injustice or tyranny exercised towards them by official agents. It is only against those unprincipled whites who reside in their midst, in violation of law, that they complain of being wronged, cheated, insulted and beaten. It is certain from the most abundant evidence that the tribes, separately and collectively, are not disaffected to the government. They are friendly and well disposed, and desire to maintain their peaceful and amicable relations with it. This feeling of affection and gratitude to their "Great Father" is so strong and deep rooted that



it is not in the power of man to break or change it, except momentarily. Hence, if the proper and fit leader should arise, yet it would be a task not easily accomplished of combining the tribes for an offensive or defensive war, consequently all cause of danger on that question may be dismissed, and we need apprehend none but outbreaks in which but a very small number of Indians of any one band is engaged in hostility.

The Indians generally, and more especially the old chiefs and principal men, are shrewd and acute reasoners, considering that they have no advantages of education, and no books of philosophy and history to guide them by the lights of truth and precedent. Their only history is oral tradition, mixed with much fable, handed down from generation to generation. As to the intellect, they are not deficient, and cannot be placed in a scale much below the white race, certainly not in a rank of great inferiority.

The mind of the Indian lies a barren waste, without education, or training in processes of reasoning or logical deductions, except by such modes or paths as each one may happen accidentally to strike out for himself. Their amusements are few and simple; their virtues many; and vices were unknown among them until contaminated, debased, and degraded by the white man. The old chiefs in council have often called my attention to their condition, and desired that I would request "their Great Father to send them a farmer to teach the old men and women how to cultivate the earth, and raise corn for food; that they might, also, have a teacher for the young children, and a missionary of the Gospel to teach them the ways of the Great Spirit. If our Great Father will be pleased to do these things for us, we shall have subjects of thought and occupation for the mind and body. We shall then turn our thoughts and attention to these things, and shall not think of going out upon the war trail. We shall stay at home and be quiet. We wish to be like the white man; to learn his ways of living, and, like him, to have subjects of thought and occupation. We see you, Father, for days sitting in your lodge, and reading in the great book. We know that you are conversing with the Great Spirit, or with friends that live near the rising sun. You cannot see them, yet you are able to talk with them. We also see you engaged in writing for many hours, and know that you are talking to our 'Great Father,' and asking him to take pity on his red children. When thus occupied, you do not think about going upon the war path against your enemies; you are quiet and happy at home. We wish to be the same. We desire to be occupied with those things which are useful and necessary for us. Now we have but little to amuse or occupy the mind. We are anxious to do good, and please our Great Father, but we often fail for want of judgment and forethought, which would not be the case if we were educated and trained like the white man."

Such is a brief sketch of what has been brought to my notice and observation in my intercourse with the wild tribes of the prairies. I trust that the department will take such steps, and adopt such measures, as in its judgment and wisdom may seem best to ameliorate and improve the condition of these poor Indians; to consider the



plan of colonization, if that should be deemed a proper course to change them from a hunting to an agricultural people; or to carry into effect any other method that may be devised, in order to save these Indians from those wars of extermination which are invariably marked in their progress by an indiscriminate slaughter of the innocent alike with the guilty, and the merciless and relentless massacre of unoffending women and helpless children.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,  
*Indian Agent, Upper Platte.*

Hon. COMMISSIONER INDIAN AFFAIRS.

---

No. 25.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,  
*At Dripp's Trading Post, September 22, 1856.*

SIR: In my annual report to the department, dated September 12, I omitted all reference to details and statistical facts; being of the opinion that it would be preferable to make these the subject for a supplemental report.

In addressing this communication to the department, for its information and guidance in its Indian relations, I have taken much care and spared no pains, and have travelled over the prairie to distant points of this agency to obtain the truth and the facts; to see and judge for myself; placing no reliance, or but very little, upon the relations or hearsay of the prairie men, the mountaineers and old trappers of the Indian country. I make no statements, therefore, but such as I have been able to verify by observation and personal examination.

The boundaries of this agency, as claimed by the bands of Sioux, Arapahoes, and Cheyennes, parties to the treaty of 1851, extend from the 100th to the 107th degree of longitude, and from the 39th to the 44th parallel of latitude, being about 350 miles from east to west, and 350 miles from north to south, containing an area of 122,500 square miles—equal to six New England States, New York, and New Jersey. The particular boundaries, as fixed and guaranteed by the treaty, were as follows, viz: First. On the east, by a line drawn from old Fort Atkinson, at the crossing of the Arkansas, Santa Fé trail, to the forks of the Platte, which is very nearly a true meridian, (the 100th degree;) thence, by a line drawn from the forks of the Platte, to the mouth of White river, in the Missouri. Second. On the north, by White river, as far west as the "bad lands;" thence northwesterly to "Bear Butte," on the north fork of the Cheyenne river; thence along the dividing ridge which separates the waters of the north and south forks of the Cheyenne river, and also along the dividing ridge which separates the waters of the Yellowstone from those that flow eastwardly to the Missouri, to the "Red Buttes," on the North Platte. Third. On the west, by a line running on the dividing ridge which

separates the waters of the Platte from the Rio Colorado, to the headwaters of the Arkansas. Fourth. On the south, by a line running from the headwaters of the Arkansas, along the dividing ridge which separates the waters of the said river from those of the south fork of the Platte, until it intersects the 100th degree of longitude. Containing some of the most fertile and productive lands of any prairie country west of the Mississippi, and capable of yielding, largely, grain and fruits of all kinds, wherever it is possible to obtain artificial irrigation. The country may be denominated a rolling prairie. The larger rivers are wide and shallow, filled with fine sand, which is continually shifting in many places, having great depth, and making a difficult ford. The larger and smaller streams have, uniformly, high bluffs or hills on either bank, sometimes approaching to the water's edge, at others receding for miles, giving place to river bottoms and valleys of great extent and fertility. From the crest of these river bluffs a beautiful rolling prairie stretches away for distances greater or less, until interrupted by other river bluffs or spurs of mountains covered with the buffalo and other prairie grasses, and without trees or shrubs. Timber is exceedingly scarce, and is found only in very small groves along the banks, or on the islands of some few of the water-courses—not all of them. In the gorges and ravines of the black hills and the spurs of the Rocky Mountains, in the western part of the agency, there are found large quantities of yellow pine, spruce, and red cedar.

Grazing is unusually excellent at all seasons of the year. In truth, these prairies are the natural feeding-grounds of the buffalo, (bison,) antelope, deer, elk, and mountain sheep, yielding sufficient food to keep them in good condition at all times, and affording supplies of food to the Indians, which, if calculated on the scale for the consumption of a white man, would be enormous.

The elevation of this region of country varies from four to six thousand feet above the level of the sea, enjoying a dry, salubrious, and bracing atmosphere, with no rain nor dews nor frosts, comparatively speaking, and with no great depth of snow in the winter, except in the mountains, with a climate milder and a more serene and cloudless sky than is to be found in the same parallel of latitude in the Atlantic States.

From the absence of rains and heavy dews it is impossible to make any attempts at agriculture, with a prospect of success at raising a crop, unless there is within reach the means of artificial irrigation. Along the water courses where there is sufficient fall, and in all of the mountain streams where a dam may be constructed and the valley irrigated, large crops of wheat, corn, roots and vines can be grown, with much less labor than is bestowed upon like crops in the grain growing States.

The soil possesses all of the elements of a high and durable fertility, gypsum, potash and soda and alumine salts. But that portion of it which could be successfully cultivated is extremely limited, being, as before stated, the valleys of mountain streams and those others having sufficient fall. Beyond these, which under no circumstances could support but a sparse and widely scattered population, the prairie

country is well adapted to grazing, and is unquestionably the very best for cattle, sheep and horses; for where the buffalo thrives and remains fat during the year, the domesticated stock would necessarily be in the same condition; and what is most certain and evident to my mind, there is not a possibility of overstocking the country, subsistence being inexhaustible in this great pastoral region.

In reference to the population of the Indian tribes within the range of this agency, I would observe that from a careful enumeration of the Sioux bands, denominated the Ogalah and Brulé bands of the Upper Platte, by counting the lodges when they came to receive the annuity goods, due under treaty stipulations, and also of the Arapahoe band of this agency, I find accurately, that the—

Ogalah band has.....	450 lodges,
Brulé band has.....	250 “
Arapahoe band has.....	160 “
Cheyenne band has.....	140 “

---

1,000 lodges.

---

The enumeration of the Cheyenne band was made one year ago. As to the number of persons for each lodge, I am of the opinion that a fair average will not exceed five and a half ( $5\frac{1}{2}$ ), making a total of 5,500 souls, men, women and children, for 1,000 lodges. The number of warriors, or those capable of using the bow and arrow against their enemies, I should estimate at two for each lodge, making 2,000 warriors for 1,000 lodges. The population is only about one person to twenty-five square miles, which is a sparse population even for an Indian country. The white population is limited to the Indian traders and their employés, in all not exceeding 100 persons, and to the garrisons of the military posts at Fort Laramie, and the bridge crossing of the North Platte, which will average not far from 400 men—total whites 500.

In truth and in fact there are no actual settlers nor settlements within the agency. The right of soil still remains with the Indian tribes.

I have from time to time called the attention of the department to the request that the chiefs in council had frequently made to me, as to whether or not the department would be pleased to supply each band with a farmer and blacksmith.

Since the great peace council held in March last with all the Sioux tribes of the prairies by General Harney, commanding Sioux expedition, in which various stipulations, agreements, provisions and promises were made, and among others one relating to agriculture, and an appropriation asked of Congress, in order to carry into effect its objects and humane intentions, I have devoted much time to this matter, and made it the subject of inquiry in the various councils held with the chiefs of the Ogalah and Brulé bands of Sioux, and, also, of the Arapahoe band. There has not been, I must confess, that unanimity of feeling, or general wish to begin to learn how the white man raises corn, that I had anticipated, from what had been the language on the same subject in the councils of the last year. From the fact that the



first councils with the Arapahoe chiefs, and then with nearly all of the Ogalalah and Brulé chiefs, were unanimous on this question of beginning agricultural pursuits at once, and at farms and trading posts that were to be established immediately, in connexion with the Indian agency for these bands, the first at Cache la Poudre, or in the vicinity of St. Vrain's fort, on the south fork, and for the latter, at the forks of Bear and Horse creeks, 15 miles south of this trading post, taken in connexion with the total *inability* of the influential Brulé chiefs, and a part of the Ogalalah chiefs, who have been in to see since the first council, to come to any agreement and unanimity in this matter, I am induced to believe, and I have pretty strong evidence of the fact, that these latter chiefs have been tampered with by designing and infamous whites, whose only object is to excite and exasperate the Indian mind. They represented to the chiefs, I am told, that the real object of the government in sending farmers to teach the Indians how to raise corn was to confine the Indians to a small tract of country to live on corn for food, and take away from them all the rest of the Indian country, and give it and all of the buffalo to whites, who would come in and settle, and not allow the Indian tribes to hunt game on the prairies; consequently, when the corn crop failed, as it sometimes must, the Indians would have nothing for food, and would starve unless they should eat their own children. It would, therefore, be better for the Indian not to permit any farms or trading posts, or agency in their own country, except at Fort Laramie, where all must trade and come for the annuity goods. The chiefs of the Oyokpahs, a part of the Ogalalah band, stated to me in council, that the above message was sent to them by certain Indian traders, whose names they gave me, with the charge that the matter must be kept secret, except from the Indian bands that had not yet agreed to the measure.

In carrying into effect any plan for agriculture, and fixed, permanent and substantial dwellings, it is not possible, in my opinion, to concentrate all of the bands of this agency at or near the same point.

There are convenient locations for farms, trading posts and agency buildings, for particular bands or parts of different bands, near their usual wintering and hunting grounds, and yet sufficiently removed from the emigrant road to keep the Indians away from it; and, also, out of the track or passes of the buffalo in their annual migrations to different feeding grounds, and less objectionable than any posts heretofore established in the Indian country. By the plan which I propose, the Indian agent would not be confined to any one place, but would have posts for the transaction of business at the farms and trading houses. These would be constructed at a small expense, and would afford storage for the Indian annuity goods for each band, which would render it a more easy matter to keep the Indians away from the emigrant trail, which, hitherto, has been impossible, for the reason that the Indians have always been called to meet the agent at or near Fort Laramie, and have remained encamped upon the road for days and even weeks, before the business on which they were called was finished. As a natural and inevitable consequence, all of the difficulties, or nearly all, have originated here. It could not be otherwise, and for this reason alone, if for no other, I would not recommend a continu-

ance of this system, which has already caused such disastrous and deplorable consequences, and will do so to the end of time.

The agency buildings, farms, and trading posts which I would propose to be established, or continue where already established, are as follows, viz :

1st. Indian agency, farm, and trading post for the Arapahoe and Cheyenne bands, on Cache la Poudre, near St. Vrain's fort, on the south fork of the Platte.

2d. Indian agency, farm, and trading post for the Ogalalah band of Sioux, at the fork of Horse and Bear creeks, forty-five miles southeast of Fort Laramie.

3d. Indian agency, farm, and trading post for the Brulé band of Sioux, on the head of White river, eighty-five miles north, southeast from Fort Laramie.

4th. Indian agency, farm, and trading post for the Crow and Snake tribes, and the Upper band of Minnecoujoux, at the bridge, crossing of the north Platte, and near the mouth of the Sweet Water, one hundred and twenty miles westnorthwest from Fort Laramie.

I would recommend that, instead of making a large outlay for the purpose of a farmer, farming utensils and stock, that the Indian traders be permitted to commence farming operations at the points designated. They all, without exception, understand farming, and would cheerfully engage in the undertaking, provided the authority were given them to do so.

These Indian traders have Indian families and a large circle of relatives among the Indian bands. Besides these, there is always a great number of Indian families who, from long habit and inclination, make it their home at the trading posts, and would from necessity plant and raise corn for food, when they once learned the manner of doing it from the Indian trader ; I feel assured that fifty families, at least, would be found engaged in raising corn the first year. It is only by this method of leading them into it by degrees that we can hope for any prospect of success in this undertaking. The second year will bring in a few more families. The Indian women and the old men being the only laborers, the task would be vain and hopeless to induce the braves and warriors to engage in the pursuit. It would be derogatory to their rank and dignity to become laborers ; but their families, their women may do it. With a few years of successful farming operations the Indians will clearly perceive and understand how much easier and better it is for them to procure food by raising corn, and having an abundant and certain supply to this precarious one which they now depend upon, and which at times is so insufficient that they suffer for want of food to such a degree as to become actually emaciated ; and very old people and young children frequently die from starvation.

If this plan were adopted and persevered in, and its execution committed to faithful and trustworthy hands, in a very short period of time the nomadic habits of these wild tribes of the prairies would be changed to agricultural and pastoral pursuits, and instead of being roving and predatory bands they would become *settled*, and dwell in fixed comfortable *homes*.



I had proposed to myself, before closing this report, to state my views and opinions in relation to the mode and manner of arranging and settling occasional and ordinary Indian difficulties by the military authorities within the range of this agency. But as it is not clear to my mind, and I have doubts as to whether or not these matters properly belong to the Department of the Interior, I shall refrain from making any statement, unless commanded to do so. Contenting myself with strictly following my orders and instructions, and, as far as in my power, to co-operate with the military commandants, and endeavor to promote harmony and obtain concert of action in all that pertains to our Indian relations, it shall be my first, constant, and earnest effort in the discharge of my duty to secure and preserve the peace and tranquillity of the Indian country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,  
*Indian Agent, Upper Platte.*

Hon. COMMISSIONER INDIAN AFFAIRS.

---

No. 26.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,  
*At Dripp's Trading Post, September 25, 1856.*

SIR: On the 22d of this month a delegation of the chiefs of the Cheyenne band of the Upper Platte arrived at the camp of this agency, being appointed and sent by the said band to make known to me the truth of all that has occurred so terrible and horrible in the recent outrages at Fort Kearny, and to take my advice as to their future course of conduct, pledging themselves and their band to follow implicitly my directions in all things that I should require of them to do.

They stated that the war party below Kearny, which was attacked by the soldiers 25th August, was sent against the Pawnees, who continue to steal their horses, and not against the whites; that two young men went to the mail wagon; it was to beg some tobacco, and not to kill the white men; but, unfortunately, the mail carrier fired upon them, and one of the young men, being a fool and mad, shot arrows and wounded the white man. When the leader of the war party, which was concealed, saw these things, he rushed out with the others to save the white men, and succeeded in doing so, and then punished the Indian for shooting the white man according to the Indian laws. The next morning the troops from the fort attacked them, and killed six of the war party. They refused to fight the white soldiers, and ran away, leaving their horses, bows, and arrows, and robes in camp. The war party crossed to the north bank, and, falling in with a small train, (said to be Babbit's,) in the excitement caused by the death of the six men, they attacked it, killing two men and a child, and taking a woman captive, (Mrs. Wilson, of St. Louis,) whom they killed the same day, because she was unable to ride on horseback and keep up with them.



They returned to the band on Republican fork, and arrived in the camp on the second night after the affair with the soldiers. When it became known that six men of the war party were killed, the relations and young men were mad, and could not be restrained by the old chiefs. One war party of eight stole off in the night, and went down as far as Cottonwood fork, and attacked a small party encamped, killing one woman, and taking a small child captive. Another war party of thirteen stole away from the Indian camp, and went to the emigrant road, near Fallen's bluff, and attacked a party of three men (Babbit and two men) on the north side of the Platte, and killed them at their noon camp. The night following they attacked a party when asleep, and killed two men, one woman, and a child, and took a white woman captive.

These parties returned to the Indian village, and were prevented from going out on the war path by the chiefs and principal men, who had succeeded in allaying the excitement caused by the first news of the death of the six young men by the attack of the United States troops. The band removed from the Republican to the South fork of the Platte, near the mouth of Beaver creek, at which place the delegation was chosen and sent forward to me.

The council was continued for two days. The chiefs acknowledged that they had done wrong, and broken the bond of peace between them and their "Great Father;" but implored that he would take pity upon them, for they could not control the war party when they saw their friends killed by the soldiers after they had thrown down their bows and arrows and begged for life.

Believing that they were truly sincere, and had no object in deceiving me or turning treacherous, and also being convinced that they had mastered and brought under control and subjection the "Bad Spirits," the young warriors, who were hot for the war path, I required that they should consent and pledge themselves and their band to observe the following course of conduct, viz:

1st. That they will not permit any of their people to leave the village to go near the great road, or on the war path against the whites.

2d. That they will treat as friends all whites who may come to their village or pass through their country, and will assist them if they are in need.

3d. That they will treat as friends all neighboring tribes and will not go on the war path against them.

4th. That they will not, at any time, do any act that may disturb the harmony or break the peace subsisting between them and the government.

In relation to the two white prisoners, the woman and child, I found it difficult to get a promise that they would deliver them into my hands. They stated that the war party, together with the relations and friends of the Cheyenne confined a prisoner at Fort Laramie, urged it as a condition that the white prisoners would be sent to me, provided I would restore to them the Cheyenne captive. Under these circumstances which surrounded me as to this matter I could give no pledges. I dismissed the chiefs with a request that they would treat

the woman and child with kindness and humanity, which they promised to do.

In the proceedings of this council, and the causes which have impelled me to adopt this course of policy towards the Cheyenne band, I have had one single object in view, viz: to protect the lives of the small parties of travellers upon this great road, extending from the frontiers of the State to the Sweet Water, a distance of 750 miles, knowing, as I well knew, that it was in the power of these Indians, by sending out small war parties to massacre all of these white parties, with no possible chance of even a *few* escaping. These parties are defenceless, and generally neglect every precaution of safety. At this season of the year there are many of them on the road, going to or returning from the States. In order to save the lives of these I have adopted the only course which duty and humanity and the pressing exigencies of the times pointed out to me. If I shall fail, the responsibility will rest on me *alone*. But it shall not be said of me that I made no effort to shield and protect the innocent upon this long trail from a repetition of the horrors and terrible calamities that burst forth near Fort Kearny.

If my conduct is approved, I shall be satisfied; if disapproved, I trust I shall not be censured because I have interfered with or paralyzed any measures that have been or may be adopted by the government in order to chastise and punish the Indians. These questions are left untouched; I have not meddled with them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,  
*Indian Agent, Upper Platte.*

Colonel CUMMING,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 27.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE,  
*At Dripp's Trading Post, October 13, 1856.*

SIR: On the 28th September I forwarded by Captain Stewart, United States cavalry, commanding escort on return to Fort Kearny, communications for the department, dated September 12, 22, and 25, in relation to Indian affairs generally within this agency, and to the Cheyenne difficulties particularly.

The Cheyennes are perfectly quiet and peaceable and entirely within my control and obedient to my authority. The village is at present located on Pole creek, sixty miles to the southward of this post. I have information, given me by two of the chiefs who visited me on the 8th instant, that the white woman taken prisoner this side Kearny had escaped from the village before the delegation of chiefs that visited this agency on the 22d September had returned. At the time of her escape the topographical party was near the village, and white men who could speak the Cheyenne language had visited the village, and knew that the woman and little boy were there, and advised the chiefs to bring both of them to me. The woman had liberty to go about wherever she pleased, no guard or watch being placed over her.



Doubtless she escaped to the camp of the whites, knowing that they were near by, and, when once there, the commandant of the party would not send her back into captivity, although he might have preferred, as he had previously advised, that the chiefs should bring the woman to me. Under the circumstances he acted right and proper, and deserves all praise for having protected the woman. He will restore her to her friends when he reaches the frontier, for I have understood he is on his way thither. This reasoning as to the fate of the woman is based upon the fact that she disappeared from the Indian village the night after the whites moved their camp, and the latter remained only one night near this village. If the woman had been killed by the Cheyennes the fact would not have been concealed from me. I should have obtained all the particulars before this time.

I feel confident, from everything that has transpired, and from all the knowledge that I have obtained, (and my sources of information are reliable and ample,) that the disposition of the Cheyennes is peaceable. I am positively certain that the war party is absolutely subjected to the authority of the old chiefs. It is known to me that these chiefs have organized a party of their own near relatives and friends who will kill any war parties that may attempt to leave the Cheyenne village. This is a law of the Indians, recently enacted in a council of the band, and in which all assented, even those small war parties whose friends had been killed near Fort Kearny, and who committed, afterwards, those murders on the emigrant road.

I gave at length the reasons for the course I had adopted towards the Cheyennes in my letter of the 25th September. The responsibility of those measures rests on me *alone*. I have had no advice, no aid, nor co-operation from the military authorities. I have no desire, for the present, to make any complaints against any one for having thrown obstacles and impediments in my way at every step, nor for having given advice to the Sioux bands, the tendency of which was contrary to my counsel, and obviously and clearly has exasperated and excited them to almost open hostilities against the Cheyennes. As long as I am successful in keeping the Indian bands quiet and peaceable, and meet with no disasters, nor sustain any defeats in my plans to preserve peace and tranquillity, I shall make no charges.

It is clearly evident to my mind that the exasperation, excitement, and hostile feelings of the Cheyennes, have been caused, in the first place, by the measures adopted and carried into force by the military authorities at the North Platte bridge early last spring; have been kept up and increased in virulence, subsequently, by those others at Fort Kearny; in the first of which the Cheyennes were clearly innocent; and in the latter, although they were wrong in sending two Indians to the road to beg tobacco of the mail carrier, yet it must be borne in mind, in extenuation, that the war party ran out to the road, and saved the lives of the white men in charge of the mail, and then punished the two Indians who had fired on them, according to the Indian laws, by whipping them. The attack on the mail carrier was an accident, and unintentional on the part of the Cheyennes—most probably brought on by the mail carrier firing at the two Indians, who, in the excitement of the moment, returned the fire. The chief



of that war party, whom I have questioned in the matter, states that this is the true account. It is certain that if the Indians *had intended* to kill the mail party, it would have been a very easy matter, and the act would have been consummated on the spot; for the war party was well mounted, and there was no chance for the escape of the mail wagon by running the mules. It is true, beyond a doubt, that the mail carrier greatly exaggerated the circumstances of this affair when he reached Kearny, and the excitement caused thereby was vastly increased in consequence of the wound in his arm, and the arrows (several) that were found inside of the wagon.

The next day the troops attacked the Cheyennes not far from the spot where the affair happened with the mail party.

The Indians were unsuspecting of danger, but when they saw the troops rushing upon them they fled, leaving everything in their camp. Two of the Sioux prisoners, returning from Fort Leavenworth to this agency, were employed as guides to the troops, very imprudently, in my opinion, as this fact has come to the knowledge of the Cheyennes, and is the cause of bitter and angry feeling between the two bands.

These two Sioux state to me that the Cheyennes would not fight against the troops; that they saw some of the young braves come up to the soldiers, and throwing down their bows and arrows, hold out their hands, begging for their lives. They were shot down when only a few feet from the troops.

The subsequent murders and atrocities on the north bank of the Platte, and also on this side of Kearny, committed on weak and defenceless parties, were in consequence of this attack of the troops, causing an excitement and exasperation in the Indian mind beyond control, by the merciless and relentless slaughter of the braves, after they had surrendered to the whites, or at least after they had made signs of submission.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,  
*Indian Agent, Upper Platte.*

Hon. COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

---

No. 28.

OMAHA AGENCY,  
*Black Bird Hills, October 10, 1856.*

SIR: In conformity with the requirements of the department I submit the following report; but as I have occupied the station of agent for a very short period only, (viz: about two months,) it cannot be as complete as I could have wished. The tribe under my charge, the Omahas, I am happy to say, exhibit manifest and cheering signs of improvement. When I came among them, eighteen years ago, as their farmer, they were thriftless, indifferent, and discouraged; roaming here and there throughout the Territory, committing petty thefts, and in various ways annoying the white settler, they destroyed his

sympathy for them, and were deprived of his aid or advice in matters affecting their best interests. This year, however, they have remained more at home, (except when on their hunts,) and the settler has been free from annoyance.

Good feeling and mutual fair treatment characterizes the intercourse between the two races.

The Omahas have been, and are, in good health, and since retaking possession of their reserve last spring have behaved well, and improved in cleanliness and habits of industry.

Besides one hundred and twenty-five acres of land broken up for their use by the government order, they have cultivated about seventy-five acres in small patches, and their corn crop will yield nearly six thousand bushels. They have also raised considerable quantities of potatoes, turnips, pumpkins, melons, &c. Their spring and summer hunts have proved very successful, having then secured large supplies of buffalo and deer meat, about eight hundred buffalo robes, and plenty of deer and other skins.

The agricultural implements furnished by government are in good order, and at present number twenty-two ploughs, eighteen sets of harness, and about two hundred hoes and other small utensils. Having no shop in which to work, the blacksmith has not been able to do much. I am happy, however, to report that a shop and dwelling for his use are nearly completed; also a small temporary house for the farmer's accommodation. The agent of the Presbyterian Board of Missions has commenced the erection of buildings for their use. The tribe numbered at the last census in September last eight hundred and ninety-seven, being an increase of nearly one hundred since the last annual report. The most of the tribe follow the chase at the usual season, though on their return quite a number are willing to labor, and a fair disposition to learn the use of agricultural implements is displayed by some. With the exception of a few they are temperate, and the chiefs desire to prevent the illicit introduction of ardent spirits among them. Some of them exhibit encouraging indications of economy, and when advised by me (at the late payment) to refrain from extravagance in purchasing gaudy ornaments and other useless articles, they expended their money, in the main, for provisions, blankets, ammunition, and other necessities. When urged by your agent to appropriate at least a portion of their funds to the payment of debts incurred during the past season, most of them were prompt in adjusting these old matters. I respectfully suggest to the department the speedy erection of the mills guarantied to this tribe by treaty stipulation. The early completion of these would add much to their prosperity. I also deem it of the utmost importance that they be furnished with a good supply of milch cows. If they can be convinced of the value of raising stock, and making butter and cheese, they will become better satisfied with a quiet, industrious life. My own experience as a farmer, and my late association with them as their farmer, warrant me in this belief, and my sincere desire to see them content amidst their flocks and herds, prompts this earnest request for the above supply. The location has been a fortunate one. A more judicious selection could not have been made. The creeks and streams are

numerous, and out of every bluff, and almost every bottom, gush springs of water.

The supply of timber is good; cottonwood, oak, walnut, and hickory groves being found all along the banks of the watercourses. Indications of rich mineral treasures have been brought to light. Coal, resembling the "Liverpool Cannel," has been found in small quantities cropping out of the bluff. Lead ore, said to be equal to that of the Galena district, has been exhibited, and blue limestone of superior quality is abundant; and I have been informed that evidences of the existence of iron ore are not unfrequent. Time, patience, and kind, judicious treatment will, I believe, and sincerely hope, develop these vast natural resources for the benefit of both white and red man. I further suggest that, in my opinion, much good would result if those of this tribe, who, after the recent massacre of Col. Babbitt's train, near Fort Kearny, by the Cheyennes, secured and faithfully delivered up the abandoned wagons and goods belonging to that unfortunate party, be rewarded and encouraged by suitable presents. The Indian is not ungrateful, and such slight evidences of the recognition by government of their honesty and fidelity to its interests will be attended with the most happy results. I deem it my duty to advise the department that the Puncas have recently shown a disposition to claim and occupy the land lying between Ayoway creek and "l'Eau qui Court," or running water. As our settlements are rapidly increasing in that section of Nebraska Territory, I would respectfully suggest that some means should be speedily taken to confer with that tribe, and to prevent difficulty between them and the settler. I conclude by expressing my satisfaction at the improvement of the Omahas during the past year. They are well provided for the winter, having a large supply of corn and dried meats.

They are at peace with the Sioux, Pawnees, and other neighboring tribes; have always been friendly towards us, and willing to comply with all treaty stipulations when properly explained to, and understood by, them, evincing many signs of earnest desire to work and behave themselves with propriety.

They deserve the most liberal consideration which the department can consistently and legally grant them.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. ROBERTSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

Col. A. CUMMING,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs,  
St. Louis, Missouri.*

---

No. 29.

OCTOBER 28, 1856.

DEAR SIR: Several complaints have been made of late of the Pawnee Indians having committed depredations on the whites who have settled near their villages. I accordingly went to their villages to see them;



they would not own of having interrupted the whites, but complained that white men were settling close around them, and cutting off the timber from their land, and they wished me to inform their agent; and also, to state to him that they were *very anxious* to make a treaty with the government as soon as possible.

The land the whites are settling on near the Pawnees has been bought of the Ottos and Omahas; but the Pawnees complain of the Omahas having sold land to government which belongs to them, which I am satisfied is true; I have been twenty-three years in this country, and I have always understood that Shell creek was the dividing line between them and the Omahas, and the Omahas sold to Beaver creek, which is a difference of forty miles up the Platte, and this is the great cause of dissatisfaction on the part of the Pawnees; and their remaining where they now are greatly retards the settling of the country by the whites, therefore I think it highly important that a treaty should be made with them as soon as practicable. Knowing, sir, that frequent threats are made by both whites and Indians, I feel it my duty to inform you of the fact, (as there is no agent here for the Pawnees,) and urge the immediate necessity of a treaty.

The Pawnees are soon to start on their winter hunt, therefore could not be met in council until next spring.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL ALLIS,  
*Pawnee Interpreter.*

Colonel CUMMING,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 30.

GREAT NEHAMA AGENCY, K. T.,  
*September 30, 1856.*

SIR: The Indians residing within this agency have, with the exception of the latter part of August and the beginning of September, enjoyed good health; nor has there been any actual suffering for subsistence during the whole of the past year. The Indians raise large quantities of melons and squashes, which are used with early corn before they are well ripened, and which constitutes the larger portion of their food at this season of the year, and this is doubtless one of the primary causes which produces sickness. As autumn advances they regain their health. Such appears to be the result of my observations for a number of years.

The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri have made but little progress towards civilization. The separation of a part of the tribe under the control of Ne-sour-quoit, has had some influence in retarding them in emerging from their old established habits. To maintain his influence over any portion of the tribe he has resorted to much misrepresentation of existing treaties and of promises made at the Indian Department, and he has thus succeeded in keeping with him, up to this time, some sixty

of the tribe trespassing on the Kickapoo reserve. His influence, however, is daily growing less, and, from present appearances, but few will adhere to him in his refractory course, as some have already left him since the general council held at this agency by your direction. In my opinion, he should not be recognized as a leading man of the tribe by the government and its agents, until he complies with the stipulations of the late treaty.

Those residing on the Sax and Fox reserve, with the leading chiefs and braves, number about two hundred. Some of these have cultivated fields of corn and other vegetables, besides having a part in the new fifty-acre field. This tribe will have an abundance of corn, potatoes, pumpkins, and beans, and they have prepared large quantities for future use; some are at this time at the agency farm drying pumpkins and digging potatoes, &c. If these Indians conform to the promises recently made to me, there is hope that their agent will be able to give a more flattering account of their progress in civilization in his next annual report.

This tribe have now under consideration a law to suppress drunkenness similar to that made by the Ioways, which will, I hope, stop the debasing traffic in spirituous liquors with Indians, so degrading to all white men who engage in it. The Indians are well pleased with their present smith, and as there will be much heavy work to do, I have engaged the services of an assistant blacksmith.

The Iowa tribe are still making some advances in agriculture. Several young married men, in addition to those already engaged, have made their selections for farms, commenced making rails for fencing, &c.; these have made application for waggons, oxen, and ploughs, all of which I have promised them with the approbation of the chiefs, to be furnished as soon as I shall be satisfied that they would continue their industry. The chiefs and headmen seem to take some interest of late in these matters, and have promised me their aid in advancing their tribe in civilization.

The law passed early last summer by this tribe for the suppression of intoxicating drinks has thus far been observed, and its good effects can be readily seen by the increased industry and attention to domestic affairs. They have made large quantities of hay to winter their stock, prepared more sweet corn and dried pumpkins than heretofore, and gathered and put up beans in proportion. Should they continue their progress in increasing the products of the soil, they will, in a few years, be able to support themselves comfortably, solely by their own labor.

I have had the agency farm surveyed, and as soon as the plats are made I will forward them to the department.

For a detail of the operations of the farm, I refer you to the report of the farmer.

The school at the Ioway mission is well managed by the Rev. S. M. Irvin, superintendent, and those under his direction. Besides the ordinary instruction in the recitation rooms, the boys are taught to labor in the garden and on the farm, to plough and drive teams, handle and use mechanical tools about the farm and shop. The girls learn sewing, making of clothing, cooking, and other branches of house-keeping. At this time there are twenty-four boys and twenty-one

girls boarding and attending school at the establishment, and receiving its benefits. This practical course of instructions is, in my opinion, of the first importance, and lies at the foundation of their future usefulness as well as the eventual civilization of the Indians.

Notwithstanding these children are well fed, clad and cared for, several of them have been taken away by their parents or relations. It is unfortunate that no argument, no matter how persuasive, is sufficient to convince and at the same time satisfy the parents of these children how very important it is that they should remain at school until they arrive at an age when their characters and habits of industry, &c., shall have become fixed, and they are able to emulate the steady citizen in the pursuits of life. And on several occasions it so happened, that they were stolen or taken away at the very stage in their progress of education when about to have fixed upon their minds and habits the result of years of patient labor bestowed by those who have now become deeply interested in the efforts thus made in behalf of their pupils. I have, on more than one occasion, interposed to prevent the taking of children away from the school by their parents and relatives. I have found it exceedingly difficult to induce parents not having children at school, but having them about their huts immersed in filth, to send them, and yet I am not prepared to recommend any other than persuasive means at the present moment to fill up the school. The tribes have not yet been well established, or made sufficient improvements at their new homes, to resort to anything like coercive measures to accomplish this object, however desirable it may be.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. VANDERSLICE,  
*Indian Agent.*

Colonel A. CUMMING,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.*

---

No. 31.

IOWA AND SAC MISSION,  
*September 30, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: The 30th of September is again upon us, when, as our custom long has been, it is a privilege to furnish you some report of our school the past year.

Last year, at this time, we numbered fifty-one scholars. Of these, during the year just at a close, three have been removed by death, one has been removed to a place of usefulness among the Kickapoos, five have been taken away by parents and friends, and one ran away. Four have been added during the year, leaving our number now present forty-five (45,) twenty-four boys and twenty-one girls. These are from seven different tribes, but the majority are from the Ioway nation. They are in the different stages of education, between two and three letters to geography and grammar.



The past has been a year of no great advantage to us in teaching letters. We have, on all hands, been much engaged in assisting to commence a new mission among the Kickapoos and Ottoes, which has drawn no little on the time of all in the mission. Mr Alexander Lowe, who was engaged in teaching the boys, has lately given all his time to the business of the Ottoe mission; and Miss Fullerton, who has been long and faithfully engaged with the girls, has been laid aside by failure of health. Still we think the children have made some progress in letters, and have made decided advancement in habits of industry and management. A good crop of about eighty acres of corn, with oats, potatoes, pumkins, &c., with an excellent garden, have been raised mainly through the work of the boys, while a corresponding amount of indoor work has been done by the girls. Their general good temper, with their happy and cheerful dispositions, is quite pleasing; and we observe the closer we keep them to business, the more do these amiable qualities appear. But, sir, you are so familiar with all our affairs, from the advantage of close neighborhood, that it seems a mere form to mention what the children are, or can do. You see them on the farm, in the house, at the table, and in the church, and know how they do, and what is done for them, and we would rather look to your report.

There are two things I beg leave to mention, and had I time insist upon: First, the filling up of this school with scholars. The Ioways, for whose benefit this school is more especially intended, have not more than fifteen (15) scholars in this school. They ought to have at least fifty. The Sacs might also have the same number, when they have only four (4.) Here is an ample farm, a large and comfortable house, and the board of missions have been most generous in making full provision in the way of clothing, building, &c. We are being surrounded by an enlightened and exemplary white population, and the Indian youth would surely have advantages here.

How far the subject of education should be pressed upon the Indians is, no doubt, a perplexing question with the department, and it is far from my purpose to dictate how far to go, or what steps to take. But might not more be done before any risk is incurred? The government, with propriety, keep control of their money or annuities, and could not this, in some instances at least, be used as a lever in favor of education. And if these tribes immediately around us, and those whose interests are more particularly contemplated in the commencement of this mission, still refuse the advantages it offers, could not and would not the department adopt some wider and general plan of economy that would bring in here the wandering and suffering children, (at least a few of them,) from the more remote and wilder tribes, who are yet too unsettled for a boarding school?

The second thing I wish to mention is, the retaining the children in school till they come to suitable age to leave, or get some useful education. Just this evening I received a letter from the father of two of our boys; he wants his boys to go home. They are at the most interesting age and point of their education; between twelve and fifteen years of age; characters just forming, and education just beginning to show to advantage. If they go away, years of toilsome

labor seems to be lost. To the outward view, it seems nothing has been done but to wear out missionaries, and disqualify these boys for enjoyment, in the life now pointed out for them by their father ; and you will see, from the foregoing, we have been afflicted with five different cases of this sort in this year. Children, when young and almost helpless, or at least useless, and only a charge, are brought by parents or relations, and allowed to remain till they are able to work, or acquire a little English, so as to interpret, when they are taken or at times stolen away by their improvident ignorant parents or friends: but few things in missionary life are more trying.

This unfair practice has been a fruitful source of prejudice and opinion against the education of the Indians. Children put in missions and other schools in early life, are permitted to remain only a short time. They go out when their characters are only half formed, and at a tender age, among all the influences of heathenism ; and because they soon yield to these influences, we are told "*they are Indians and will be Indians still.*" But what else can they be ; what else would our own children be, if left at such an age, to such influences ? You will therefore pardon me if I urgently ask if some more efficient plan cannot be adopted to keep the children here in connexion with the mission, and under the eye of government, till their characters are formed, and education more complete. The board of missions feel deeply on this subject, and will do all in their power, but can accomplish but little without the arm of government.

But I have said more than I intended.

With kindest regards, dear sir, your obedient servant,

S. M. IRVIN.

Colonel D. VANDERSLICE.

---

No. 32.

SAC AND FOX FARM, NEMAHA AGENCY,  
September 30, 1856.

SIR : I have the honor to report that the operations on the Sac and Fox farm since my last report have resulted as favorably as could be expected, when the devastations of two successive hail storms, driven by excessive high winds, cutting off the young growing corn, prostrating nearly half the fences on the farm, are taken into consideration. Most of the ground was replanted the third time ; and one field of thirty-four acres was furrowed out and planted anew as late as the second week in June. This has turned out the best yield of the season. About fifteen acres of oats, which were not surpassed in appearance by any in the country, were much injured by the storms alluded to, yet the estimate of the yield, per acre, is not less than twenty-five bushels to the acre.

The wheat, which had quite a promising appearance last fall, was a total failure, and all but about six acres was ploughed up and planted in corn ; that not ploughed was mostly cheat, and was cut

while green and converted into hay. Between two and three acres of potatoes were planted, and have yielded between 500 and 600 bushels; a large quantity of pumpkins and squashes were raised, and the Indians are now engaged in drying and packing them up for winter use. They are also getting potatoes.

A few acres were sown in turnips; but the grasshoppers destroyed the most of them soon after they came up.

From the best estimate I can make of the productions of the farm, there will be gathered 3,750 bushels of corn, 375 bushels of oats, 550 of potatoes, 100 waggon loads of pumpkins and squashes, and 17 tons of hay.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,  
THOMAS J. VANDERSLICE,  
*Sac and Fox Farmer and Miller.*

MAJOR D. VANDERSLICE,  
*Indian Agent.*

---

No. 33.

KICKAPOO AGENCY, K. T.,  
October 23, 1856.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian Department, I have the honor to submit the following report in relation to the affairs of this agency.

Since my last annual report, the Indians within this agency have enjoyed a good degree of health; there have been but few deaths among them, and those few from diseases of long standing.

I think I can see a marked difference in the condition of the Kickapoo tribe of Indians, and also an advancement towards the goal of civilization the past year; although they have been surrounded with those troublesome and restless spirits that have kept up a continual unwholesome and unnatural warfare during the season, yet they have suffered but very little comparatively with some of their neighbors. They have stood aloof from everything that was in the least calculated to enlist their feelings and interests, and are deserving of a good degree of merit for the manner in which they have conducted themselves during the past excitement. It is to be hoped that the troubles that have so long disgraced our beautiful Territory will soon be brought to an amicable adjustment, and the laws enforced and obeyed, and law and order reign triumphant throughout the whole Territory. Then there will be safety and plenty as well for the red man as the American citizen, and industry and frugality will go arm in arm together, and peace and plenty will exist around each and every fireside.

The chiefs and head men of the Kickapoo tribe of Indians, are deserving of great credit for the united energy they have manifested in suppressing the use of ardent spirits among these people. Many of those that have been in the habit of using it vastly to excess have come to the wise conclusion to abandon the use of it entirely, and



spend their money for something that will satisfy hunger, and place themselves and their families in a situation for future usefulness and accountability.

Those that one year ago thought it a very great hardship and almost an unpardonable act to be seen cultivating the soil, have turned out like civilized men, and taken hold of the plough handles and the agricultural implements that have been furnished them, with a zeal and a willingness that is truly commendable, and the Kickapoos generally have evinced more than ordinary desire to turn their attention to farming and raising stock, and from the present appearances their eager desires will be fully realized, which I anticipate will be attended with the happiest results in inducing them to push forward towards the great mark of civilization.

The agricultural interests of this people are in a very flourishing condition. Greater industry has been used by the Kickapoos during the past year than for many years previous; the condition of their fields and crops are the best evidence of their industry, as they have been abundantly rewarded by the extremely heavy yields of the various grains and vegetables.

Early in the spring I made known to the department the wishes of the Indians in regard to being furnished with farming and agricultural implements, stock, &c., which the department responded to favorably, and has been attended with the happiest results. I have urged the chiefs and head men in all my councils to dissolve, break up and abandon their old tribal connexion, and each one to commence farming and cultivating the soil upon his own responsibility, and cultivate his own fields as best suits his pleasure and convenience, and the consequence has been for some to make that dissolution and commence for themselves, which is one great step towards civilization. Some of the families there located have put up neat, comfortable and substantial log houses, and seem desirous of making permanent improvements, and are collecting around them many of the comforts of civilization and enjoyments of life, and it is to be hoped the department will still bear in mind this poor unhappy people, and make this their future home for them and their posterity, and throw around them such protection as will guard them from the hands of the unprincipled whites, who are so apt to make their locations near to the poor Indian, where they can feast and make fat upon the uncivilized and uncultivated by whom they are surrounded. It seems to me that the present intercourse law does not afford that protection to the Indian that is necessary under the present exigencies of the times, and it is highly important that some means should be introduced that will afford greater protection to the Indian and his property. And as the population of the Territory increases, the louder and more urgent is the call for some safe plan for his protection whereby he can enjoy the means and privileges the God of nature has bestowed upon him.

The band of Pottawatomies, living upon the Kickapoo reserve, numbers some 250 souls. This band is composed of generally industrious and sober Indians. They depend almost exclusively upon the culture of the soil for means of subsistence. There is an old difficulty existing among the head men living upon the Pottawatomie reserve and

those living upon the Kickapoo reserve, which seems impossible to harmonize, although I have notified them many times that unless they moved upon their reserve that had been provided for them, they could not expect to receive the benefits of their annuity and treaty. I am of opinion if there could be some satisfactory arrangement made so as to unite both bands, that both would be benefited by so doing. The Kickapoos have no desire to drive them off of the reserve, but, on the contrary, seem desirous that they should remain, but are not willing for them to receive the benefit of their treaty. So, should they remain where they are, they will be obliged to depend solely upon their own resources for subsistence. All of which I most respectfully submit.

Your obedient servant,

R. BALDWIN,  
*Indian Agent.*

Colonel A. CUMMING,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.*

---

No. 34.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY, *September 25, 1856.*

SIR: I regret that the deranged condition of my official papers, and the consequent absence of the necessary data, occasioned by the outrage and robbery of my house and office by a band of outlaws, will not permit me to make a full annual report this year.

The Indians of my agency have improved upon their last year's condition. They have made better crops, and have in various ways manifested a greater desire to follow the pursuits of civilized life. Yet there is a portion who adhere obstinately to the ancient manner of life—who despise the civilization of white men, especially as they have seen it demonstrated in Kansas Territory. These are principally advanced in years, and will, no doubt, persist in their way to the end of life.

*Sha-quah*, a bold and influential chief of this class, with his band, amounting to about one hundred souls, has moved south, probably to the Cherokees or Creeks, whither they had been on a visit last winter, and where they state they were hospitably and kindly treated by the people. Before they left they declared their intention of never returning, and I learn they took up the amount of their annuity in goods from some traders in and without the reserve, and gave a draft on me for the amount. This proceeding is so much at variance with the established and well known rule of the Indian Department that I shall unhesitatingly refuse to pay it, unless I am instructed to do so by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Accompanying, I transmit the report of the Rev. John Jackson, principal of the Baptist manual labor school. This institution has improved somewhat since the date of my last communications in relation to it, but duty compels me to say that there is great room for

improvement at this school. It is by no means such an establishment as the Indians and the department have a right to expect for the funds expended upon it.

The annual report of the St. Mary's mission establishment has not been sent in. It has doubtless been sent direct to the Indian Office. This institution is of the highest order of mission schools and merits my warmest commendation. The labors of the reverend gentleman and the ladies conducting it are not only improving the rising generation and preparing them for civilized society, but the influence of their example and counsels is manifestly to the advantage of the adults.

The increased demand for work on ploughs and wagons, which is a favorable indication, and should not be discouraged, is more than one wagon-maker can attend to. The chiefs living on Cross creek and thence west to the Vermillion, ask that another wagon shop be established somewhere near the St. Mary's Mission. The wagon-maker informs me that if the department would allow him an assistant, at the wages of an assistant in the blacksmith shops, he would be able to do all the work. If this be the case it would be a great saving to the fund to employ an assistant, and I respectfully urge that such a person be employed.

The tools and implements forwarded by the department, to be issued to the Indians, did not arrive until a portion of them had gone to their hunts, and I was requested by the chiefs to defer the issue until the hunting parties had returned. In the meantime, a large body of armed marauders, styled the "northern army," under the command of General James H. Lane, who had been engaged in murdering the peaceable citizens and plundering them of their property, marched into my neighborhood, attacked and burned down the house of a neighbor, took him and the other inmates prisoners, thence turned their march upon my house, and were in full view before I was aware of their intention. I had not a moment to spare beyond the time to remove my family, (females and young children,) not even had the time to carry off a change of clothing for my family. I fled with my family at a moment's warning, leaving my official papers, the public property, and private estate at the mercy of these licentious brigands. My house was plundered of everything valuable, including clothing, bedding, furniture and provisions. The papers of my office were overhauled and scattered over the premises, many of which I have not yet recovered, including vouchers of my unsettled account current property returns, which will place me to great trouble and inconvenience to reinstate. At the same time these marauders broke open the boxes containing the tools and implements for the Indians and carried off about one half of them. I have not yet compared the invoice with the balance on hand, and cannot therefore state the exact amount taken. I stand charged on the books of the treasury for this property, but as I will be able to establish the fact of the robbery and my inability to protect it from the robbers, I indulge great hope that the liberality and justice of Congress will be extended to me for this loss as well as for my private property.

This same party of outlaws plundered the trading establishment of



A. G. Boone, at Uniontown; also, several of the Pottawatomies of wagons, teams, and provisions, and thus the foundation is laid for new depredation claims.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEO. W. CLARKE,  
*Indian Agent.*

Col. A. CUMMING,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

---

No. 35.

ST. MARY'S MISSION, KANSAS TERRITORY,  
*October 20, 1856.*

We beg leave to lay before you the condition of our Pottawatomie manual labor school. It has been in active operation throughout the whole year without sickness or interruption. The civil war in Kansas, with all its acts of violence and bloodshed has not caused us to relax our efforts in the cause of education. In the beginning of the year we hoisted the flag of manual labor at our headquarters in the midst of our Indian village, resolved to rally around it all the energy we could bring to bear. We are, by the grace of God and sanction of the President of the United States, teacher of manual labor, master of the art of raising pumpkins and corn, &c., &c., and we could wish to tell you how we are getting along. We have a great many pupils, for we consider the whole nation in need of instruction, or at least in need of a spur to come up to the scratch. Our great aim, however, is to mind our own business, and to give it our personal attention.

We have admitted during the year ending October 1, 1856, sixty-eight boys and eighty-seven girls; the average number of boys has been fifty-five, and that of the girls seventy-five. As you will perceive on examining the tabular reports C and D\*, which we now enclose and forward to your office, we have raised this season forty acres of oats, seventy of corn, and seven of potatoes, which have all produced a good average crop. Corn sells at seventy-fivecents per bushel, potatoes one dollar. We have on hand some 280 head of cattle, fair stock, for which we have cut some 230 tons of prairie hay to carry them through the winter. We have killed thirty for beef, and sold eighty-five, mostly cows, for which the institution has received \$2,173 50, which is purely the fruit of our labor and industry.

You see a farmer is a happy man; as rich and independent as a nabob, if he be only willing to dig and to root. Few of our neighbors can show these results. We are very anxious of showing up our St. Mary's Mission farm as a model establishment, and we spare neither exertions nor expense in order to produce the desired effect upon the Indians. We could wish them to follow our example, to work for their living, and not to lead a life of starvation, when they

---

\* The reports referred to have not come to hand.

can have plenty if they would only bestir themselves. We avoid inconsistency in this matter.

We have no right to scold an Indian for having a weedy corn-field when ours is no better; but when our farm is clean and trim, and his smothered with weeds and brambles, then we feel warranted in throwing cold water on his farming. If we show him a large field full of fine growing crops, stacks of oats and hay, herds of cattle, lots of poultry and garden stuff, and defy him to show the like in a spirit of emulation, he seems to be satisfied that he is an Indian and that we are white people, as if he could not aspire to possess what labor can procure, and what every farmer ought to have to make his family comfortable. If we express the delight we feel in possessing labor-saving machines, such as corn shellers, cultivators, rollers, horse hay rakes, mowing machines, corn crushers, &c., &c., and expatiate on the wonderful utility of these implements, they wind up by begging us to come and do their work. This invitation is, of course, declined, on the plea that we do not profess to hire ourselves to work, but that we show them *practically* how work can be done to advantage when a fellow is up to the tricks.

It would be worse than folly to work for a man who is too lazy to work, and too poor to pay for it when it is done. We lay down the principle that labor is honorable, and that it is a shame for a man to let his family starve with hunger when moderate labor would keep them in easy circumstances. We frequently tell some of the poorer sort, that it is with them as with the "starved pig," either root or die. Plant corn and pumpkins, raise potatoes and beans, cease to beg, cease to be idle, cease to be a burden to others, make a garden and eat the fruit thereof, &c. Suppose it makes you sweat; well, what of it? A poor devil ought not to be so nice; a little sweat would not kill you. Some of our gentry have a grudge against us for boldly telling them these things; but in spite of the members of this lazy club, our flag waves in the breeze, and we insist on their making a field and a garden, facilitating them in the way of obtaining a cow or other domestic animals—helping the poor of good will, stimulating the sluggish, rebuking the vicious, reproving the improvident, praising the meritorious, and encouraging the industrious amongst them. We care not for the opinion of those red rovers, and we mean to keep up the fire from the walls of our fort as long as there is a man in arms against us. Their demonstrations and alarms give us but little trouble. We must have patience with them, watch our opportunities, and try it again; we are, all of us, people of good humor, little accustomed to complain, and we believe ourselves the happiest mission in the country. It is a source of unfeigned gratification to us to see so many of our "mission Indians" improve in their temporal condition, advance in civilization, and bid fair to become an agricultural people. Some of these had lived from time immemorial in poverty and destitution, but at the present day they live in ease and plenty, with moderate work. The march of the Pottawatomies, except the prairie bands, is onward, and we will soon have great results. A large number of boys and girls, young men and young women, are growing up in our schools, who are now kept in reserve, but who will soon join in

the busy scenes of life, and help to promote the good cause. We deem it no small favor to be continued so long in charge of this mission, with the personal aid and advice of so many good persons, who have proved themselves ever true to their vocation and engagements. Verily, we can bear testimony to the truth of the proverb, that "a brother helped by a brother is like a strong city." Although our days are made up of toil and labor, of care and solicitude, yet we are in love with our position—not because things work so well, but because our friends commend our exertions and approve of our management. It is true that our friends, who watch over and pray for us, have no great interest at stake, for we have none that pour money into our lap, and give us any material aid. As we are rather *hard-shelled fellows*, we tell them plainly, that as long as we have nails to our fingers we shall endeavor to earn our bread in the sweat of our brow; but we liked, of late years, to repent of our cavalier-like independence, for times have been so hard and provisions so high that we found it necessary to implore their assistance or else give up the ship.

If any mission board had afforded us a regular support we would in all probability not have tried hard to support ourselves, and we would have gone overboard, in spite of all their contributions, and we might have made them believe that the more money they gave us the more good we could do; that we wanted \$500 to pay off old debts, and as much more to make out a living for the next year. We do not do business in that way; we are of opinion that no board can supply the demands of a man who does not try to help himself.

The female academy continues to be under the charge of the ladies of the Sacred Heart, with Mother Lucille at their head. They are ten in number, and devote all their time to the improvement of their pupils. They teach all the branches of a plain English education. The school hours are fixed and regular, and all attend the various classes to which they belong.

This branch of our manual labor school has more attraction than any other institution of a similar character in the country; the premises have an air of neatness and comfort that strikes the beholder with surprise. If you enter the house during the work hours, you will find the inmates all at work with order and regularity, detailed in small parties under a mistress—some sew or knit, some spin, some cook and eat, others wash, clean up the rooms, milk the cows in the yard, or work in the garden, &c. If you meet them all in one of the rooms, you wonder at their number, as frequently eighty of them will rise at once to greet you. If you happen amongst them during their playtime, you will see them all merry and happy, full of innocent sport and mischief, which on account of their sweet humor is never taken amiss. These girls are of a tame and modest turn while at school; but when they grow up and return to their people, the young men find them very sociable, talkative, fond of dress, and yet of a stern character when they foolishly presume to take undue liberties with them. We train these good children and these young maids to do all sorts of housework, because, whilst we do our own work, we show them every day how work is to be done. At the end of the year there is an examination and a distribution of premiums both for the



boys and for the girls, when perhaps some twenty-five of them receive each a new book for their distinguished merit and unwearied application. It would do you good to attend this ceremony, and to witness the joy and exultation they manifest on that occasion. It is considered a favor to be allowed to come to school to the ladies; a great many have made application for admission, but could not immediately be received for want of room.

The continuation of St. Mary's Mission as a boarding-school, as it now exists, is problematical. Wood is scarce in our neighborhood, and the want of timber has already embarrassed the mission, and will certainly continue to embarrass us every day more and more. The Indians who are grouped around us are in the same bad fix. They can move away and scatter, but we cannot; our establishment is a little town by itself, and cannot be moved without immense cost. We have an easy remedy for the evil, but we despair of seeing it applied in time. We would advise the Pottawatomies to sell a part of their land, and to invest the proceeds of the sale in building stone fences, in order to save the wood. Let them throw whole clusters of *rail-fenced* fields into one enclosure, containing three to four miles square, and divide this new field into as many fields and patches as the case appears to require. Drum them all into these arrangements in certain spots, where the natural advantages of beautiful stone and fine soil offer the best inducements.

The Indians would then possess permanent fields, and the scarcity of timber would hardly be felt. A stone fence is just the thing for them, it never burns down, it never rots, it is proof against hogs, and in winter it affords the best shelter for cattle. We are so much taken up with it that if we had a farm of our own we would forthwith begin the job. If the department see proper to correspond on the subject we would be willing to furnish an estimate of the cost, and demonstrate the practicability and economy of the plan.

Yours, respectfully,

J. B. DUERINCK,

*Superintendent Manual Labor Schools.*

Major GEORGE W. CLARKE,

*Pottawatomie Agent.*

---

No. 36.

BAPTIST MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,  
*Kansas Territory.*

SIR: I beg leave to submit the following annual report. The condition of this school is as follows: Of the number of children taught in this institution for the present year, there are thirty-four males and twenty-nine females, and out of this number there are eight who are taught arithmetic and fourteen writing, and the remainder are taught the lower branches, such as reading and spelling. Out of the number of females, many are taught the art of sewing, &c., and I am happy

to say have improved rapidly since their admission to this school; they are, generally speaking, improving in every way, both in manners and habits of civilized life; they have become changed to a vast extent from the rude and uncivilized life; and I see there are very fair prospects for an increase of scholars so soon as the sickly season is over; and I am truly happy to say that I have given general satisfaction to those who are interested for the good and welfare of their children. When I first came I was unprepared and a stranger to these people, but now, with some industry and perseverance, do good to these people. Since my last report to you I have the same laboring hands, the same teacher, and the same female who has the charge of the girls.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN JACKSON,

*Superintendent of the Manual Labor School.*

Major G. W. CLARKE, *Indian Agent.*

---

No. 37.

DELAWARE AGENCY, *October 6, 1856.*

SIR: As regards the condition of the Delawares I have the honor to inform the department that a considerable portion of this tribe, availing themselves of the advantages of the increased annuities under the provisions of the late treaty, with a wise foresight, have applied their money in improvements. They have extended their little farms, repaired and built houses, &c.; in fact, progress is quite apparent.

To the industrious portion of these people who do not live too remote, the saw-mill, which has been in operation some twelve months, has been of great advantage. They have not only improved their dwellings, giving their rural homes an air of neatness and comfort, but a public spirit is being in some degree awakened, manifested by the erection of a commodious Methodist church. They talk of building a council house, and opening roads through their country. Many of them express a good deal of solicitude about the education of their children. I doubt not, as soon as an opportunity is presented, they will place their children at school. The building now under contract by Mr. Pratt, as I am informed, will soon be completed. In the course of six or eight weeks, their school will be considerably enlarged, not sufficiently so, however, to meet their present necessities. With this class of the Delawares a steady advance in industry, education, and good morals is confidently expected.

I am persuaded that it would be much to the interest of the whole tribe to be more compactly settled; the example of the enlightened and industrious might stimulate the indolent, and that indomitable spirit which the less docile exhibit in adhering to their old customs and habits thus gradually overcome. They might also be the more readily induced to send their children to boarding schools. Unfortunately, however, it seems to be their nature to live as widely scattered as their extensive reserve will permit.

Owing in a great measure to the difficulties of the past season, the backwardness of the spring, and the drought during the early part of the summer, their crops are very indifferent; this occurrence is the more serious, because of the expiration of their annuity payments. To this matter I respectfully invite the attention of the Commissioner. It is to be hoped the proceeds of the sales of their trust lands may in some way be made available to meet their necessities.

By the late government surveys of the Wyandott reservation, the old line running across from the Kansas to the Missouri river has, it seems, been found to be wrong, and in order to make the full complement of thirty-nine sections, something like six hundred acres of the finest lands in the Territory have been cut off the Delaware reserve. This is a matter of considerable moment, as several Delawares lose their improvements, some of which are valuable.

These people have suffered but little from the terrible state of things which has prevailed in the Territory between the pro-slavery and free State parties. Though warlike by nature, and though for a considerable time armed companies of men of both parties were daily seen marching through their country, yet they observed a neutrality of the strictest character, worthy the emulation of the most enlightened nations and commanding the respect of those infuriated Christians. Their pecuniary losses will be the subject of future investigation, and as soon as established by proof, their claims will be forwarded to the department.

The tribe during the past season has generally enjoyed good health, and in the last few years there has been a small increase in their numbers. Last summer about thirty Delawares who had resided south returned; they mostly appear to be in bad or needy circumstances.

I cannot close without briefly stating, that in their intercourse with the whites, these people are often wronged, and I have in vain, in several instances, sought redress. It is true the law would afford a remedy, but I have been deterred from this course, lest I might mulct myself and wards in costs. Would it not be well if a small contingent fund were furnished to meet such cases.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. ROBINSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

Col. A. CUMMING,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 38.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, K. T.,  
*September 12, 1856.*

SIR: In conformity to the requirements of the Indian office at Washington, I herewith transmit the following report relative to Indian affairs in this agency.

Since my last annual report but little has occurred in regard to the Indians which is worthy of much notice. They have been



blessed with general good health, and a sufficiency of the necessary substantial of life. They came through the past winter, (which is said to have been the severest and most inclement ever known in this latitude,) with but little loss of stock, or reason for complaint of any kind; all seemed to have had comfortable quarters and plenty to live upon; many had hay and corn to sell.

The most important business which the Indians of this agency had to transact this season, or perhaps at any time heretofore, is the selections of their farms, and the location of their future homes. The lands intended by the Indians for their individual reservations, which were occupied by citizens from the States, were all vacated this spring except in a few cases, where the settlers ceased to hold adversely and became tenants to the Indians, whose selections covered their improvements. Since that time the troubles in the Territory have driven the white settlers from the balance of the lands in this agency.

The unaccountable delay attending the public surveys in this part of the Territory has prevented the Indians from making their selections as soon as they wished to do or otherwise would have done. Both late treaties with the Indians of this agency provide for the commencement of the selections as soon as the surveys were made and *approved*; but if this point in the treaties had governed, the selections could not have yet commenced, because no notice, either official or otherwise, has reached here yet that any of the surveys have been even completed, much less approved.

On the 5th day of June last the Weas, Peorias, Piankeshaws and Kaskaskias in council appointed J. C. McCoy, esq., to assist them in making their selections, as indicated by the third article of the treaty of May 5, 1854, and on the 17th of the same month the Miamies appointed General A. M. Coffey to aid in their selections as indicated by the second article of the treaty of June 5, 1854, duplicates of both appointments having been forwarded to the office of Indian Affairs at Washington; one being mailed on the 17th of June, and the other on the 8th of August last. The competency, honesty and moral integrity of either of these gentlemen will not be questioned, I presume, by any person where they are known. When these appointments were made, it was the intention to proceed with the selections of both the Miamies and confederated Weas at the same time; but this was soon discovered to be impracticable, first, on account of the backward condition of the Miami surveys, and secondly, because neither the Miamies nor the Weas would proceed with their selections without the presence of Batties Peoria. In the arrangement of the Wea, Peoria, Piankeshaw and Kaskaskia lands, to the several Indians entitled to draw, which had just closed, I believe that scarcely an individual amongst them ventured to indicate a choice without the advice and approval of Batties, which I believe in every case resulted to their satisfaction. The Miamies manifested the same reliance and dependence on Batties to assist them, and therefore their selections have not yet commenced; and could not, with any degree of satisfaction to themselves, without Batties, if the surveys even had been ready.

Mr. McCoy commenced operations for the Weas, &c., about the middle of June; but before he could commence he was obliged to go to

the surveyor general's office, and draw off a rough plat himself; the surveys not being approved, he was refused certified copies.

The field-work of the selections on the lands of the Weas, &c., was closed on the 13th of this month, a report of which will be prepared at as early a day as practicable.

The Miami selections will commence in a few days, unless the troubles in the Territory are of such a nature as will make it necessary to suspend business of every kind. It has been a considerable length of time since the Weas commenced their selections; but there are many reasons for this delay. The troubles in the Territory were frequently such that Mr. McCoy and Batties had other things to think of besides making corners and lines for the Indians.

At times the darkest gloom seemed to enshroud the Territory, because village and house burnings, and horse and cattle stealing, and other robbing and plundering, accompanied with murders of the most barbarous character, seemed to be the order of the day on every side, which rendered every man's life and property unsafe, regardless of party, profession, or position. Under this state of affairs, it seemed to be necessary, at different times, to suspend operations for many days together. The selections, when there was no other interruption, occupied much more time than was anticipated. Each Indian had to be shown his corners and lines. This was easily done when the boundaries were made by the section lines; but when a selection was made from two or more sections, the *compass* and *chain* had to be used to run new lines, and make new corners, and the Indians made perfectly acquainted with them. Very frequently after a tract was made up by taking (for instance) two 40-acre lots, one 80-acre lot, and one 160-acre lot—all from as many different sections—the selection was then found to contain an over proportion of timber, or, perhaps, too much prairie; in this case, a 40 or an 80-acre lot had to be stricken from the one side, and the same amount added to the other. Again, in places where a number of families were closely located, each having their houses and other improvements, it required much time to dispose of them all, satisfactorily to themselves. Again, a large portion of the land selected by the Weas, &c., was surveyed in the dead of winter, while the snow was deep and the ground much frozen; here the lines and corners were found to be badly marked, the corner-stones being so indifferently set that they nearly all fell down as soon as the snow went off, and this made them very difficult to find in June, and afterwards when the prairie grass had attained its full height.

These are some of the reasons why the selections for the Weas, Peorias, Piankeshaws, and Kaskaskias were so long on hand without progressing any faster than they did.

In detailing further the condition and general prospects of the Indians in this agency, I will quote from the remarks accompanying my second quarterly cash account of the present year:

"I regret that the true state of affairs will not allow me to present a more favorable picture of the industry and moral advancement of the Indians in my charge. As to their civility and kindness, and their apparent good intentions, there can be no complaint. In truth,



they are far in advance now of many of the '*pale faces*' (who are in this Territory at present) in all the characteristics which constitute the higher and nobler degrees of civilization. The Indians here always seem to be thankful for good advice, and manifest a great willingness to conform to all the requirements of good counsel; but their innate aversion to labor, and their native indolence, which nature has, to a great extent, made constitutional with them, seem in most cases to overbalance every good intention which may be awakened in their minds by all the counsel and example which can be given them.

"The temperance movement of last year, which promised so healthy a reformation in point of morality and general well doing, has since failed with many of them. The near approach of the white settlements, I am satisfied, has a more demoralizing effect upon the Indians than otherwise. Their mental stamina (except in a few cases) seems not to be sufficient to resist the temptations to intoxication which the approximation of the '*pale faces*' affords so many opportunities to indulge in.

"I know of no liquor now for sale in the agency; but along the border of Missouri, and at Ossawatimie, located on the *seven-mile reserve*, it is kept in great abundance, and, I believe, quite accessible to the Indians.

"This liquor business is so well understood between the vender and the Indians who use it, that it is out of the question to reach the evil by the law. It is easy to know when the Indians have liquor, but it is next to impossible to know from whom or from whence it comes.

"The credit system, which has been practised and encouraged among the Indians so long, has, in my opinion, had a ruinous effect upon their prosperity and progress in civilized life. I feel well convinced that if their credit could have been limited to some reasonable bounds, and they compelled to draw more upon their physical and mental resources for the purpose of procuring the means of subsistence, their condition would be much in advance of what it is now. At present there are but few who are not involved in debt to the whole amount of their annuities before they receive them; and if many of them could get twice or thrice the amount, I believe it would not more than meet their indebtedness. The claims against them seem to be mostly for provisions and costly wearing apparel; but it is evident that much of their means go for liquor, particularly with the Miamies, and this, I fear, will be the case with many of them so long as cash payments are continued. My experience and observation, since I have been here, demonstrate very clearly (taking the Indians in their tribal character) that those who receive the smallest annuities make the best progress in preparing to live without the special guardianship of government. The best of them, however, are bad economists, and make but poor applications of their money."

I am in great hopes that a better day is dawning for the Indians here. The possession of individual homes is having a good effect upon them. When they become located upon their farms, which they know are permanently their own, and consequently their labor and improvements will be to their own personal advantage, and they se-



cure from removal by means of any future treaty made by the chiefs, or by any action of the nation, I am satisfied the change will be such, in their general conduct, as will make its own argument in favor of the policy of individual reservations for the Indians. The Weas, Peorias, &c., are already at work briskly on their selections—some building houses, and others making improvements of different kinds. Indeed, the change seems to inspire them with new energy.

Civilized white men, working upon common property without special personal interest or benefit to themselves, would soon be as the Indians are—without energy, zeal, or enterprise, and therefore worthless.

In lecturing the Indians, which I frequently do, I exhibited to them, in as plain a manner as possible, the kind of "*element*" with which they are soon to be surrounded, and the consequent necessity for fixed habits of sobriety and industry. That their future safety depends upon their observance of the following rules, which I detail with comments: first, sobriety and temperance; secondly, the education and moral teaching of their children and young people; thirdly, habits of industry and economy; and, fourthly, to get out of debt as soon as possible, and then stay out. That if anything occurs hereafter which may disturb them in the peaceable possession of their homes, it will arise from the debts which they now owe, and those which they may contract hereafter. That it is true that the government, in the execution of the two late treaties with them, has laid grounds for guarding them against sales of their lands for debt by heartless creditors, but that this affords no permanent safety to them, because a change of administration at Washington may give rise to a different policy, which might not be so favorable to them. Instead of guarding them against the contrivances of bad men, spurious claims may be recognised as legitimate debts; or after they are involved in debt, creditors may combine and send delegates to Washington and the seat of government for the Territory, and get such changes made in the laws and treaties as will enable them to collect their debts from the Indians by a sale of their lands. That if this is once done, the Indians will soon be without homes, or a *foothold* upon the earth hereafter; and that the only mode by which to guard against such dangerous visitations, is to get clear of debt immediately, and then try and remain so.

This kind of admonition seems to make, at the time, a deep impression upon their minds; but it is evident that it is too easily forgotten by them.

The excessive dry weather, during the present growing season, has operated much against agricultural productions here. The corn crop has suffered much; yet from present appearances I think the Indians will have plenty, especially the confederated Weas, &c. The potato crop is nearly a failure, especially on the high prairie ground. On the low brush ground they did tolerably well. The quantity of pumpkins and squashes is quite limited, but melons seem to be plenty. The quantity of hay saved this season, up to the present time, exceeds that of last year, though the prairies have not produced a half crop of grass, compared with last season. In a general way, the grass on

the high land is too short to mow, and in many instances the Indians have to go as far as a mile and a half to get grass tall enough to cut. But few of the Indians here have any sheep, and not very many of them raise their own pork, although the woods are alive with hogs in many places. The cattle business has not attracted as much of their attention as it should do, although many of them have fine oxen and a few good milch cows. The stock which seems to occupy the most of their attention is horses. An Indian who is not the owner of a good pony, is considered poor indeed. Many raise horses in large numbers.

I some time since called the attention of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to the necessity of some action by Congress to prevent the destruction of timber on the Indian lands. Much timber has already been stolen, and if the national reservations in this agency are not guarded by stringent laws, they will soon be stripped, for the purpose of fencing farms on the adjoining prairies, by persons whose honesty and fair dealing can only be regarded as the offspring of a *dread or fear*, which prevents them from acting otherwise.

The Wea, &c., selections having been completed, the surplus land is ready for the examination of the commissioners who have been appointed to classify and fix a valuation on the different grades before proclaiming it for sale.

The missionary schools here are not in as prosperous a condition as could be wished for. The Miami school, however, is not to be complained of under the circumstances. Its recent commencement, and the raw condition of the scholars, will operate against a bright prospect for a while. It is well attended, however, though but few of the children were ever inside a school-room before, or can speak a word of the English language. The Wea school, I believe, is closed at the present. The superintendent, Mr. Lykins, being absent, I suppose is the reason that reports are not made.

Educating Indians, in my opinion, without teaching them some kind of labor at the same time, is leaving the work less than half finished. Agricultural and mechanical labor should be so incorporated into the system of teaching, that those branches could not be neglected or avoided. Indeed I am well convinced that, for the advancement of the Indian to that degree of civilized life which will constitute him his own guardian, the inculcation of industrial pursuits should be the leading condition at those Indian missionary schools.

With great respect, I am yours, &c.,

M. McCASLIN, *Indian Agent.*

Colonel ALFRED CUMMING,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*

No. 39.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY,  
September 1, 1856.

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my fourth annual report. The Sac and Fox Indians have made no advancement in civilization during my residence here; they are decreasing every year—they number three hundred less than they did at the first enrolment. I make no calculation upon any improvement in their moral condition so long as they receive the large annuity they now draw. Liquor is the great drawback upon this tribe; we have doggeries all around us, and it is impossible to keep them away from them. The men will not work, or at least I have never seen one at it.

I have devoted myself faithfully in every respect in trying to improve them, but so far cannot show any good result from my labors. I have deemed it proper to make this statement of facts in order that you may understand the true condition of this tribe.

The Ottawa Indians number about the same they did at my first enrolment three years ago. The most of them are industrious, and look to farming for a support. They have a desirable part of the Territory, the land being good and well watered, with plenty of timber. The Osage river runs about through the centre of it. I am inclined to think they are making some advancement in civilization.

The Chippewas of Swan creek and Black river number about thirty-seven, and are not on the decrease. They are certainly a good tribe of Indians, quite industrious—the whole of them labor for a support. Esh-ton-quet, the head chief of the tribe, by his example, has done much for his people; he is one of the best Indians I ever knew.

I will close this communication by giving an extract from my report of 1853; experience since has satisfied me of its correctness.

“Not a dollar should ever be paid to an Indian in money. Supply him in goods, mechanical and agricultural implements, such as his wants require, but never give him money. If you wish to civilize an Indian, you must first make him know that he is dependent upon his own exertions for a support; learn and teach him how to work, and then to love it. After this is accomplished, he is ready and fit to receive an education—not before.”

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. A. JAMES, *Indian Agent.*

Colonel A. CUMMING,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.*



No. 40.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY,  
*September 1, 1856.*

SIR: The Ottawa chiefs came to the agency to-day and informed me that on Saturday the 30th of August, between midnight and day, a party of some forty men came to John T. Jones', an Ottawa Indian, and one of their tribe, and burnt his house with all its contents, forcibly taking from Mrs. Jones about six hundred dollars in money. The family were asleep when these men came; they commenced setting fire to the house even before the inmates had come out.

Mr. Jones went out at the front door, but had to run for his life, as he was shot at four times before he got out of the yard. The family are left with but little. The chiefs request me to report this to you, and they expect the government to make good to Mr. Jones the loss he has sustained.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. A. JAMES, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.*

No. 41.

*The Ottowas in full council.*

Whereas we, the Ottawa tribe of Indians, under the Sac and Fox agency in Kansas Territory, have heard of honorable B. A. James, the United States agent, through Antoine Goky, his interpreter, to Kom-chaw, one of our chiefs, that some person or persons among us are implicated with the charge of taking an active part in carrying on the difficulties in Kansas Territory between the pro-slavery and anti-slavery parties; on examination thereof, however, we have found no one as yet guilty of these charges:

Therefore, in consequence of these false implications against some of us, and to show our good faith and fidelity to the government under which we live, we publicly declare ourselves, collectively and individually, neutral in the conflicts between the aforesaid parties, as long as we are not molested nor violence offered to our persons or property, within the limits of the reserve granted to us by virtue of a treaty between us and the United States. And to show further, we also unanimously resolve that if any person among us is charged for taking up arms against either of the contending parties, or gratuitously furnishing money or implements of war, or any other articles in support or aid to either party, to carry on the war between the conflicting parties, on proof thereof against such a person, by two or more of the Ottawa Indians, in full council of the Ottowas, shall be deemed sufficient offence to exclude said person from his claim to land and annuity, and shall be

compelled to leave the Ottawa reserve ; but the person so forfeiting his title or claim to land and annuity shall have the full privilege of moving or taking all his personal effects, or sell to the Ottowas or others, and a full compensation for the same shall be made to him, and for all his improvements by the Ottowas.

In witness whereof, we set our hands and seals this 21st day of August, A. D. 1856.

Kom-chaw,	his x mark.	Sok-ne-ne-bee,	his x mark.
Shaw-pun-dah,	his x mark.	Pen-see,	his x mark.
Pah-tee,	his x mark.	Ke-onah-pe-na-see,	his x mark.
O-shash,	his x mark.	No-taw-wa,	his x mark.
Sak-che-wa,	his x mark.	Jacob Wolf,	his x mark.
Thomas Wolfe,	his x mark.	Na-nonto,	his x mark.
Thomas Moore,	his x mark.	Pat-ho-unck,	his x mark.
Ke-wa-shash,	his x mark.	Sam McNabb,	his x mark.
Moses Pooler,	his x mark.	Daniel Drade,	his x mark.
John Early,	his x mark.	William Hurr,	his x mark.
See-se-bee,	his x mark.	Charles Titus,	his x mark.
Nas-we-kesh-up,	his x mark.	Paul Catfish,	his x mark.
Nob-na-ash,	his x mark.	Joseph King,	his x mark.
Ke-ne-wee-bee,	his x mark.	Moses Pooler, jr.,	his x mark.
Non-ke-sis,	his x mark.	John King,	his x mark.
Ot-to-ya,	his x mark.	Pam-man-hc-wunk,	his x mark.
		John T. Jones.	

I, B. A. James, Sac and Fox Indian agent, do hereby approve of the course the Ottawa Indians have expressed, of not taking part in the difficulty now going on in the Territory of Kansas.

B. A. JAMES, *Indian Agent.*

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, *August 21, 1856.*

I certify that the above is a correct copy from the original now on file in this office.

B. A. JAMES, *Indian Agent.*

SAC AND FOX AGENCY, *August 27, 1856.*

No. 42.

KANSAS AGENCY,

*Kansas Territory, October 1, 1856.*

SIR: It seems that the affairs and present condition of this agency should attract more than the usual attention of those whose duty and

whose business it is to exercise a supervision for the present interest and future welfare of those people, whose rights, established by treaty and by law, have been encroached, but who have remained remarkably quiet and unobtrusive, refraining from any infringement or violation of their sacred treaties with the government, relying upon those in whom they never fail to repose the greatest confidence for that protection of their rights, their land and property, which is justly due them.

While the Kansas have been almost entirely surrounded by those white people who have for the last twelve months incessantly engaged in a sanguinary warfare among themselves, they have witnessed, with amazement and disgust, the horrid scene of political contention in the Territory; astonished and affrighted by the proceedings of their friends, the whites, for a period they abandoned their homes for the safety of themselves and property. Although everything has occurred on the part of the people of Kansas Territory that would tend to excite the passionate feelings of the totally uncivilized red man, and to prompt him to actions not peculiar to him while in a state of uncivilization and almost barbarism, and although the Kansas have seen their country taken from them, and their property maliciously destroyed by unprincipled and lawless white men, they have remained quiet and peaceable, for which they deserve credit; only wishing to live in the enjoyment of their rights and in obedience to the laws of the land, and not seeking private revenge, as might reasonably be expected of the Kansas from their past history.

The tract of country on the north side of the Kansas river, known as the half-breed Kansas reservation, has for the last two years been the object of filthy speculation. It will be remembered that several of the government functionaries for the Territory of Kansas engaged in purchasing a portion of this land of the grantees yet living on the upper part of the reservation, in which undertaking the purchasers failed; from that time to this, the lower portion of the reservation, on which there are no Indians residing, has been, and is at this time, subject to the intrusion of lawless men; stripping the land of its timber, opening farms, cultivating the soil, and appropriating the fruits to their own use.

The general instructions, issued October 8, 1855, for the removal of intruders on Indian lands, were on the 23d and 24th of June last being complied with on my part in regard to the half-breed Kansas lands, when the whole weight and influence of those whose duty it was to co-operate with me in the removal of those people who were found in the Indian country in open transgression of the law were thrown in favor of the intruders; and they receiving the advice and counsel of official men, and of men of more intelligence and prudence than themselves, declared the land was not Indian land, that it was public land, and that they would occupy it at all hazards. Thus they having presumptuously set up a title to the land, and simply because I had somewhat transcended my instructions by destroying some cabins in order to facilitate the removal of the intruders, Captain Walker, of the United States army, who had been ordered to aid me



in the removal, at the very time that he should have been vigorous and prompt in his duty, refused to give me any further assistance.

Thus the matter ended, after every exertion on my part to carry out the views and instructions of the Department of Indian Affairs. The larger portion of the half-breed Kansas reserve now quietly rests in the possession of the intruders, after actually driving by force and violence from one or two of the tracts the identical Indians for whom the land was reserved. Those who have unhesitatingly, and in defiance of all law and authority, settled upon and occupied this land, may for some time live in the enjoyment of their illegal proceedings; but I do sincerely hope there will be some action taken on the part of Congress during its next session that will result in the benefit of those poor, inoffensive, unsuspecting Indians, who have been wronged and outraged by lawless and crafty white men. The half-breed Kansas, or the greater number of them, are industrious and intelligent, well-versed in the English, French and Kaw languages, profess the Catholic religion, and have almost a thorough knowledge of the arts of husbandry, in which some of the Indians are considerably engaged. Owing to the remoteness of this part of my agency from the main tribe with whom I am stationed, and owing to the great inconvenience of travelling, I have not been able to visit the half-breeds as often as necessary. I do not know what may have been the policy adopted by the government in the civilization of the Kansas at the time they were separated from the half-breeds, but I am forced to believe that the separation of the main tribe and the half-breeds has only retarded the progress of the civilization and christianizing of the former; from the fact, that there has been no change in the Indian customs and manners to those of the white man; and from the fact that there has been no white people or half-breeds among the full-blooded Indians since they were removed from the Kansas river to this place. The native Indians having no white people affiliated with their tribe have strictly adhered to their natural customs and pursuits of life. The Canadian French, in my opinion, have done more to civilize the Kansas than all the schools and moral institutions that have ever been established for their benefit. In consequence of the boundaries of the Kansas reservation not having been surveyed and marked at the time the Territory of Kansas was thrown open to settlement, many persons ignorant of the designated bounds of the Kansas reserve, and guided only by a map of the geographical position of the Indian reservations respectively, unhesitatingly settled upon a stream called Rock creek, which stream, since the bounds of the reserve have recently been surveyed, is found to be entirely within the country of the Kansas Indians. Those settlers, and also those on the Neosho, above this place, who thought at the time they settled there, that they were on government lands, and also those settlers on the Neosho, below the junction of Rock creek with the Neosho river, and within the bounds of the Kansas reserve, have been of great annoyance and trouble to this agency. Measures are soon to be taken for their removal; but judging from former experience in removing people from Indian lands, I fear that I will not be able to succeed. Where a certain class of people assume to themselves the right to judge of mat-

ters pertaining to the Indian country, it is very difficult for an Indian agent to perform with promptness the duties of his office. I much regret to say that the worst evil that ever befel the Indian race has been for the last year or two greatly indulged in by the Kansas Indians. Whiskey is obtained by quantities in the Territory, and when not immediately made use of, is secretly brought into the Indian country where it is freely and excessively used; while the Indians are enabled to procure a full supply of this filthy, adulterated stuff, it seems that I cannot, by ordinary means, suppress this detestable practice which will inevitably result in a great injury to the Indians. There are some of the Kansas who are becoming tired of the roving life, and wish to adopt the modes and customs of the white people; and if they only had twice the annuity that is paid to them, with a liberal agricultural fund, it is now my belief that several of the Indians could easily be induced to throw off the blanket and breechcloth, and adopt the apparel of the white man, dwell in houses instead of the skin or bark lodge, and to cultivate the soil. I have done all in my power to stimulate their desire to acquire a knowledge of the principle arts of civilized life. That these Indians can be *civilized*, there is no doubt; but they must first be free from all annoyance and embarrassment, confined to a smaller scope of country, and sufficient means furnished them to begin with; and also a school, conducted on a liberal scale, would be greatly to the advantage of this nation; as it is, their present condition is anything but good or promising. The Kansas have done unusually well throughout the past year—only one or two cases of the small-pox having occurred; and notwithstanding the extreme drought the last season, they have raised corn, beans and pumpkins sufficient for their subsistence during the coming winter. Although there has been from the last December, 1855, up to this time, no blacksmith for these Indians, it cannot be inferred that the absence of that mechanic would be of material injury to them, as the labor in this shop consisted chiefly in the repairing of fire-arms. I have recently employed another smith, who is by me instructed to abstain from any work on fire-arms, as it is my opinion the *gun* is in no-wise advantageous to the cause of civilization.

Respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

JOHN MONTGOMERY,

*Indian Agent.*

Col. A. CUMMING,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.*

---

No. 43.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Fort Smith, Arkansas, October 13, 1856.*

SIR: The past year, like the two immediately preceding, has been one of no inconsiderable trial to the Indian agriculturist. From the extreme southern to the northern limits of this superintendency, the



crops, over certain parallels, have been cut short, and in some instances quite destroyed by drought; over intervening belts of country the harvests have been fair. The loss this season has not been so general and wide-spread as it was the last; in individual cases and in particular sections it is complete, but probably an amount has been produced in the aggregate sufficient for the wants of the people. If any privation and suffering unfortunately should occur, it is to be hoped it will be but limited and only in isolated cases. The health of the tribes has been generally good throughout the year, except among the Osages, who have suffered a heavy mortality.

So far as I am advised, the past year has been one of even unusual peace and quietness, all the tribes having been pretty much exempt from domestic differences and personal feuds; the number of homicides reported has decreased, and but few heinous crimes appear to have been committed. In the tribes bordering on the Missouri and Kansas frontiers some little excitement had been created by the unfortunate difficulties prevailing in those sections; but the fears excited by those troubles are, as I believe, rapidly subsiding.

In August last the Chickasaw people assembled in mass convention to provide for their separation from the Choctaws, and initiate the independent government secured them by the treaty of June, 1855. They adopted, as their organic law, a written constitution, and provided for the election of officers, assimilated in name and in the scope of their several duties to those of our State governments. For detailed information in relation to this interesting tribe, and their neighbors, the Choctaws, I beg leave to particularly refer to the very full and suggestive report of Agent Cooper.

Messrs. Garrett and Washbourne, the agents respectively of the Creeks and Seminoles, having been at Washington city the last six months or more, assisting in the negotiation of the new treaty between those two tribes and the general government, I have but meagre information concerning the position of affairs in either of those agencies; however, nothing of an unsatisfactory character has reached me. Portions of the delegations of the two tribes recently passed here on their return from Washington city, and in conversation expressed themselves as highly pleased with the character of the late treaty. Up to this date no copy of the treaty has been received at this office, and I possess but a general knowledge of its import and provisions, gleaned from the prints of the day.

The goods purchased for the Creeks and Seminoles in 1854, and which were so seriously damaged in transportation that their acceptance was formally declined by them, still remain here on storage, as I have received no instructions as to their disposition. The purchase of agricultural implements, &c., made last year on account of the Creeks, reached here a few days ago, but had been so badly handled in transportation that several of the original packages were broken and destroyed, their contents imperfectly and carelessly repacked, and a part of some of the articles called for by the invoices lost in toto. The goods purchased for the Seminoles in 1855, as heretofore reported, reached here in good order, with the exception of the loss of a part of the contents of one package. The purchase of this year, for the same



tribe, is detained on the Arkansas by low water. As soon as Agent Washbourne, at present confined by indisposition, is able and prepared to proceed to his agency, arrangements will be made for sending forward these goods for delivery to the tribe.

Agent Garrett has not yet arrived here on his return to his agency, with the funds for the general service of the superintendency, but may be almost daily looked for. In obedience to special instructions, Agent Cooper left Fort Towson on the 20th ultimo, to proceed to New Orleans for the funds due the present year to the Choctaws and the Chickasaws, and is at this time no doubt on his return to his agency therewith. Under the permission granted by the department, and for reasons of convenience and the better character of the public buildings, the agency of the Choctaws and Chickasaws will soon, probably on the completion of the pending payments to those tribes, be removed from Fort Towson to Fort Washita. This removal is regarded as only temporary; a more central position, possessing the required facilities for an agency, and such as may prove mutually agreeable to the two tribes and the United States agent, will hereafter be submitted to the department for its sanction, and for the erection of a permanent agency.

The system of licensed trade permitted by the intercourse act of June, 1834, and hitherto prevailing among the tribes, but which, by special instructions of December last, was suspended in the four principal nations of the superintendency, viz: the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Cherokees and Creeks, continues in a state of suspension. I have so frequently, in my communications to the department, adverted to this subject that perhaps my present reference to it is something worse than superfluous. I leave it without further comment.

Herewith I have the honor also to transmit the annual reports of Douglas H. Cooper, esq., agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, of George Butler, esq., agent for the Cherokees, and of Andrew J. Dorn, esq., agent for the tribes of the Neosho, each accompanied by the subordinate reports of various missionaries and teachers laboring within their respective agencies. In consequence of the special duties in which Agents Garrett and Washbourne have been for so many months engaged, no reports have been received at this office from either of those gentlemen.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. DEAN,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.*

No. 44.

OFFICE UNITED STATES NEOSHO AGENCY,  
*September 4, 1856.*

SIR: Since the last annual report which I had the honor of making relative to the changes and operations that have taken place within this agency, I will notice but a few of the most prominent. And first, I would speak of the very considerable sickness that has prevailed among the Osages, and by which I would suppose there had at least one hundred of them died. The disease that has prevailed among them was said to be scrofula, and I learn that it has almost entirely abated since they scattered on the spring hunt. The other tribes under my charge have enjoyed usual good health for the last year. Second, intemperance among all the tribes, with the exception of the Quapaws, has been considerable, and since the organization of Kansas Territory the evil has increased, by bringing it nearer their home. Liquor sellers are quite common on the "New York tract," which is situated directly north of the Osage lands. Third, polygamy only exists among the Osages to any extent, and I have noticed that they are declining more rapidly, in proportion to their number, than any of the other tribes within this agency; and my conclusion is, that it is mainly attributable to their living in a state of polygamy. Fourth, one of the greatest evils among all Indians is the great detestation they have for honorable labor, though I am happy to have noticed some little favorable change, even among the wild, untutored Osages; hence the great influence of example—they having seen the scholars at the Osage manual labor school laboring in the field and in the forest; and by contrasting their situation and condition with that of those scholars, they can but acknowledge the advantages arising therefrom. The crops of this year will be rather more than half a yield, and I would suppose that the Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and Quapaws, would have a sufficiency to carry them through the winter. The Osages have not, in a manner, raised anything, their corn having been destroyed by overflows of the streams early in the summer. Since the organization of Kansas, much excitement has prevailed here among the Indians, they being fearful that the citizens of the United States would intrude upon their land, and overpower them, and drive them therefrom. Depredations are becoming much more numerous on account of the juxtaposition of the whites on their northern border.

You will find herewith the report of Rev. John Shoenmakers, superintendent of the Osage manual labor school, situated on the Neosho river, in the Osage country, and which is doing much good among these wild people, and the Indians have a great respect for the conductors of this institution.

The employes within this agency are men of good moral character, and are well qualified to fill the situations they are occupying. The situation of the Indians residing on the lands known as the "New York tract," in the vicinity of Fort Scott, and on the waters of the Little Osage, I am compelled to reserve for a special report, they

having been placed by the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs, for the time being, under my charge.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ANDREW J. DORN,  
*United States Neosho Agent.*

CHARLES W. DEAN, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Kansas.*

---

No. 45.

OSAGE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,  
*August 28, 1856.*

SIR: On receiving your letter of August 23d, I forthwith prepared my annual report of the Osage manual labor school for the year 1856. Although many new pupils have been received into our school since the report of 1855, our scholars have not increased; we only number fifty three boys, and some forty girls, the elder boys being taken from school during the summer season to assist their relations in the agricultural pursuits. Our Osage farmers, after a failure of three years, have again cultivated their fields with much energy; but a moderate wet spring being followed up by a dry summer, they will likewise reap no harvest of their labors. We freely consented to the request of parents and guardians, whenever we foresaw that these youths would be regularly and usefully employed; we have also, as in preceding years, encouraged them with our weak pecuniary means, that they might gain for themselves clothing and articles of comfort; three or four of our oldest scholars preferred to be employed at the mission, and, by remunerating them liberally, they have continued to labor and act manly throughout the season. In the mean time our two very competent teachers have given all their attention to advance in learning the young pupils. Of the fifty-three little boys, from seven to thirteen years of age, thirty read well extempore the Universal Reader, Reeves' History of the Bible, and other easy books used in our school; they form a common school handwriting, and on your next examination they will give satisfaction in the rudiments of arithmetic. It is my intention to recall to school by next winter those boys who have assisted their relations during this summer, in order that they may continue their studies of arithmetic, grammar, geography, history, and composition.

The little girls at the female department are always busy, like the industrious ant, and exchange their studies for light works of industry; guided by the ladies, they make all the articles of clothing used at our school; they think themselves honored when we accept small presents, ornamented by their little fingers; they love the kitchen, because the child naturally loves what is sweet; and whilst some have their time for milking, others make us butter and bread. Seldom heretofore have I seen both teachers and pupils so generally satisfied and affectionate to each other. Should I attempt to make



other observations, I shall confine myself to the Osage tribe of Indians. The above stated number of pupils is comparatively small for the many children now growing up in the Osage nation; but if we consider that the full-blooded Osage has not even made the first step to civilization, we must lean towards being satisfied; but whilst we must be satisfied at present with the education of a few Indian children, it is the part of the Indian bureau to hold out to the Indian parents encouragement wherewith to train their children to habits of industry and of a civilized life; they themselves do, indeed, not relish them, but the far greatest majority of our Osages are willing their children should learn them. The Quapaw Indian has advanced perhaps one step nearer to civilization, but lacks industry and perseverance. Our Osages are well aware that their former mode of living is fast closing upon them; ten years ago they numbered 5,000 souls, at present they hardly exceed 3,500.

If it be the present policy of the administration to confine the Osages to a small tract of country, it ought to be carried out with generous liberality. Our Indians know well that they are born free by nature, and will not easily submit to coercive systems; but show them fraternity, hold out to them a heart that seeks their preservation, and protects them in their rights, and they will receive the advice of their benefactors, even though they should be firm and severe; give them regulations or laws adapted to their situation, then punish the transgressor with firmness and punctuality, but remunerate the industrious and faithful Indian with the greatest possible liberality, not that the prodigal hand will gain and satisfy the hearts of our Indians; give freely, and after a manner which will benefit their children, whom they love most intensely. Every affectionate mother draws the good will of her child by sweet cakes and nuts, not by coercion and prodigality; but should she have occasion to strike, the child, even after being punished, will soon run to her embraces.

I do not think that to establish farms in the midst of our Osages could have a beneficial effect upon their character, certainly not if they be carried out on a liberal scale; our Indians will be mere spectators, admire the industry and avarice of the farmers, which will not excite their partiality for agricultural pursuits; they will only study on the abuse made of their money, and devise means to rid themselves of their pretended benefactors, which will ultimately lead to burn the improvements.

If instead of laying out these large amounts of money for the benefit of two or three individuals, these same moneys were used to excite emulation, and promote industry among Indian families or individuals, it might meet with universal approval; let the Indians make their own fields, and let recompense be given them for their own labor and improvements—say provisions and farm utensils—and I doubt not but they will learn to value and preserve the fruits of their own industry; should they raise a small crop again, be generous and liberal, and repay them with cattle or whatever may excite their emulation; whilst thus you lead them to habits of industry, sow in their hearts the seeds of Christianity. Our Osages are still in the full state of fallen nature, and have contracted or learned but few weak

habits or prejudices, excepting those of unreasonable superstition. The civilized infidel may think himself satisfied when he lives in the hope of bodily gratifications, but it will not satisfy our Osages; they feel that they have a soul, and acknowledge, with the Athenians, the existence of a God whom they know not. I have heard many an Indian say, What good will it do me if I wear out my body by labor, and to-morrow perhaps I must die? Explain to them that the soul dies not, raise them above the brute, cultivate their understanding with motives of a future and permanent happiness; by these means the wheel of civilization will be brought in motion and will receive activity from the rising generation. The whole plan above suggested would greatly benefit the young men educated at our school, whilst the Indian parent could be made to understand the expediency of sending their children to our manual labor school, where we prepare the mind and body for this new mode of living.

Our Osages have been liberally endowed with the light of natural reason to build religion upon it. They acquire with the facility of white children the habits of writing, reading, &c. The most savage Osage is by habit a sharp hunter; their women use more skilfully the axe than the white lady; shall they be judged incapable of the other habits of a civilized life? or can they not be made willing to follow the infused habits that come from above?

I close my report in these few words: the Osage Indian will not acquire solid habits of civilized life without the help of religion, nor will he ever become a good Christian without industry and labor; these two must go hand in hand, like the soul and body, to make a reasonable man.

Very respectfully, yours,

JOHN SCHOENMAKERS.

Major A. J. DORN,  
*United States Neosho Agent.*

---

No. 46.

CHEROKEE AGENCY,  
*September 10, 1856.*

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, it becomes my duty to submit my annual report; but so little change has taken place since my last was submitted, that anything like an extended one would involve a repetition.

I will, however, say that peace and tranquillity prevail throughout the nation. The health of the people, I think, has not been so good for the past year as for the year previous, and rather an unusual number of deaths has occurred. Although the country is fairly supplied with good physicians, a number of young Cherokees are preparing themselves for the medical profession, by placing themselves under the instruction of our best read physicians, and completing their

studies at some of the medical colleges of the States ; thereby preparing themselves for future usefulness to their people.

The agricultural interest of the nation is in a prosperous condition, and every year some new advance may be seen in that branch of industry. The mechanical arts are far in the rear of both their agricultural and educational advancement, and if something could be done to foster and promote those arts, it would greatly facilitate the advancement of this people. It would also enable them to retain, among themselves, a large amount of their money which is now annually sent out of their nation. The educational facilities of the nation appear to be in jeopardy, or at least a part of them. The large surplus of school fund, on which they have been drawing for years past, is now exhausted, and nothing but the annual interest accruing from that fund is available for school purposes, which is not sufficient to support both the common schools and the seminaries. If the council do not make some provision for their support, either the seminaries or common schools must be closed ; the seminaries, of course, would share that fate. Strong efforts are being made by some of the leading men of the nation to retrocede the "neutral land" to the United States, and to invest a portion of the proceeds for school purposes ; others are opposing it as strongly. A very large majority of the people are in favor of its retrocession, but they are split into numerous factions as to what shall be done with the money. Some even oppose the appropriation of any part of it to the payment of the national debt ; others are for investing the whole amount, and paying the debt with the interest as it accrues ; others, again, are for paying the debt first, and then investing a portion of the residue for school purposes, leaving the balance subject to future legislation ; others are for paying the national debt and then investing a small portion for school purposes, and dividing the balance "per capita."

That policy which is advocated by some of the most prominent men of the nation, viz : "to first pay their debt and then invest a sufficiency for the support of their schools," is, in my opinion, the best ; but it does not extend quite far enough ; if they could be induced to invest another portion to be applied to their agricultural and mechanical advancement, (especially the latter,) it would add greatly to their interest. The Cherokees have among them many intelligent and ingenious youths, who would make superior mechanics if they had the means of instruction within their own nation, but they have a great aversion to going into the States to obtain the necessary instruction.

The morals of the people, I think, are improving, and many have connected themselves with the different churches within the past year.

I have not received the reports from the different missionaries, &c. ; when received I will forward them to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. BUTLER,  
*Cherokee Agent.*

Doctor C. W. DEAN,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Ark.*



No. 47.

PARK HILL, *September 24, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: Your note of the 10th instant was duly received, requesting me to furnish information in reference to the condition of the Methodist church in the nation. The Cherokee district is divided into five (5) circuits and the Tahlequah and Riley chapel station. To fill these appointments we have eight white missionaries and eight natives, including the interpreters. I believe they have all been faithful to their work, devoting their time and talents in preaching the unsearchable riches of Christ.

We have, I believe, some seventy preaching places. Some of these are meeting-houses and others are private residences, where we preach, form classes, and carry out the rules of church discipline. We have, during the present year, received into the church some two hundred members. But whether this will give us an increase from last year I cannot say, as some have died and others have been dropped. I regret that I have not the statistics before me, as they would enable me to give a more satisfactory report. It is believed, however, that the church never was more prosperous than at the present. We have peace through all our societies; our congregations have been generally large, and, take them all in all, as respectful and well behaved as can be found anywhere. By the blessing of God, I have been enabled to attend all the quarterly meetings through the present conference year, and, in addition to this, have had the privilege of visiting and preaching in nearly every neighborhood in the nation. This has given me an opportunity of looking into the condition of the Cherokee people; and, so far as I can judge, law and order prevail everywhere in reference to both civil and religious institutions. There is certainly an increased desire to educate the rising generation, and their schools generally are doing well.

Agricultural pursuits, also, are on the increase; farms are being enlarged. Corn, wheat, and oats are raised in abundance to supply all the wants of life. God grant that these blessings and privileges may long be perpetuated.

Accept my best wishes for your happiness, both in this life and that which is to come.

JOHN HARRELL,

*P. E. Cherokee District M. E. Church, South.*

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq.,  
*Cherokee Agent.*

No. 48.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF PUBLIC SCHOOLS,

*Tahlequah, September 25, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit an abstract of my annual report to the national council of the common public

schools of the nation for the scholastic year, last 1855 and first 1856.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. DUNCAN,  
*Superintendent Public Schools.*

GEORGE BUTLER, Esq.,  
*Cherokee Agent, Tahlequah.*

---

*To the National Council:*

In submitting my annual report it affords me much pleasure to be able to state that although there are necessarily many difficulties to be met with by a system so new, the schools are generally in a prosperous condition. There is almost a universal interest manifested in favor of education. Schools are talked of and desired in every neighborhood. Many petitions, asking the establishment of schools in new places have been presented to this office. Indeed a desire to avail themselves of the advantages of the schools has grown to such maturity that it is almost ready to operate injuriously towards them. Those not in reach of schools are anxious to have them transferred to new neighborhoods. Some are desirous to have them all changed to new places that others, who are equally interested, as it is said, may realize some of their benefits. But however anxious we may be to extend the means of education within the reach of every family, we are nevertheless compelled to look upon a policy that would require the schools to itinerate every few sessions with more than suspicion. The evils that would necessarily result from the removal of schools from places where they are already doing well are too apparent to be disregarded by any. Yet the power vested in the superintendency to remove schools under circumstances designated by law, has done more to build up their efficiency than almost anything else. The schools, by this means, have sought the most eligible situations, gathered the largest number of scholars, and secured the most regular attendance.

Were the school funds more ample I would most earnestly recommend the establishment of several other schools. I would also recommend the further improvement of the schools by increasing the pay of teachers a small per centum. This would secure better talent, which is so essential to their greater efficiency. This would attract some of the best qualified to the business of teaching, who, with the present pay seek a more lucrative calling somehow else. While a teacher of a seminary is allowed to earn eight or six hundred dollars a year, with board, &c., it does seem that a teacher of a common school, who works harder and does more *immediate* good, is entitled to at least half that pay. I would further propose, on the same conditions, to add an assistant teacher to some of the schools. Some of the schools report a scholarship of seventy-five or eighty. This number of pupils will afford work enough for two teachers. If this improvement of the common schools could be effected so as to afford the means of a thorough English education, I am perfectly of the opinion

that it would be an improvement of the school system, and would result in the greater immediate good to the country. This would prepare the pupils at home for useful living at once, and if they wished to pursue their studies it would furnish the high schools with a class for matriculation much better prepared to prosecute the branches of a high education. For the want of this qualification the heavier expenditures have been involved to teach boys and girls of a premature age lessons they should have learned at a common school. Unless these schools are enabled to perform the functions of their department *well*, the system will have to continue to turn out immature graduates.

I would take occasion to remark here, that it might be argued with much feasibility, that, in proportion to our means and in view of the condition of the country, we have enough of schools. It must be clear to every body, that situated as this country is, it needs at this time much more industry and economy than anything else. What would it avail if all the youths could be graduated at the highest institutions in the land, if they have not been taught a fondness for those fundamental avocations so essential to the growth and perpetuity of a nation? If the people were all scholars and at the same time should retain the inexcusable aversion to labor that is now universal among the schooled youth of the nation, it would furnish the country with an abundance of paupers, idlers, or criminals, or else they would have to seek a livelihood for their education in some other country. All cannot live here without manual labor. Each cannot be a professor, lawyer, doctor, preacher, school-master. The means, opportunities, and occasions, are wanting for so many. All could not find such employment at home, and to seek it elsewhere would be to take one step towards the overthrow of the nation. For in that case it is clear that the ulterior result of our expenditures and labors would be to educate children for other countries.

Why should it be considered a matter beneath or beyond the attention or power of the national council to incorporate with the school system some plans, means, or motives by which we may develop the "bone and sinew," as well as the manners, minds and morals of the country? Our lands are uncultivated, shops are vacant or never have started; we must buy machinery, furniture, fixtures, produce, stock and goods, all at foreign markets, or else hire them made at home by white men. The nation can't live without money or its equivalent. There is everything to take it out. There is nothing made—all is bought. When we take into the account that all these purchases are to be made, too, out of the meager currency put into circulation as the proceeds of our invested funds, which does not amount to more annually than scarcely half a share of some minor New York firm, the picture is still the more alarming; for it does not appear that the nation has attained its zenith, unless there is an increase of industry and love of labor. There is a great deal amongst us that is necessary to perpetuity; but there is need of a great deal more. More is to be done than to advance simply as far as we are driven by famine or immediate want. There must be a surplus of productions. By the magic of manual labor we must wring from the bosom of "mother



earth" the means and advantages that have built up the nations of the greatest name. Then there will be something to exchange or to use in our own country. Then the cantons and plains of this fertile land will put on the appearance of Eden.

These remarks may be considered a digression in a report of this kind; but from my conception of education and the schools, it necessarily involves the subject I have endeavored to notice.

Many of the students of the schools understand and speak the English very imperfectly, and many do not speak it at all. This is one of the most formidable difficulties connected with the schools. This is the reason why some of the schools have been in operation eight or ten years and have not presented any applicants for admission to the high schools. Teachers have been content to let boys and girls strive to memorize English sounds without teaching them the meaning. Indeed many teachers have not been able to do anything more. To put an English teacher into an Indian school without his knowing the English language, or having lexicon or grammar to assist him, will do but little to educate the pupils. Just as well put a Chinese teacher into an English school without those helps to teach the school in Chinese. The process of such schools or scholars must necessarily be slow and tedious. They are required to learn the English by hearing it spoken. Some hear it but seldom. It takes a long time for an Indian boy to learn the English well enough to understand his lessons, only hearing the teacher speak or a transient visitor. To conduct such a school with much success the teacher must understand the Cherokee as well as English. The student must have an Indian English lexicon and grammar and lessons suitably adapted; but we have none of those facilities. Our teacher only speaks the Cherokee, hence we are compelled to suffer some of the schools to drag along at a very slow rate. I have required the teachers, however, to instruct the pupils orally in the English language. This plan succeeds well at the Delaware town school, the only place where we have a teacher who speaks both languages.

I have made it a rule to employ native teachers educated at our own schools in preference to others. This has been the occasion of some dissatisfaction in some neighborhoods. Some neighborhoods have not been willing to receive a teacher so young and inexperienced as many of the graduates are. I have nevertheless deemed it the duty of this office to give the graduates a trial as teachers of the common schools, and it gives me much pleasure to say that generally they have succeeded well. They have advanced the pupils rapidly, and taught them more thoroughly and systematically than many teachers that had to be employed a few sessions ago. It is a question of some debate whether females are competent and proper persons to be employed as teachers. Some schools are opposed to such teachers, others refuse to receive them. I have endeavored to accommodate the wishes of the people on this question as far as possible; but at the same time have considered it not only prudent, but very right to give the female graduates an opportunity at least equal to that of the others to make themselves useful, and to show that they are capable of affecting the destinies of the country as well as the other sex. My own opinion is

that female teachers are as efficient in the schools as males. In some instances they are more so. They have less to divide their attention, and less to infringe upon the regular duties of conducting the school, which shows an accurate improvement in proportion to the time taught.

Until last June, the schools had to labor to great disadvantage on the account of the want of books. Frequently many of them had but one book for a whole class to study in. Some were induced to buy books; others were bound to wait till the arrival of the public books. Since the books ordered by Mr. Reece arrived, the schools have been well supplied, and in this respect are doing finely. The books were received in good condition, and are of a suitable kind. The only cause of regret is that they were detained on the way so long by low water, which made the charges very high.

I have always thought that the best plan would be to cause the patrons of schools to purchase their own books. The only objection that can be alleged to this plan would be the want of uniformity in books. This objection could be easily obviated, and at the same time books could be obtained at what the cost and charges would amount to. Say, let books be bought as usual and deposited at Tahlequah, and let them be sold to patrons of schools at cost and carriage. This would not only cause the people to attach a little more importance to books and schools, but it would make them see that books and schools were better protected, and would save some expense. It is true the saving would not be much, yet it would be some, and every little helps.

All the twenty-one common schools are taught by natives except three. One of these three is taught by the Rev. W. P. Upham, a Baptist minister, who, I believe, is connected with the Baptist board. He is an accomplished teacher. Another is taught by the Rev. James Essex, of the M. E. church south. The other by Miss Esther Smith, a worthy lady, who has long been in the employ of the American Board, but has recently dissolved her relation with that establishment, and taken a public school of the nation. The branches taught in the schools are those usually found in schools of similar grade elsewhere. The directors' reports of the last session show that the aggregate number of pupils in attendance at the schools is 921, and that of this number, there are in the alphabet, 117; orthography, 297; reading in different books, 434; in geography, 151; English grammar, 141; arithmetic, 298; penmanship, 157. In addition to these, some are prosecuting miscellaneous branches: natural philosophy, chemistry, physiology, algebra, astronomy, history, &c. I ought to remark here that several of the reports of the directors were imperfectly filled out, and it is probable that there are more studying the different branches than is shown by this report. There are 117 orphans attending the schools, who are boarded and clothed on the public account. The whole amount paid for teachers the past year is \$6,624 96, or an average of \$315 47 $\frac{9}{21}$  to each school. The amount expended for the benefit of orphans, \$3,077 19.

Very respectfully,

W. A. DUNCAN,  
*Superintendent of Public Schools.*



No. 49.

WASHINGTON CITY, *September 8, 1856.*

SIR: As the duty imposed upon me in taking charge of and transporting the annuity and other moneys for the Indians in the southern superintendency, except the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and the necessity for making immediate arrangements for the annual payment to the Creeks, will not probably leave me sufficient time and opportunity, after reaching my agency, to make my annual report from there in due season, I have deemed it best to prepare and submit it now. My prolonged absence from my post, occasioned by my connexion with the negotiations with the Creek and Seminole delegations in this city, which resulted in the recent important treaty with these tribes, will account for the brevity and general character of my report. More specific information in regard to the moral and intellectual condition and prospects of the Creeks will be furnished you in the reports of the missionaries and teachers employed amongst them, which you will receive through the superintendent of Indian affairs for that district.

I have above denominated the treaty recently concluded with the Creeks and Seminoles an important one. In regard to it, with reference not only to those two tribes, but also to the general government and State of Florida; as, if properly availed of, it will, in my opinion, lead to the early and peaceable removal of the Seminoles yet remaining in that State, thus terminating their present hostilities, which are so injurious to a large class of her population, and putting a stop to the very heavy expenses consequent upon the employment of a considerable military force for the protection of the extended frontier country which is now constantly in danger of the murderous and otherwise ruinous incursions of these Indians. It is unfortunate that the bill for making appropriations for carrying out the objects and purposes of the treaty failed to become a law, as had the department now the means therefor, the removal of the Seminoles from Florida might be effected during the ensuing fall and winter. Prompt action on the part of the House of Representatives of the next session of Congress on the bill may, however, enable the department to adopt such measures as may lead to the accomplishment of that very desirable object at an early period next year. It is therefore much to be hoped that there will be no delay in passing the bill when that body again assembles.

The treaty happily removes all cause of jealousy and strife between the Creeks and Seminoles, by providing the latter with a separate country, and giving them independent jurisdiction, with the right of self-government, of which they were deprived during their anomalous connection with the Creeks, under the convention of 1845. Living in the country of the Creeks, and subject to their laws, they felt themselves so far denationalized and degraded as to be discouraged from all effort to improve their condition; whilst their disregard of their obligations under that convention, and of those laws, set an evil example among the Creeks which was very annoying to them, and well



calculated, as was frequently the case, to excite much prejudice and bitter feeling, that might, ere long, have resulted in bloodshed. With the above mentioned advantages, and the munificent provisions made by the treaty for their support and improvement in their new country, there can be no doubt that there will soon be a marked change for the better in the condition and prospects of the Seminoles.

This treaty with the Creeks and Seminoles, and that made last year with the Choctaws and Chickasaws, are probably not exceeded in importance by any such heretofore made. In separating tribes arbitrarily joined together in an unnatural union, fruitful of disputes, bickerings, and other hurtful tendencies; in simplifying their relations with the United States, and with each other; in more clearly specifying and defining their rights and privileges; and in adjusting, or putting in a train of early adjustment, all their pecuniary and other claims and demands against the government, arising out of old, complicated, and sometimes vague and uncertain, treaty provisions; in these and other respects, the recent convention with those four tribes must result in practical advantages, not only to them, but also to the government, in the management of its relations with them hereafter, such as probably have never been secured by any treaties heretofore made with any of the Indian tribes.

Notwithstanding the ultimate beneficial tendency of the treaty with the Creeks and Seminoles, so far as the former are concerned, they deserve great credit for consenting to join in it. They were universally and bitterly averse to ceding away any portion of their country for a home for the Seminoles, or for any purpose whatever, whilst they sincerely and honestly believed that their just claims against the United States considerably exceeded the sum allowed them therefor. Animated, however, by a spirit of loyal regard toward the government, its wishes, and policy, by kind and generous feelings towards their unfortunate Seminole brethren; and being anxious to close up forever all controversy with the government in relation to their rights and claims under former treaties, their delegation, at no little sacrifice of feeling and prejudice, consented to yield, and accept the final propositions of the department. The intelligent portions of the Creeks well understand the injurious consequences of an Indian tribe having unjust claims against the government—that it creates a condition of dependence and expectation extremely prejudicial to the welfare and morals of many; who, if without any such reliance, would be thrown entirely upon their own individual exertions, and become industrious and useful members of the tribe. It will be a matter of general regret among them that the continuance of the present arrangement in regard to the orphans' fund, under the treaty of 1832, still leaves one element of future controversy, and one hurtful source of dependence to a portion of the tribe.

The Creeks are naturally a high-spirited, and, for Indians, intelligent people, and fortunately for them, they have generally become an enterprising and industrious one. They have entirely abandoned the pursuits of the chase, and maintain themselves almost entirely by the cultivation of the soil and the rearing of stock, of which they have always a large quantity. A number of them are successfully engaged

in trade; and, considering the want of opportunity and facilities amongst them for learning and practicing any of the mechanic arts, many of them display a considerable degree of aptitude for the more common branches thereof. They are an orderly, law-abiding people, and probably have as few, if not fewer, disputes among themselves, and difficulties with other Indians or white persons, than any other tribe on that frontier. Their general and increasing interest on the subject of education is an incontestible evidence of their advancement. That they have materially improved in most, if not all, the primary elements of civilization, and that time and a wise and liberal course of policy on the part of the government are only needed still further to develope, extend, and refine those elements, must, I think, be satisfactorily evident to any intelligent person who will visit their country for the purpose of forming an unbiased judgment upon the subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. GARRETT,

*United States Agent for the Creeks.*

Hon. G. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 50.

UNITED STATES AGENCY FOR CHOCTAWS AND CHICKASAWS,

*September 1, 1856.*

SIR: Since my last annual report some important changes have occurred in the political condition of the Choctaws and Chickasaws. By virtue of the treaty between the United States and the Choctaws and Chickasaws, approved March 4, 1856, the Chickasaws have established for themselves an independent government over that portion of the country owned in common by the Choctaws and Chickasaws, which was assigned to the jurisdiction of the Chickasaws by the above named treaty.

The constitution adopted by them in convention last month assimilates to those of the adjoining States, providing for the election of a governor and various other offices. This is an important and rapid stride in progress, and will lead to other equally important and beneficial changes in the condition of the Chickasaw people. Although the treaty of 1855 was intended to remove all causes of disagreement between the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and did so to a very great extent, yet some difference of opinion exists between the two tribes as to the meaning of that treaty, upon points of grave importance, which will require the action, possibly, of a new commission on the part of the United States, and on that of the two tribes respectively. I am happy to state, however, that so far as I know and believe, there is as yet no ill feeling mixed up with their disagreements, and I trust there will be none, and that the parties will take the necessary steps to settle the construction of the treaty as early as possible; I doubt not a settlement can be made which will redound in the mutual interests and permanent advancement of both tribes towards well regulated governments and prosperous communities. The greatest drawback to

the advancement of the two tribes, under this agency, arises from their *exclusiveness*, which is fostered and kept alive by their separate tribal moneyed interests. So long as each tribe has separate funds in the hands of the United States government, out of which these governments are supported, so long will they be jealous of each other, and unwilling to accord to each other all the rights and privileges of members of the respective tribes within their jurisdiction. The Chickasaws being the weaker tribe, are naturally afraid the Choctaws will acquire the preponderance by settlement in the district allotted to their jurisdiction; hence the attempt in their constitution to exclude the Choctaws from the franchise of voting and holding office under the Chickasaw government. The treaty of 1855 secures to each and every Choctaw who shall settle within the jurisdiction of the Chickasaw government, "all the rights, privileges and immunities" of citizens thereof, except the right to participate in their tribal funds, yet the Chickasaws, acting under a very natural fear that a sufficient number of the Choctaws may settle therein to control their elections, and thus indirectly obtain the management and control of the Chickasaw family or tribal funds, drew a distinction between the "rights, privileges and immunities" belonging of right to citizens, and the franchise of voting and holding office under their government.

It is evident that there must be antagonism of interest and feeling between the Choctaw and Chickasaw citizens of the Chickasaw government and those of the Choctaw government, so long as they each look to their tribal or family funds for the support of their government. Owning the land in common, so that each and every Chickasaw, and each and every Choctaw, has an equal, undivided interest in the whole country embraced within the jurisdiction of the two tribes, it is apparent that some means should be provided from a source in which each has a common interest for the support of government, the maintenance of schools, &c. It being clearly against the true interests of the tribe that children of parents belonging to the opposite tribe, but settled within the jurisdiction of the other, should grow up in ignorance; and, also, that there should be any distinction among citizens of the same government, whether Choctaw or Chickasaw. I see but two remedies for these evils—one is a resort to direct taxation for the support of government and public schools, and the other to provide an international fund from the land held in common by both tribes for the support of their respective governments; and, also, of an adequate number of public schools for the education of all the children of the two tribes respectively, leaving to the United States the administration and payment, to the members of the two tribes or families, of their respective tribal or family funds held in trust for them. I believe a system may be readily devised, which, after securing a homestead to every Choctaw and Chickasaw, will raise ample means for these purposes from the land held in common by the two tribes, and remove all jealousy not only toward each other but toward such white settlers as the tribes may respectively admit to the rights of citizenship among them. The Choctaws and Chickasaws aspire to a place among the free and sovereign States of the Union; yet population is wanting, and will never be supplied by the natural



increase of the two tribes. They must adopt a system by which immigration into their country from the United States will be encouraged, but yet held under their own control, else they are destined to be overwhelmed by the advancing millions who inhabit the United States, and lose their name and distinctive characteristics of race. These are hard truths, but nevertheless it is best they be spoken, and that the Indians should prepare to ward off the shock of a sudden eruption by gradually introducing among them such persons as they may select, who will become identified in interest and feeling with them. The Choctaws and Chickasaws cannot stand still or remain passive; they must advance to the condition of citizens of the United States.

The plan above alluded to, which, in my opinion, will obviate the evils under which the two tribes now labor, is briefly this:

1st. Secure and allot to each Choctaw and Chickasaw now in being a tract of land sufficient for a homestead, and make the same inalienable for twenty-one years.

2d. Set apart the remainder of the land, owned in common by the members of the two tribes, as an international domain.

3d. Allow such persons as either tribe may choose to adopt the right to settle upon a tract of land equal to that secured as a homestead to each Indian, upon the payment by the adopted citizen of \$1 25 per acre to the United States, for the use of the two tribes; and if any Choctaw or Chickasaw should desire to appropriate more land than that secured as a homestead, he should have the privilege of purchasing upon the same terms as an adopted citizen, the whole amount to be divided between the two tribes in proportion to their respective numbers, and to be paid, under the direction of the United States, to their respective treasurers for national purposes—support of government and public schools.

The adoption of this plan will, I am satisfied, produce harmony and good feeling between the tribes, introduce among them good citizens, instead of refugees from the United States, and secure the prosperity of both communities and their ultimate reunion as a free and sovereign State of the North American confederacy. It affords me pleasure to again chronicle the steady improvement of the Choctaws in education, industry, sobriety, and religion. Since my last report, the Chickasaws have been placed under the same agency with the Choctaws, and equally deserve commendation and encouragement for their educational, industrial, and religious progress. Quite a number of temperance societies have been formed among the two tribes, and an agricultural society is spoken of among the Chickasaws; but, notwithstanding this favorable state of things in general, there are exceptions. Numerous instances of murder and other high crimes disfigure and blot the otherwise fair record of these two people. I have heretofore called the attention of the department to the great necessity existing in this agency for a special police, or native constabulary force, to be in the service of the United States, and subject to the immediate orders of their agent. In my opinion such a force is indispensable. I desire to call the attention of the department to the necessity existing of defining the jurisdiction of the agent for the

Choctaws and Chickasaws by *territorial* limits. By the terms of the treaty of 1855, the Choctaw jurisdiction remains in force over all the district of country extending between the 98th and 100th degree of west longitude, and between Red river and the Canadian; and the Choctaws and Chickasaws each have the right freely to settle therein. At the same time, the accomplishment of the objects for which the United States obtained a qualified lease of that district, to wit: the permanent settlement and domestication of certain bands of wild Indians, will require the residence of special agents and farmers with each band located therein, and unless the jurisdiction of the agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws is distinctly recognized to extend over the whole country owned by them, conflicts as to jurisdiction may, and doubtless will, arise between their agent and the agents located with the wild Indians within the Choctaw and Chickasaw country, tending to jeopardize the rights and interests of the Choctaws and Chickasaws. To obviate all difficulties, I would suggest that the agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws be invested with jurisdiction over the whole territory owned by the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and have a supervisory control over all special agents and farmers placed in charge of such bands of wild Indians as may from time to time be located therein. Such an arrangement, I believe, would best secure the interests of the United States, those of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, and produce harmonious action throughout. I regret to say that another drought has cut short the corn crop among the Choctaws and Chickasaws, added to which, among the crops of the latter, the grasshoppers committed terrible ravages. There are many families within this agency who will make scarcely a half dozen bushels of corn; but those who sowed wheat last fall have reaped an abundant harvest, notwithstanding which, I fear there will, in some localities, be great want and suffering. It is very fortunate for the Choctaws that the treaty of 1855 provides the means for a large *per capita* payment to them this fall. The health of the country has been generally good, the schools have been well attended, and their number, as well as that of places of religious worship, increased. I consider the labor of the missionary among the Indians as perhaps the most efficient means employed for their civilization and advancement. He is brought more directly and immediately in contact with the people, sees the inner working of their domestic system, and can apply advice and encouragement where most needed.

The schools under the charge of the missionaries are also valuable adjuncts; religion and education being handmaids in the regeneration and civilization of the untutored savage, as they are the support of civilized communities. In this connexion I desire to call your attention, among the accompanying missionary reports, to that from Lewis Cass, William Cass, and Simon Hancock, three *native* Choctaw missionaries of the Baptist church. The fact that I am enabled to present such a report speaks in unmistakable terms of the progress that people are making. A practice has obtained, to a great extent, of introducing intoxicating compounds and tinctures into the Indian country under the guise of medicines. I would respectfully suggest the propriety of requiring physicians who have located, or may locate upon the Indian territory for the purpose of practising their profession

and vending medicines, to obtain license, as other traders are required to do, and that no medicine be introduced into the country without being subjected to a careful inspection; indeed, if the government would prevent the introduction of intoxicating liquors among the Indians, certain points should be established on the border where alone freight wagons should be permitted to enter, and then only after obtaining a *clearance* from the superintendent, or some other officer of the United States. Large quantities of whiskey and other intoxicating liquors are constantly smuggled in, notwithstanding the severity of the law and the vigilance of the Indian authorities. Occasionally a jug is smashed or a barrel staved in; but where detection takes place in one case a hundred others escape. I again repeat, that an adequate force, subject to the orders of the Indian agent, for the preventive service and to execute the laws generally, is indispensable. The co-operation of Texas and Arkansas is also necessary, and an appeal should be made to them to break up the border grog-shops. It is impossible to prevent the Indians from crossing the line to visit those dens of iniquity, brutality, and murder. Since my last report, I have visited the States of Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana, for the purpose of ascertaining the number of Choctaws yet remaining east, and to pay the balance of awards due per act of July, 1852. From visiting most of the localities where they reside, and from the best information I could obtain, there are over 2,000 Choctaws disunited from the nation west. They are scattered over a large extent of country in Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana, living mostly after their primitive customs, and leading a vagrant life—degraded and ignorant. Nominally citizens of Mississippi, they are too ignorant to avail themselves of their privileges. Education and religion are things unknown to them; their aspirations seem to be limited to the mere supply of animal wants. There is no hope for them unless Mississippi, Alabama, and Louisiana will concur in such enactments as will make good citizens and *artisans* of their children, or drive them to seek a home with their brethren west. It would be a humane and Christian act to provide means for sending two or three native Choctaw missionaries among them; they are enveloped in superstition and ignorance as effectually and completely as any barbarians on the continent of Africa. I doubt extremely if many of them have ever heard that such a being as Christ ever lived or died. I would respectfully ask that a part of the “civilization fund” be applied to support missionaries among them. Competent and zealous ones from among the native Choctaw preachers can be readily had, who will cheerfully carry back to their benighted brethren the “glad tidings of the Gospel,” and undertake their regeneration. Referring more particularly to the missionary and school reports, herewith transmitted, for details in regard to religion, education, temperance, and industry among the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,  
*United States Indian agent.*

Hon. CHAS. W. DEAN,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs,  
Southern Superintendency, Fort Smith, Ark.*



No. 51.

PINE RIDGE, *July 1, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request, I send you my report of the Chuahla female boarding school for the year ending June 30, 1856.

Since my last report, Mr. and Mrs. Lathrop, who resided several years at Wheelock and at Norwalk, have removed to Pine Ridge, and taken charge of the secular concerns of the station, including the boarding department.

Miss Aiken, who was with us last year, left in October last, to occupy the place of matron in the school at Wheelock. Her health, which from the first had been feeble, became more impaired before leaving Pine Ridge, and continued to decline until her death, which occurred on the 3d of May. She was a woman of an excellent spirit, and her counsels and example were highly appreciated by those with whom she was associated.

The health of our two teachers at Pine Ridge became much impaired the past term by long continued service. As a consequence of this, it became necessary to close the school three weeks before the usual time. But as we have never had a spring vacation, this school is still ahead of others in the aggregate of term time.

Miss Goulding has been the faithful and successful teacher of this school for ten and a half years. She is now in feeble health, and will be compelled, for a while at least, to discontinue her labors.

Miss Bennett, who for eight and a half years has been the devoted and efficient instructress of the girls when out of school, has also suffered much from ill health, and will not be able to resume her labors.

The whole number of scholars the past term has been 32—average number 28. In geography 20; in arithmetic 20; in grammar 8; in Watts on the Mind 4; in natural philosophy 6; 20 recited the Assembly's Catechism through, and reviewed it thoroughly; 20 wrote; and 10 wrote short pieces of their own composing.

When out of school most of the girls have been under the care of Miss Bennett, and have been busily employed with the needle and in other domestic labors. In addition to cutting, making, and mending their own clothes, they have, with the aid of Miss Bennett, made a large number of pants, coats, vests, and shirts, for men and boys. Two or three alternately, a week at a time, have been with Mrs. Lathrop in the dining room and kitchen. We regard the training of these children to *habits* of industry as an essential part of their education. The examination of this school was attended by the chief, Col. Harkins, by Capt. Dukes, the trustee of the district, and by a number of the parents and friends of the school. All professed satisfaction with the improvement of the pupils.

I have continued to preach at Doaksville and at Wilmington, on the other side of the Boggy, thirty-five miles west of the former place. There has been no considerable change in the religious state of these two churches since my last report.

The cause of temperance has been well sustained in this region, and the morals generally of Doaksville and the neighborhood, we think, will bear a favorable comparison with similar villages in the neighboring States.

Yours, very respectfully,

C. KINGSBURY.

Col. D. H. COOPER,

*Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

---

No. 52.

STOCKBRIDGE, EAGLETOWN P. O.,  
*Choctaw Nation, July 1, 1856.*

MY DEAR SIR: Last Saturday (the 28th of June) I received your note, requesting me to forward my annual report to you, and the superintendent of the Jyanubbi female seminary to forward his yearly report. I sent your note to him without delay.

In making my report, I wish to submit a few statements, under the four heads of *Industry, Education, Temperance, and Religion*. Where these exist in the manner we could desire, they form four good foundation pillars of a nation. With us those are all yet imperfect. We hope we have made a good beginning. The people need encouragement in these respects from others.

*Industry.*—There has been a good degree of improvement in this respect since I came to the Choctaws.

Their farms are larger than they used to be, and are more numerous and better fenced. A lawful fence must be ten rails high. They now raise wheat, oats, rye, corn, peas, potatoes, turnips, pumpkins, &c., &c. They have apple, peach, pear, and plum trees. I do not mean that every family raises all the above named articles, and has all the kinds of fruit trees I have named.

There is evidence of industry in the increase of wagons and carts, ploughs, hoes, axes, augers, chisels, saws, hammers, and the like, and in the opening of new wagon roads.

Their horses, cattle, cows, working oxen, swine, sheep, geese, turkeys, guinea fowls, and the common fowl, are witnesses in their favor. Their houses, with floors and chimneys, and roofs put on with nails instead of "rib poles," indicate industry. I could also enumerate the horse mills, the cotton gins, the grist and saw mill, moved by water power, the smith shops, the ferry boats, and the great improvement in their household furniture and wearing apparel, as indications in their favor. And some persons may say but little has been done yet; let such men ask some aged man or woman for the style and state of things forty years ago.

*Education.*—I wish to speak of this next, because if people do acquire property by their industry, if left in ignorance and darkness, they must be wretched and degraded.

When I came to this part of the nation, in 1835, I found good

schools, in successful operation. With but few interruptions, the schools have been continued to the present day. I need not speak of the female seminary near me, as the superintendent will make his own report.

In addition to this, the nation has made provision for Saturday and Sabbath schools, where the youth of both sexes meet, and are taught by native teachers. In some of those there are a few English scholars. There are three such schools within my limits. There is one week-day school taught by a native, in which English only is taught. The number of scholars in attendance varies. Probably the whole number exceeds one hundred. These schools are very useful to our people in many respects. In a short time an apt scholar can learn to read, write, and cypher, and will then be able to read any book in the Choctaw language, the New Testament, or the laws of the nation; and what is of great value to them, as well as to us, can write letters. They also learn to *think*, by means of their education, and an intelligent look is imparted to the face, instead of that blank, or wild, or ignorant aspect it once wore. All the various effects of these little processes of education I cannot enumerate. But it is obvious that thereby they learn a little English, our names of the days of the week, and of the months, our names of various articles, and then our modes of life, of labor, our institutions, the Sabbath, and the Christian religion. Knowledge to them is precious and sweet. Compare this with the day when their chiefs counted time by "sleeps," and by means of little packages of slit cane, tied up with a buckskin string.

*Temperance.*—Industry and education will avail but little if men give themselves up to intemperance. The history of the Choctaw legislation on this subject is well known to you. There is a good degree of regard to those laws among us. The leading men are in favor of the Choctaw enactments, and what may justly be called the *Maine* law in the whole business. The firmness of the Choctaw rulers in this respect for more than thirty years deserves commendation.

There are whisky shops along "the line," near the nation; and thither men go, who are so disposed, to purchase and drink whisky. I have been told that some take a by-path, others the night or stormy weather to go to such places, to avoid the light-horse men. The evils of such a course you know too well, as we all do, and lament the same. Poverty, family shame and distress, fighting, bloodshed and death mark the way of the poor drunkard. Many have perished since I have been among the Choctaws. But there has been and is a great change for the better. If there had not been schools, stores, shops, and churches, United States agencies would have been of little benefit to this nation. Let us devoutly give thanks to the Author of all good, and hope in Him for coming years.

*Religion.*—We hope there are some here in the Presbyterian and Methodist churches who have embraced the Christian religion. We could wish there were more. There are six different buildings erected among us where I have preached the Gospel to the Choctaws. Last April the following report was made to the Indian Presbytery from the Mountain Fork church:



Received on examination	-	-	-	-	-	13
Colored members (whole number)	-	-	-	-	-	13
Total of communicants	-	-	-	-	-	136
Adults baptised	-	-	-	-	-	13
Infants baptised	-	-	-	-	-	11
Sabbath school scholars (whole number)	-	-	-	-	-	100
Contributions to various benevolent objects	-	-	-	-	-	\$93 75

I am still engaged in attempting to make a vocabulary of the Choctaw language, accompanied with a grammar; but this labor is great. There are difficulties in the examination of this language, which are hard indeed to master. The language has its beauties and its wonders too. And the wonder is, how came such a people to have just such a language, so easy for them to use and understand, without the aid of books, and so hard for Americans to master with all the aids they can bring to this work.

The few books which we have prepared and published in the Choctaw language have been a great benefit to that portion of the nation who do not understand the English language.

There is pressing need that more be done for this people, and that soon. Their great interests I would commend to the ever-blessed God, and may his blessing ever attend you.

Very truly and respectfully, I am yours,

CYRUS BYINGTON.

Colonel D. H. COOPER,

*Agent of the United States for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

### No. 53.

NEW HOPE, C. N., July 4, 1856.

SIR: Our school at New Hope passed its regular examination June 25th. We have a very promising set of girls, from 40 to 45 in number. They were regular in their attendance, made good proficiency in their studies, were orderly in their conduct; some of them belong to the church, and are pious. They passed a fair examination in spelling, reading, writing, cyphering, geography, and grammar. Some of the larger class in geography and grammar did honor to themselves and their teachers. There was quite a number of the friends of the school present; so far as I know, all were satisfied. We enjoyed a good degree of health both in our family and school. Three, however, of our girls have died—two in November, of typhus fever. The death of one of them was remarkable. A short time before she died she would say my sense is not gone yet. Now, said she, I am dying. Tell my uncle when he comes to-morrow that I am dead and gone to heaven. Then died. A more peaceful and triumphant death we never witnessed. The other was a very intelligent young lady. Her death was lamented by all who knew her. She was sister-in-law to the Rev. D. W. Lewis.

Our school at Fort Coffee passed its regular examination June 26th. Some 20 of the boys came in rather late in the session; they are but beginners, and quite small. They, however, have learned to spell in from one to four syllables; some of them began to read a little. The larger classes passed a very good examination in reading, writing, cyphering, geography, and grammar. Some of the boys performed well on the black board. We have enjoyed good health, for which we are thankful to the Giver of all good.

We have done a considerable amount of repairing on the buildings and farm; they are now in good repair. Our wheat crop was good; oats tolerable; corn crop is very promising. We, however, are beginning to suffer from the drought, and, unless it rains soon, corn crops will be cut very short in this part of the nation.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

T. W. MITCHELL,  
*Superintendent.*

Hon. D. H. COOPER,  
*U. S. Agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

---

No. 54.

ITYANUBI FEMALE SEMINARY, C. N., *July 4, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: By request of the trustees we closed the present term of this school yesterday.

With pleasure I state to you that during the year now closed, with but few exceptions, the health of our family and school has been good. Twenty-eight girls have boarded with us at the expense of the school fund. One has been with us half of the session, for whose board we received pay. Nine have shared the privileges of the school as day pupils. Whole number attending, thirty-eight. The attendance of those with us has been very regular; a part of the day scholars have also been very uniformly present; but in this respect some have failed. Miss Child, who taught our school for more than three years, left us last February to be connected with the school at Wheelock. Since she left us the school has been in charge of Miss C. A. Gaston. This lady left an excellent school in Illinois last November to join us in our labor for the good of this people. From her faithful devotion to the promotion of the temporal and the spiritual interest of those under her care, we are thankful that the Lord has inclined her heart to aid us. I think she has given entire satisfaction to all who feel an interest in her works.

Miss Sawyers left us in March to be married. We have since much needed some one to take the entire care of the children out of school. But their deportment has been good, and, although duties have pressed heavily upon us, the time has passed very pleasantly.

Recently we received a visit from Captain Duker, who has been appointed as one of the trustees, in place of Captain Gardner, who resigned on account of ill health. He spent nearly a day and a night

with us. He was pleased to find the school in so prosperous a state. He expressed himself as highly gratified with the amount of sewing done by the girls since they have been under the care of Miss Gaston and Mrs. Chamberlain.

Our intercourse with the people has been fraternal. We have desired to expend the money placed in our hands so as to encourage industry. We have continued to purchase as freely as might be of those who had to sell to us. Never have the Choctaws labored more faithfully for us.

Yours, most truly,

J. D. CHAMBERLAIN,  
*Superintendent Iyanuhi School.*

Hon. D. H. COOPER.

---

No. 55.

BENNINGTON, C. N., *July 9, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: I now take the time to write you a brief report of my labors during the past year, and a general statement of the state of things in the field I have occupied.

The health of the mission family has been better during the past year than for several years previous, for which we are very grateful.

Mr. A. G. Lansing, who has been connected with me in this field, felt himself compelled to return to the States on account of feeble health. He left this station in February last, and arrived home towards the close of April. By a vote of the missions in April last, I was stationed here.

We have felt the loss of brother Lansing's labors, but that loss is now supplied by the labor of our young brother, Allen Wright, one of this people, who has completed his course of study and returned to labor for his people. He was ordained to the Gospel ministry in April last.

We have also employed quite a number of natives as helpers in our work. They have mostly been elders in our churches, and they have manifested a good degree of discretion and energy. Without them we could not have accomplished all that has been done during the past year.

Our field proper now embraces only the Bennington, Mt. Pleasant, and six town churches. In the bounds of these churches there is no unusual interest on the subject of religion. Our meetings are well attended, and there is a good degree of sobriety and industry among the people generally. We think more wheat has been grown this year than in any one season before. There is not, nor has there been for many years, anything like a state of intemperance among our people. Seldom, indeed, have we ever heard the drunkard's whoop. The neighborhood of the boiling spring, near Fort Washita, may be considered an exception to the declaration; but even there a great reformation has taken place. Many who three years ago were almost



confirmed inebriates are now not only sober, but industrious, if not pious.

Additions have been made to all these churches during the year; and although we do not in all cases see the entire Christian deportment we could desire, yet there is so much as to give good ground for encouragement and hope.

There has been the usual demand for books and schools. There has been a day-school taught at this place during the past year, by Mr. I. P. Folsom, a graduate of Dartmouth College, and sustained by the people. Though in this matter they have not done all that is necessary to the success of the schools, yet something has been done by the people; and the more they are made to feel the importance of self-reliance in regard to these things the better for them.

Native Saturday and Sunday-schools have been sustained for a greater or less portion of the year, at most of our preaching places. These schools are taught exclusively by the natives and in the native tongue, and are an important means of elevating the masses.

In addition to the above named three churches, Mr. Wright and myself are members of a committee to visit the Chickasaw church. This adds a large extent of territory to our own field. By direction of Presbytery, I have visited this church nearly as often as once a month for two years past. During this time quite a change has taken place among the people; former habits have been cast off and new and better ones formed. Many Chickasaws have learned to read Choctaw books. The similarity of the language of the two tribes renders this no difficult task. Thus, much knowledge has been gained by the Chickasaws. Fifty persons have been added to the Chickasaw church during the two years, and all but three on the profession of faith. A large majority of these have been Chickasaws.

The want of industry among this people is a great impediment to their improvement; but we hope, as the truths of the Gospel gain an influence over their hearts, there will be improvement in regard to this as in everything else. As it is, we feel that there is great reason for encouragement and hope.

There has been much less intemperance among them than formerly, but this may be owing in part to the lack of a supply of intoxicating drinks.

One thing among the Choctaws gives us pain. Many of our young men, who have enjoyed good opportunities, do not seem disposed to make as good use of their knowledge as they might. Some of the old sports seem to be revived, but we hope not permanently. We hope it is only the death struggle of these relics of barbarism. But the renovation of a people is the work of time. It cannot be done in a year, nor, indeed, in a generation. Rev. Hollis Read, in his remarkable work entitled "God in History," frequently has this remark, "God takes time." Time, even long years, must elapse ere a people like this can take their place among enlightened and Christian nations. But we see evidences that such a time is approaching, and therefore labor and toil on hope.

Respectfully yours,

C. C. COPELAND.

Col. D. H. COOPER, *U. S. Agent Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

No. 56.

LIVING LAND, *July 14, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: The point I write from is on the bank of Red river, six miles above the junction of Boggy. We have been here about one year. I have preached on every Sabbath except five since I came to this place. The settlements in this vicinity are all small, but the Sabbath is well observed, and the attendance at preaching is good according to population. By direction of the "Indian Presbytery," a church was formed here on the 10th of May, comprising sixty-eight members, called "Living Land church." These persons were taken from the church at Good Land, under the care of the Rev. O. P. Stark. There have been no additions since its organization. The people in this vicinity built a small school house this year, and finished it in time for the school to commence by the first of December last. Whole number of scholars, twenty-six; average attendance, eighteen. The scholars all boarded with their parents. The school continued till the first of June, six months. A Sabbath school was also taught during the same time. Teachers, Mrs. P. T. Hotchkin and Miss A. J. Hotchkin. For a part of the year there has been an adult Bible class taught by a native.

The subject of temperance has been of late the absorbing subject, and I am happy to say that intemperance is decidedly on the decrease in this vicinity. There are within a circle of four miles twenty-eight families, and amongst this number there are but four that drink at all—one seventh. Perhaps this is as much as could be said of the same number of families in any part of our country.

Those who sowed wheat have taken a good crop. The present prospect is that the corn crop will be cut short on account of the drought. Corn planted in March looks finely, and will produce a good yield.

We have a church forty feet by twenty-eight raised and enclosed, but not yet finished. With one exception the people in this neighborhood are in quite moderate circumstances, and twelve years since they were all grossly intemperate. If they can now build a school house and church in one year, it shows some advancement.

I think of nothing else that would interest you. Hoping your life may be prolonged, and that the Choctaws may continue to improve as they have done under your agency,

With much respect, I remain your humble servant,

E. HOTCHKIN.

Colonel D. H. COOPER,  
*United States Agent, Doaksville, C. N.*

## No. 57.

GOOD WATER, CHOCTAW NATION,  
*July 15, 1856.*

SIR: The following brief statements will serve to indicate the condition and operations of the female boarding school at this place, under the direction of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions.

The whole number of pupils received into the school during the year ending July 3, 1856, was forty-two. Of this number thirty-eight were boarding scholars and four were day scholars. Thirty-four of the boarding scholars remained in school until the end of the term, and four were taken home by their parents after having been in school about six months. Of the day scholars, one discontinued about the middle of the session, and three attended with perfect regularity through the term to its close. The whole number of pupils, therefore, who have made a full term in school is thirty-seven. Of this number *twenty* have recited regularly once a day in the Old Testament, and four have read daily in the New Testament; nine formed a class in McGuffey's Fourth Reader; eleven read in Goodrich's Third Reader; five in McGuffey's Second Reader; six read well in the Gradual Primer, and nine were just beginning to read in the Primer. A class of twenty received regular instruction daily in the art of writing. Seven studied Davies' Arithmetic through denominate numbers, and understand it well that far. A class of eight in Chase's Arithmetic have gone through division to the entire satisfaction of the teacher. A third class of twenty have recited regularly in Greenleaf's Mental Arithmetic. Eight have studied Mitchell's Geography and Atlas, and twelve have used Smith's Primary Geography. A class of six have gone through Well's English Grammar. In spelling by memory all the pupils have been regularly exercised. A class of twelve, and one of eight, members have used the Gradual Speller in their preparation for this daily exercise, and the younger pupils have been required to spell, memoriter, from their regular reading books.

This includes the whole of what has been done in the line of study, except the memorizing of Scripture, which has received a good measure of attention, both on the Sabbath and during the week.

During the hours not devoted to study, the girls have received regular instruction in the arts of sewing, knitting, &c., and have been required to work in the dining room and kitchen by turns in classes. They have also done the washing of their own clothes, and performed the duties necessary for their comfort in their own sitting rooms and sleeping apartments. The ages of the girls vary from six years to twenty, and their complexions from that of the full Choctaw to that of the white man's child. Their government has required a resort to nothing which may not be strictly called mild means, and the positive application of such means has in no case failed to secure obedience.

The statements already made will readily indicate that the acquirements of the girls at their ages are very limited. This may be accounted for by the obvious fact that their early training had been either entirely neglected, or conducted in the most inaccurate manner.



A favorable feature of the school, of some importance, is the fact that most of the large girls belong to families in which the English language is the spoken language of the household, and consequently the children know but little of the Choctaw language. So far as this is the case, it is valuable for two reasons—first, it gives the teacher immediate access to the minds of such pupils; and second, such pupils themselves help to Anglicize the school.

The aim of the school is the elevation and improvement of its pupils in their domestic habits and social condition, in their intellectual development and acquirements, and in their moral and religious culture. How far these ends have been attained, can be learned fully only from the future history and destiny of those taught.

Thanksgiving and praise are due Him from whom cometh down every good and perfect gift, for His great goodness and His manifold mercies shown towards this place during the past year.

Respectfully yours,

H. BALLENTINE, *Superintendent.*

Colonel D. H. COOPER,

*United States Agent for Choctaws.*

---

No. 58.

M. D., JULY 17, 1856.

*Skullyville County.*

DEAR SIR: In reply to your request, as it regards the Baptist mission, we have much pleasure in stating that our prospects are still cheering; we have three hundred and forty members of church at this time, three-fourths natives, the rest colored. We have five native ordained preachers, also our brother Smedly, from England, who has been our missionary from the commencement of the mission of the government school, according to the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek of 1830.

We have two neighborhood schools under our care, one English school and one Choctaw school.

We are anxious to have more schools; but at present that could not be done in consequence of having no means.

We give you only brief sketches of our labor. We are desirous of doing all the good we can in the service of our maker. We hope to be excused for our short report.

We are, yours truly,

SIMON HANCOCK,  
WILLIAM CASS,  
LEWIS CASS.

General D. H. COOPER.

No. 59.

WHEELOCK, *July 22, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: I herein submit to you the report of Wheelock female seminary for the year ending July 3, 1856.

The arrangements for the accommodation of the pupils here have been different this year from what they were previously. In consequence of the feeble state of Mrs. Edwards' health, the school has been united in one family, that of the steward. In consequence of Mrs. H. K. Copeland's ill health Mr. Copeland has been under the necessity of leaving the country. Mr. Samuel T. Libby is his successor; Miss Laura M. Aiken was matron of the school till the Lord took her from us by death, on the 6th of May last. Though constantly declining with consumption, she filled her place most judiciously and faithfully, as far as her strength permitted, till the last.

The charge of the school instruction has been in the hands of Miss Helen E. Woodward. She has discharged her trust with great fidelity, and with a good degree of success. The studies have been about the same as heretofore, including those branches pursued in obtaining an ordinary English education.

The care of the girls out of school, and their instruction in sewing, knitting, &c., devolved upon Miss H. E. Pruden (now Mrs. Libby) for the first five months. She was succeeded by Miss Priscilla G. Child. During the last three months of school, the girls made five quilts, twenty-six dresses, eight bonnets, fifteen pairs of stockings, and other work, amounting, in all, to more than one hundred and twenty pieces. This and the household work, in which they assist, form a very important part of their training.

But what we deem of far greater importance than all the rest is their religious instruction. Daily, morning and evening worship are held with them, at the first of which they recite a passage of Scripture. They attend prayer meetings and public Sabbath worship; and they are also taught in the Sabbath school, and through the week from the Bible, the Scripture catechism of the American Tract Society, and the shorter catechism of the Westminster assembly of divines. We trust that thus good has been done to them, not for this life only, but also for eternity. The whole number of scholars has been twenty-eight; average attendance twenty-two. We hope that, with God's blessing, the school may still go on prosperously. It is my privilege to preach the gospel statedly to people residing mostly within a circuit of eleven miles from this place, and there are tokens of the Divine blessing attending these labors. Three Saturday and Sabbath schools, in which Choctaw is taught, are well sustained within our bands, and are the means of doing great good by elevating and enlightening the mass of the people. The second book of Kings has been added to the portion of the sacred Scriptures printed in the Choctaw language.

All which is respectfully submitted.

Yours, truly,

JOHN EDWARDS,

*Superintendent W. F. S.*

D. H. COOPER, *U. S. Agent*  
for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

## No. 60.

LENOX, C. N., *July 24, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: I have the honor and pleasure to submit to you the following report: Our neighborhood school was opened in October, 1853, with forty-eight pupils, under the care of Mrs. M. C. Hobbs, who continued as teacher till December, when she was relieved from this favorite charge by Miss Harriet A. Dada. The first two years the average attendance was over forty; the last term, in consequence of the severe weather and the scanty clothing of a portion of the scholars, the average was but thirty.

For two years past our crops have been lessened more than one half by the drought. Many families before the first of January were entirely destitute of corn and potatoes, as well as money, and it required more than their own resources to furnish food. The first year of the drought we loaned somewhat over one hundred dollars to help through the winter and furnish seed for planting, which was to be refunded by the next crop; this was also cut off. So our people, after the best we could do, were very poorly prepared for inclement weather; by which, the lessened average attendance caused may thus be accounted for. One-third of our pupils ride upon their ponies daily; their homes being distant from three to ten miles. As much interest as ever exists in education. Our last examination was attended by almost every parent and friend, and for nearly five hours they listened to recitations, interspersed with singing, followed by speeches from the Choctaws for two hours, expressing their great satisfaction in the results of the school, and their continued confidence and interest.

*The last term.*

Number of pupils.....	45
Average of attendance.....	30
Number that read tolerably well in the English Bible.....	30
Number that study Choctaw Definer.....	28
Number that study geography .....	12
Number that study arithmetic ....	9
Number that write .....	16

General exercises upon geographical maps, elementary charts and music.

We use McGuffey's series of reading books.

The success of our school is owing somewhat to a very efficient committee appointed by the parents, in the presence of a large concourse of parents, children and friends. This committee visited the school together once a month, and at other times, when desired by the teacher, to assist in introducing new measures, attending to cases of discipline, &c. And, permit me to say, in fifteen years of teaching in New England I never knew a committee or trustees more willing, prompt and efficient. We have somewhat to do with nine Choctaw schools, within an average distance of eighteen miles, some over 200 regular members; in three of these the English is taught to some fifty



children by native teachers. These schools are taught Saturdays and Sabbaths. I visit them in turn, preaching to them on the Sabbath, speaking upon temperance, education and industry on Saturday.

Our church (Presbyterian,) numbers eighty-seven, five others having died during the last year, giving the most cheering evidence of preparation. A religious meeting is held at the station every Wednesday evening at which from thirty to fifty are always present.

I am happy to say this is a temperate people. Two hundred and thirty-eight have joined the total abstinence pledge. Temperance meetings are appointed by themselves, and I am invited to talk to them. We are twenty-five miles from any trading place and about eighty from Doaksville and Fort Smith, consequently away from temptation and bad example. We have no balls and plays or like amusements, our only gatherings are for religious and moral improvement and labor. About one third of our time is occupied in caring for the sick, there being no physician within sixty miles. In this community there is no faith in sucking doctors as they are called; three who formerly did nothing else are now regular members of our church, having acknowledged and abandoned their sinful ways.

It gives us great pleasure to bear testimony to the general improvement of our people, which is indicated by better farms, better roads, better apparel, and better treatment of the female sex. Formerly the wife, on barefoot, followed the husband on horseback, with hose and shoes; now, in our settlement if either is obliged to walk, it is the man.

We are glad to hope that the public money will be distributed before the cold weather. On the 3d of last February the mercury was 4° below zero, and on the 4th of July it was 108° above, at our station.

Now the mercury stands at 100°. Vegetation is exceedingly parched, rendering the prospect to our poor people gloomy indeed. They will hereafter sow more grain, which being so much earlier is a sure crop.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

SIMON L. HOBBS.

General D. H. COOPER,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

---

No. 61.

GOOD LAND, C. N., *July 26, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: I herewith transmit to you a report of my labors during the past year as a missionary among the Choctaws.

My whole time is given to the work of preaching the Gospel to this people. My field of labor is on the line of the Red river, extending from the road leading from Doaksville to Horse prairie, to the mouth of Blue. The Good Land church formerly covered the whole of this field, embracing the neighborhoods of Baiyi Hikia, Lukchuk, Homma,

(now called Yakin Okehaya,) Bok Chito, Good Land and Bok Yazoo, and numbered upwards of two hundred and fifty members. Since my last report the members of this church residing at Baiyi Hikia and Yakin Okehaya, (sixty-four in number,) have been formed into a separate church under the care of Rev. E. Hotchkin. The Good Land church now embraces the remaining three of the above named neighborhoods, and numbers two hundred and one members. During the year ten have been received into membership on a profession of their faith, and four by letter from other churches. Two have been suspended.

My aim is to preach in each neighborhood in rotation as regularly as circumstances will allow. In this work I am assisted by Mr. William Field, a native licentiate preacher. Our people have but limited opportunities for acquiring religious truth, and it would not be expected that the same state of things should exist as in a community favored with the stated preaching of the Gospel. Taking into view all the circumstances unfavorable to the training and development of Christian character, and we are disposed to think that the tone of piety among our people does not fall far, if any, below what we find in other Christian communities.

Since my last report the church at Chish Oktak, near the mouth of Blue, and distant from us about thirty miles, has been placed under my care. This church numbers forty-two members, and is in a very flourishing condition. I spend one Sabbath in each month at this place.

In all the neighborhoods, including Chish Oktak, there are Saturday and Sabbath schools in operation. The whole number attending them is about one hundred. The teachers in these schools are employed and paid by those residing in the vicinity of the schools. The pupils are of all ages, from children to full grown men and women, who are trying in this way to learn to read their own language. A few of the smaller children study English.

At this place and Bok Chito regular day schools have been sustained. Mrs. Stark has taught the one here, and Mr. J. E. Dwight the one at Bok Chito. The number in attendance at both schools during the winter was about sixty. Since the first of April the number has diminished and the attendance been more irregular. Many of the children have been needed to assist in the fields. All that has been done the past year for the support of the schools has been done by the people. The whole amount raised for school purposes will not fall short of two hundred dollars.

The temperance cause still has its warm advocates and friends. Nothing will attract attention sooner, or draw more together, than a temperance meeting. Such meetings are of frequent occurrence, always interesting, and we believe profitable.

In agriculture and general improvement our people are steadily advancing. From year to year they are enlarging their fields, and taking more pains in cultivating them. It is evident that not a few find increasing pleasure in such pursuits. We deem it important to encourage this spirit as far as it is in our power; in proportion as it exists and becomes universal will the temporal prosperity of our people

be promoted. The wheat crop this year has exceeded that of any previous year. We would be safe in estimating the quantity grown in this section at a thousand bushels.

For a time the prospects for a large corn crop were very flattering ; these have been dissipated by the dry weather. Many will fail of raising any ; others will have a surplus, so that we can calculate on an average supply quite sufficient to meet necessary wants.

Very truly yours,

O. P. STARK.

Col. D. H. COOPER,

*United States Agent for the Choctaws.*

---

No. 62.

BLOOMFIELD ACADEMY, C. N.,

*July 28, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: This school closed its past session on the 2d instant. Those immediately interested were generally in attendance, the chief among the rest. We had five addresses—four in the Indian language and one in English—all to the point, just as we would have them.

Miss S. J. Johnson's untiring industry and eminent qualifications as a teacher secured for her (as the speakers, chief, and all said) a *good* examination. Miss Johnson's hands fly as nimbly, and are as ready and as willing in domestic work as her mind in her literary labors. This closes her fourth year of good and effective work for Bloomfield academy, and still she is at her *post*.

Miss E. S. Martin had charge of the girls out of school the past year.

As a means of imparting good to those under our care, we depend much upon the habits of industry which we endeavor to cultivate.

We have our stated working hours, and are scrupulous about having them filled up—not so nice about the kind of work done as we are about the thing itself. It is the theory of work that they must learn in order to be prepared for the emergencies of life.

Mrs. Carr has the special care of the kitchen and dining-room ; and in those departments instructs the girls as much as can be without conflicting with their regular studies. She also instructs them in fancy work, and has a Bible class taught on the topic plan.

The fancy work done by the girls has been sold on the days of examination, from the avails of which \$30 has been given for benevolent purposes, a library of over 100 volumes bought, and there is on hand funds sufficient to add perhaps 50 volumes to the library. This library is for the amusement of the girls during the hours set apart for their promiscuous reading, and they appreciate it all the more by knowing that the work of their own hands bought it.

The course of study, with the text-books used, was the same as last year, with the addition of a class in history.



There is still a grievous irregularity in the attendance of the students at this institution.

Our defined number at the commencement (three years ago) was 25 scholars, the two past years it has been 30. Of those entered at the commencement, 11 only reached the third examination, (the vacancies being filled up from time to time,) and those had lost time as follows: 33, 77, 88, 92, 125, 130, 162, 165, 219, and 365 days. This time was lost within the space of 23 months, it being the amount of school-time in the three sessions that they were recognized as students. I hope the people will think about this thing, and for the good of all concerned, make it better.

Through the influence of the Gospel, the school, and our old-fashioned temperance society, we trust our people are growing wiser and better.

Our national independence was celebrated on the 4th by the citizens generally in a manner quite creditable to themselves and exemplary before their white neighbors, several of whom were over and enjoyed the day all the better by neither fetching with them or finding on the ground one of *their* oldest citizens, old man Whisky, (*he don't live on our side,*) yet he but too often intrudes himself upon us as a visitor; his age would demand our reverence, but his deeds of darkness call for our indignation. Shouting may go with him, but *sorrows deep* and *groans* unutterable follow in his *wake*. When will Texas unite her legislative powers with those of our noble people on this subject against this strong man, and decide that he shall have footing on neither side of the river, but a *grave deep, dark, and silent* beneath its *rough, rude sands*, there to remain till time shall be no more.

But to return. Our company of ladies and gentlemen were genteel, orderly, and nice. The address was the best the writer could make. The barbecue was of the first order, and after placing it, with its a tendant nicnacs, to their use, we were all in a most beautiful condition quietly to return to our quiet homes in a perfect good humor with *everybody*. So passed the 4th of July, 1856, with us.

The drought has been worse with us this than it was the two past years; corn crops will be short, yet the chance is fair for a sufficiency in the neighborhood. We have at this place our second crop of corn on about thirty acres; the drought, however, will cut us short even to a half crop. Wheat is abundant in the neighborhood; there are at least two thousand bushels within four miles of this place.

Before closing, we must record our gratitude to an all-wise Providence for the preservation of our lives, and, to a great extent, our health during the past year, and also for all the common attendant blessings of life.

Respectfully, yours,

G. H. CARR.

Col. D. H. COOPER,

*Agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws,*

*Fort Towson, C. N.*

No. 63.

DOAKSVILLE, CHOCTAW NATION,  
*July 30, 1856.*

MY DEAR SIR: Having been so accustomed to reporting annually to you the progress of Indian schools under my charge, though no superintendent now, being engaged as a regular clergyman among the Choctaws, I may be allowed to feel as much interest in the moral, as used to be felt by me in the educational improvement of this people. My district covers all that part of the Choctaw territory not included in the Moshulatubbee district. The congregations are generally large and well behaved. You know that the congregation at Doaksville is remarkable for its good behavior during the hours of religious worship, and in no part of the district are the people a single whit behind that orderly, well-behaved community. We have held but few meetings this year, without having quite an addition of membership; who in steadfastness will compare favorably with our white brethren. We are not doing what we might do had we the help that we ought to have. We employ outside of our schools only three ministers in the entire district, bating the native help. Our board is apprized of this, and we shall have help from and after our next conference; providing the bishop who shall preside may be able to procure suitable ministers. There never has been seemingly half the interest manifested among the Chickasaws as at the present. We have had several from among them to come into the church during the year; and we are looking forward to the time when that interesting people will be emphatically a religious people.

I had the pleasure to attend the examinations of the Chickasaw and Bloomfield academies; and I am compelled in justice to say, never was I better pleased with exhibitions of the kind in all my school acquaintance. The Colbert institute is also under our board; I did not attend the regular examination, but visited the school some weeks previous, and found it doing well. What an immense amount of good these public schools are doing. I should say more about our prosperous schools, truly prosperous are they, did I not know the respective superintendents would report in detail. Robinson, Carr, and Couch are men good and true, in whose hands the weal of the Chickasaws will never suffer. Drought threatens portions of the territory this, the third year. How much to be dreaded! The poor people are already sore, from two lean years gone before, and how they are to meet another the all-wise Being only knows! Those who commenced early and cultivated closely will make plentiful crops, perhaps something to spare. But what will the poor have to give in exchange for bread? However the young lions *may* lack, and suffer hunger, but He who numbers the hairs of our heads will not leave the Choctaw poor unfed. Pardon me, my dear sir, I have particularized, knowing the abiding interest you take in the general welfare of the people for whom you act as agent.

Truly yours,

W. L. McALLISTER.

Colonel D. H. COOPER,

*United States agent, &c.*

No. 64.

SPENCER ACADEMY, *August 1, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: The last session of Spencer Academy closed on Wednesday, the 25th of June. The trustees of public schools have appointed the last Wednesday of June as the regular time for closing school hereafter. As a compensation for this we agree to receive six additional scholars.

The whole number of scholars connected with the academy last session was one hundred and twenty. For a part of the session the number in regular attendance was about one hundred and ten. Of this number eight were beneficiaries of the board of missions.

The plan of instruction last session did not differ from that fully described in my previous reports, and the course of studies was substantially the same as it has been for several years past.

Nothing occurred during the session to interrupt the usual routine of work and study. The health of the institution was excellent.

I suppose we ought to feel satisfied with the progress our pupils have made. It is true they do not advance as rapidly in their studies as we could wish. Perhaps, however, they do as well as we ought reasonably to expect, considering the many disadvantages under which they labor.

Yours, very truly,

ALEXANDER REID.

Col. D. H. COOPER,  
*Fort Towson, C. N.*

No. 65.

WAHPANUCKA FEMALE INSTITUTE,  
*Chickasaw Nation, July 24, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: I send you the report of this institution for the year ending June 30, 1856. As no report has ever been presented to the department through a United States agent, it may not be amiss for me to notice briefly its former history.

It was first opened in October, 1852, under charge of Rev. H. Ballentine. During the first session the number of girls in attendance was about sixty. Since that time the number has been complete each session. That number is one hundred. As far as I can learn, the institution has ever been held in high estimation by the Chickasaws. We would draw this as a legitimate inference, from the fact that many more apply each session than can be received. It continued under the charge of Mr. Ballentine until July, 1855. At that time he felt constrained to resign on account of the health of his family, and to visit the States. I was then placed in charge. I spent the vacation, which had just commenced, in examining the means around



me for conducting a school, and in becoming acquainted, to some extent, with the people.

I found here a very fine stone building, almost large enough itself for all the mission family and the school. The outbuildings, too, were good for the time in which they were built. I found a small farm, a good stock of cattle, and one or two good horses, wagons, farm utensils, &c., in tolerable order.

The school opened under my charge the first of October, and very soon the whole number of girls were in attendance. The whole number in attendance this session was one hundred and eleven. Of these ninety-seven were here previously. The largest number at any one time was one hundred and three; the smallest was seventy-nine. This was only for about two weeks, when many were absent from sickness.

The general deportment of these scholars was much better than I had anticipated. True, we had some instances of bad conduct, some that caused us grief and sorrow, but much less of such than I had feared. In general they behaved well, and a goodly number were such as made it pleasant to instruct them. The health of the family, including scholars, was remarkably good until spring. Then, for about two weeks, we had typhoid pneumonia. We had some very severe cases, and one little girl died.

This sickness not lasting long, we carried on our duties with but little interruption until the twenty-fourth of June. Then, by appointment of the trustees, our examination was held, and the school closed for the session. Of the one hundred girls in school fourteen have made good progress in grammar, geography, and arithmetic. Thirty-two have made progress in geography and arithmetic, but have not yet studied grammar. All the others have learned to read, including a number who came here this session not knowing a letter. Forty-five in all have learned to write. It is a standing order of the school that all who are able shall study the Scriptures daily. Large portions of Scripture have been committed to memory by most of them, and this has also been carefully explained to them.

Of their success in pursuing these studies I have only to say, that the trustees and others who were present at the examination manifested great satisfaction and commended both scholars and teachers for fidelity. We have had six ladies engaged in teaching during the term. Three have taught them in school, and three have taught them domestic work, including, to some extent, kitchen and garden labor. Nor do we regard this department of labor as any less important than the study of books. Nor is the result of our labor less encouraging in this. We cannot be said to have a farm, as we only plant a few acres of corn for table use and six or eight acres of oats. But we mean to garden. We started early in the spring, with a fine prospect, but the grasshoppers destroyed it almost entirely. We hope we shall be more fortunate in future. Of our neighbors some are industrious and steadily improving; others are indolent and improve but little, if any.

This season the crops were at first nearly cut off by grasshoppers,

and afterwards suffered by drought. Still I think there will be more corn than there was last year.

Yours, very truly,

C. H. WILSON,  
*Superintendent.*

Col. D. H. COOPER,  
*Agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

---

No. 66.

CHICKASAW, M. L. ACADEMY, *August 20, 1856.*

DEAR SIR: It is with pleasure I comply with my duty in reporting to you, at the close of another school year, the general condition of the Chickasaw Manual Labor Academy.

I feel truly favored by Divine Goodness in being able to record another year of prosperity. We have enjoyed unusual good health, nor has the darkness of death been permitted during that time to enter our abode. Peace and quietness, without interruption, have reigned in our midst.

Our number of scholars by specification is one hundred; the general average attendance about ninety. As in years past, they have gone steadily onward in improvement, evincing a strong desire for progress in all the different departments of knowledge and duty. Their improvement in feeling and general deportment was no less marked than in their studies. Many of them are decidedly religious. Some twenty-two have united with the church, and have given such evidence of their stability of religious character that they have been received into full membership.

In addition to prayer and other social meetings, in which many of them take an active part, they hold similar ones by themselves, and conduct them with propriety; much of their spare time is spent in singing the songs of Zion, in which they take great delight. The studies yet pursued are those of an English education. The more advanced classes have a good knowledge of English grammar, arithmetic, and geography, being also thoroughly trained in preparatory studies; and one class has advanced in algebra as far as through simple equations of the first degree with one unknown quantity; in all of which they were fully examined in the presence of the trustees, our presiding elder, (Rev. W. S. McAlister,) and a large concourse of their people, and others, all of whom expressed their surprise and approbation. These results are greatly to be attributed to the unremitting toil and attention of our ever-faithful teachers, Mr. S. W. Dunn, Rev. Wm. Jones, and Miss Ellen Steele, and also other assistants, Mr. E. E. Jones, Miss S. Hughes, and Miss S. Sorrels.

We have had another year of drought, which, added to the destruction by the grasshoppers, with which we were beset in countless swarms last fall, winter, and spring, has given us a very short crop. Garden vegetables, oats, and potatoes of both kinds, have proved an entire

failure; by which our expenses of living are much increased, and comforts diminished. But we desire neither to murmur nor repine, but thank our kind Heavenly Father for his many unmerited favors so liberally bestowed upon us.

We are still, though slowly, progressing in our general improvements, both as regards our farm and buildings. The brick addition we have been making to our mansion is now wellnigh finished, which we regard as inferior to no other house, if not the best, in the Indian country. We think it our duty, in whatever improvements we make, to have them of the best kind, (we do not mean the most fanciful or gaudy,) that the people among whom we are placed as *instructors* may have something before them worthy of imitation, and yet within their reach and scope of design.

And we are well assured that it is a fixed point with the Chickasaws in all the elements of useful improvements, as they have just entered upon their independent national existence, to suffer no other Indian tribe or nation to go before them; to point at once their aim high, and walk up to it; to occupy no inferior place. Another point at which we desire to aim, in meeting our obligations among this people, is scientific agriculture. We think it not enough, in order to make a boy a *good farmer*, merely to teach him to hoe corn, chop wood, and make fence; but to bring the subject before him, as requiring also the full exercise of an enlightened and cultivated mind as a noble, elevated calling, requiring a good understanding of the nature and elements of the different vegetable productions; of the quality and adaptation of soils; their wants, and how and with what to supply them; the best mode and time of culture, as derived from experience and observation, and the study of the best works on the subject within their reach; in short, to make our youth (or a portion of them) as far as in us lies, enlightened agriculturists, thereby benefiting themselves and their people beyond all we can estimate. But in all we desire to look to the Fountain of Good for his continued favor and blessing upon our efforts; for without them we are assured no effort can succeed.

Yours, most respectfully,

J. C. ROBINSON,  
*Superintendent.*

Gen. D. H. COOPER,  
*United States Indian Agent.*

No. 67.

COLBERT INSTITUTE, C. N.

DEAR SIR: The period of another school year having gone, it becomes my duty to report to you the general condition of the Colbert Institute, under my charge. The past year has been one of affliction and prosperity with us. Sore eyes prevailed in our school, and nearly all of our scholars had an attack. Some of the children left school, being unable to pursue their studies; their places were, however,



filled. We had one death near the close of our school, Captain Hayanbhe's daughter, an amiable girl, in her fifteenth year, and one of our best scholars; but we have good grounds to hope that our loss is her infinite gain. She told her friends that she was going to Heaven, and requested them to meet her there. There has been a very marked improvement in the general deportment of the scholars this year; they have been more studious and governable than heretofore; indeed we have had scarcely any trouble in maintaining discipline. Our school closed the fourth of July with a public examination, which proved quite satisfactory to all present on the occasion. Those qualified to judge, expressed themselves well pleased and satisfied that the teacher, Mr. Frederick Pilkington, had been faithful and thorough in his work of instruction. This school is on the industrial plan, and our scholars have been employed some two or three hours each day in domestic business; the girls were instructed by Mrs. Pilkington, a very competent lady, in cutting and making garments for themselves and the boys, and in other domestic business. The boys when out of school were under the care and instruction of the superintendent, who employed them in farming, gardening, and managing stock. It has been our constant aim and effort to not only give a thorough mental and business, but also a moral and religious training. Our Sabbath school has done well; upon the whole, we consider this institution in a prosperous condition. We have a fine crop of corn growing, notwithstanding the drought. We expect to move our school this fall to our new buildings, near the head waters of Clear Boggy, one fifty miles west of this. We have erecting there neat, commodious frame buildings, which will be ready for our next session. It is contemplated to increase the number of our scholars to sixty; the trustee and people desire the enlargement of the school, which speaks favorably of the improved and improving condition of the people. Indulge me in the remark, before I close, that from my observation and intercourse with the Chickasaws, as a missionary for the last nine or ten years, I consider the nation improving rapidly in the arts of civilization. The Gospel and religious institutions are having an increasing influence with the people. We look forward to no distant day, when, under the fostering care of the general government, and the patient faithful labors of the missionaries, with the blessing of God, this people will not only become a civilized, but a Christian nation of people. I cannot close this communication without gratefully acknowledging the merciful providence of God to us; and although we have had some afflictions, we bow with submission, and pray Him to sanctify them to our good and His glory.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CAUCH,  
*Superintendent Choctaw Indians.*

D. H. COOPER, Esq.,  
*United States agent for Choctaws and Chickasaws.*

No. 68.

BRAZOS AGENCY,  
*Texas, September 18, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau, to submit the following as my annual report:

You have been advised, in accordance with your instructions, from time to time, during the past year, of all changes worthy of note in our Indian relations by the monthly and quarterly reports of the special agents under my supervision, and I deem it unnecessary again to allude particularly to occurrences thus brought to your notice.

Enclosed with this you will find the annual reports of special agents Ross and Baylor, to which I would respectfully call your attention, as they show the exact condition of the Indians now settled on the reservations.

There are now settled on this reservation 948 Indians against 794 last year, showing an actual increase of 154 during the year. At Comanche agency there are now 557 settlers against 277 last year, showing an actual increase of 280 during the year; showing an actual increase of settlers of 434.

You will also perceive, by reference to the reports of the special agents, that there are now in cultivation at Brazos agency 540 acres of land, and 200 at Comanche agency, making a total of 740 acres of land fenced in and cultivated during the past season; and that the Indians thus settled on the reserves have made considerable progress in building houses, and other improvements; thus showing that the present policy in regard to the Indians of Texas has been as successful as its most sanguine advocates claimed for it, and demonstrating the fact that it is practicable to settle down and civilize the wildest of our Indian tribes. That the yield on the Indian farms this year is not commensurate with the expenditure in the preparation, affords no good grounds for doubts in the success of the policy, when it is taken into consideration that there has been an almost entire failure in the corn crops in Texas, from the grasshopper in the spring, and the extreme drought during the months of June, July, and August. On the Indian reserves, the grasshoppers destroyed all the early crops, and, in many instances, the fields were planted for the third time before there was a stand of corn.

In order to avoid a failure next year, preparations are now made to sow wheat on a portion of their lands; and it is confidently believed by the resident agents that, by so doing, the Indians will be able to raise their own bread, even if there should be another failure in the corn crops.

There has been great improvement for the last year in the moral and physical condition of the Indians now settled. They are gradually falling into the customs and dress of the white man; and by being well clothed, having houses to live in, and relieved from the continued anxieties attending a roving life, their health has greatly improved, and they now, for the first time for several years, begin to raise healthy children. Every old settler who has visited the reserve has

remarked the improved condition of the Indians; and the large increase of the white population in the vicinity of the Indian reserves shows the confidence of our citizens in the present policy. The Indian reserves are now embraced within the limits of an organized county, (Young county,) and the utmost harmony and good feeling exists between the Indians and the white settlers in the vicinity.

The legislature, at its last session, passed a law extending the United States intercourse laws for "preventing the introduction and sale of wine and spirituous liquors" within ten miles of the Indian reserves. This measure has been very beneficial; the law has been strictly enforced by the resident agents and the military at Fort Belknap and Camp Cooper, and the citizens have sustained us in its execution; consequently, we have not been, to any great degree, troubled with intemperance, "that curse to the Indian race," and the headmen of the several tribes deserve great credit for their exertions in suppressing its introduction.

At the same time that I can with pleasure report the progress made by the Indians now settled, I deem it also necessary to call your attention seriously to the condition of the Indian population on our borders, as they should engage the attention of your department.

Early last spring our whole frontier was thrown into great alarm by the frequent depredations committed by Indians, and several murders were committed, and a large number of horses stolen from the vicinity of San Antonio and our western settlements. In order to check these depredations, and to ascertain to what tribes they belonged, it became necessary to confine the Indians, (actual settlers,) by a concerted action between the agents and the military, to the reserves, and to declare all Indians outside of the reserves *hostile*. By a strict adherence to this policy, those hostile bands have been checked, some thirty or forty killed, and our frontier has, for the last three months, enjoyed a quiet never heretofore known. This state of things is mainly attributable to the energetic action of the 2d cavalry, under command of Colonel A. S. Johnson, who arrived on this frontier about the 1st of January last.

There is still maintained on the Comanche reserve a military post (Camp Cooper) of two companies of 2d cavalry and two companies of infantry. The influence exercised by them, and the protection given to the Indians, has been very advantageous in giving permanency to our Indian settlements. In fact, it would be impossible to protect the Comanches against the outside influences of the more powerful bands of these people north without a military force, as they use all their influence to induce the young men to leave the reserve and join them in their forays to Mexico and our border settlements.

The depredations committed on our settlements during the past spring were traced generally to the northern bands of Comanches and Kiowas. By reference to your last annual report, I perceive that the agents were instructed to "reside among those tribes," &c., &c.; it is to be regretted that their exertions have not been more successful in controlling them. I fully agree with the views expressed in your last annual report, (page 11,) "the application to these people of a system of colonization, with the means to aid and instruct them in the



cultivation of the soil;" and I fully endorse the sentiments contained in Agent Whitfield's report of September 4, 1855, in regard to those bands.

I perceive, by reference to your last annual report, (page 9,) that by a convention the western end of the Choctaw country should be thrown open to the permanent settlement of the southern Comanches, Wichitas, &c., &c.; it is to be regretted that that measure has not been consummated. I have heretofore directed your attention to that subject. Those Indians have been in friendly intercourse with the Indians at this agency, and have frequently asked the interference of the agents of Texas in their behalf, and say they are prepared to settle down; they are now under no restraint, and several serious depredations on our citizens have been traced to them lately; it appears that they are not under the control of any agent; they reside about 150 miles from this agency, on the east side of Red river, and are consequently out of the jurisdiction of the Texas agents.

There are also two bands of Comanches, viz: the "Noconee" and Tenawish (middle Comanches,) who inhabit the same country and are similarly situated. The influence exercised by those bands, in their present condition, is extremely detrimental to the settlers on the Indian reserves of Texas; as they are under no control, they commit frequent depredations on our frontier settlements, and have in the past year made forays into Mexico, stealing numbers of horses and Mexican children, who are held in captivity. Whilst they are permitted to maintain their present position, they afford a place of refuge for the refractory among the tribes now settled, and have on several occasions induced the young warriors of the Comanches, who are settled, to join them in their forays. I notice by Agent Garrett's report, (Creek agent,) that there has been some negotiation between the Creek chief, Tuckabatchee Micco, and those bands in regard to a settlement; now the whole result of that negotiation amounts to this: that they wished some point where they could trade their stolen horses for arms and ammunition, clothing, &c.; and there has been a very extensive trade carried on during the summer. It can be proven by Indians here, that at one time Jesse Chisholm and other traders introduced and traded to those bands 75 rifles, ammunition, &c., which they have since used in depredating on our frontier; and the Indians here, who are actual settlers, protest strongly against the course pursued by them, as they are liable to be brought into trouble on their account. Should any action be taken by the government in relation to those Indians, it should be done in concert with the Indians and agents of Texas, as no Indians outside have anything in common with them; and, as the supervising agent, I must be permitted to protest against the action of all the parties interested, as the whole proceeding is directly in opposition to the policy now being pursued towards the Indians of Texas. In order to correct the evils growing out of the condition of those Indians, I would most respectfully suggest that immediate measures be adopted to settle them down similar to the Indians of Texas, and that there be concerted action between the agent who may have charge of them and the agents of Texas, as those bands are nearly related and have intermarried with the Texas Indians, and

claim sympathy with none of the other tribes who are settled east of Red river.

So long as the present outside influences are permitted to exist, it must retard the progress of civilization among the Indians. Our experiments thus far fully establish the practicability of settling all the prairie Indians, and of introducing the arts of civilized life; and I fully rely on the expenditures for the past year, with the results obtained, to justify its claims to economy.

It is much to be regretted that the wants of the Indians have not been supplied by the introduction of schools. I hope that my several communications on this subject will meet with early attention.

The legislature of the State of Texas, last winter, passed an act granting an additional *reservation west* of the *Pecos river* (which was called to your attention at the time) for the settlement of the Indians in the western portion of our State. I have nothing in addition to my former report to offer in relation to that subject, but await your action.

For the support of Indians settled, pay of agents, interpreters, &c., the whole amount required is \$91,707 50, including \$5,000 for the maintenance of missions and schools at the Brazos and Comanche agencies, against \$89,658 50 estimated for last year.

The Indians now settled have been furnished during this year with all the farming utensils necessary, also with wagons and teams and 300 head of cows and calves, and are making considerable progress in raising stock.

The progress made by our Indians since my last annual report, and the satisfactory condition in which I find them at this date, is mainly attributable to the efficient services rendered by special agents Ross and Baylor; they have been constantly at their posts, and the efficient manner in which they have discharged their duties entitles them to the full confidence of the general government as well as our frontier citizens.

Hoping that the success attending the efforts made to settle permanently the Indians of Texas will induce the general government to apply the same policy to all our border Indians, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT S. NEIGHBORS,  
*Supervising Agent Texas Indians.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs,*  
*Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 69.

COMANCHE AGENCY, TEXAS,  
*September 12, 1856.*

SIR: I herewith transmit you this my annual report. In entering upon the discharge of my duties as special Indian agent at this place

one year ago, I found two hundred and seventy-seven Indians; they were wild, restless, and discontented, and it was with difficulty they could be induced to remain on the reservation. At that time I had no means of enforcing my authority, and was compelled to use conciliatory measures altogether. I had, it is true, a detachment of infantry from Fort Belknap, that gave protection to myself and the government employés, but were of no use in controlling the Indians, who, being well mounted, could come and go at pleasure.

The arrival of cavalry about the 1st of January had a very beneficial effect indeed, and since that time I had but little trouble in controlling the Indians. Their numbers have greatly increased, and they begin to feel that they are safe, and will be protected in all their rights, as well from the attacks of the hostile Indians, as from imposition by the whites.

As soon as the season for farming operations arrived, having previously had a field prepared, farming utensils, seeds, &c., procured, I called a council of the Indians and endeavored to impress upon them the necessity there was for at once adopting agriculture as a means of subsistence, and endeavored to show them the many advantages to be derived from it; to all of which they heartily assented, and assured me they were ready to be governed by my wishes, and at any time, when called on, begin planting; they, however, acknowledged their entire ignorance of even the rudest methods of agriculture, having never planted a seed of any kind.

With the assistance of a farmer and laborer they soon planted their crops, consisting of corn, melons, beans, peas, pumpkins, &c., which they cultivated remarkably well, and but for the extreme drought would have made an abundance to answer their wants. I found no difficulty whatever in getting them to work, and feel confident that in a few years they can be made a self-sustaining people.

I would suggest that for the future, in planting, they plant a portion of their fields in wheat, instead of corn. It requires a long season to mature corn, and a good deal of rain is essential; and as this region is subject to frequent droughts, it renders corn an uncertain crop. Wheat matures early in the season, and is much more likely to make a crop than corn; an additional reason for sowing wheat is, that the Indians are remarkably fond of flour, and care but little for corn. It is very desirable that there should be no failures in making crops, as it is discouraging to the Indians.

I would also suggest that in purchasing supplies for the Indians for the ensuing year, that a portion of their rations consist of flour, instead of corn, as they can be supplied with flour as cheap, or cheaper, than with corn. One of the greatest obstacles in the management of the Indians under my care is the influence of those Indians who are bound by no treaty and who have no homes; they are constantly holding out inducements to the Indians on the reservation to join them in their excursions to Mexico, and the frontiers of Texas.

Hearing, as the Indians do, of the success of many of those parties, they naturally wish to join them, and in a few instances have. Many of the depredations recently committed on the frontier settlements are easily traced to the northern Comanches, who pretend to be



friendly with the whites, and receive an annuity from the government. Very recently a party of them passed near this reserve; they were seen by the friendly Indians, and stated to them that they had been to Mexico, and had returned by the way of the frontier settlements for the purpose of getting horses, and that they had an engagement with some American troops, in which some of their men had been wounded. This same party of Indians drove off some beef cattle belonging to the Indian trader, Mr. Barnard, and stole from the vicinity of Fort Belknap seven head of horses.

It is to be regretted that treaty stipulations are not more rigidly enforced, as the Indian policy of the government cannot succeed unless all the Indians on the frontier are forced to observe the treaties they have made.

There are now on this reservation 557 Indians, and I anticipate in a short time the arrival of the Tenamis band, numbering some four or five hundred more; they are now but a few days' ride from here, and are making preparations to come in and become permanent settlers. I feel confident that the Indians now here, and those bands belonging to them who are expected, will keep the treaty they have made, and abandon the roving life they have heretofore led.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN R. BAYLOR,  
*Special Agent Texas Indians.*

R. S. NEIGHBORS,  
*Supervising Agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.*

---

No. 70.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,  
*September 30, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit the following report as to the condition and progress of the Texas Indians confided to my immediate care on this reservation:

On the first day of this month I had been in office one year, and in glancing back over the operations of that time, I am forcibly convinced that the present Indian policy, so wisely entertained and practically adhered to, has occasioned a very decided improvement in the moral and mental condition of these Indians; and I am satisfied that in a few years longer, with the same care and treatment you have so diligently superintended, will place the Texas Indians now settled upon this reserve far in advance of any Indians now enjoying the protection of our government.

There are at present some outside influences, that tend in some measure to disturb that quiet of the Indians on this reserve so greatly to be desired; and I would earnestly recommend the propriety of settling down upon lands similar to those of this agency the now roving and hostile bands of Comanches and Wichitas living north of us. Rumors are constantly coming into the Indian villages of the approach

of stealing parties from those bands, which creates an excitement extremely detrimental to the furtherance of the present policy of our government. I most respectfully suggest that this matter be brought to the immediate consideration of the department at Washington. A Wichita chief and five of his men recently visited the Wacoos and Tahwaccanos of this agency, with whom they have been intimately connected, to witness the prosperity of those tribes since their settlement. Their visit seems to have been highly satisfactory to them, and they requested, before leaving, that their people might also be brought to the notice of the general government, so that they could be settled and cared for like those they saw at this reservation.

It is my opinion that the government would do more towards the breaking up of the unsettled affairs above us, by settling those tribes on lands similar to our own, as it seems to be the established policy of our government to pacify. I think that the sooner our border Indians are permanently settled, the better it will be for our frontier settlements.

The Indians at the several villages have neat cottages, with good gardens and fields adjacent, and the many conveniences to be seen on every hand give me abundant evidence of the progress made by the Indians since their settlement. The Caddoes and Anadahkos show a great desire for the adoption of the customs as well as the habits of the white men. They have also held themselves ready and willing to assist in rescuing any property stolen from the citizens on this frontier by the roving bands of hostile Indians. I also notice that these Indians are conquering to a great extent their old disposition for roving; there seems to be now more attraction for them at home among their families. This marked advancement in their civilization is evident to all who visit this reservation.

There has been but one case of drunkenness reported to me during the year, and that was by the Caddo chief, who made one of a party who took me to the place where the liquor was sold, (within the jurisdiction of the intercourse laws,) and assisted me in destroying it. The several chiefs, and principal men of the Indian tribes now here, are very desirous of cutting off all traffic in spirituous liquors. There have been no depredations committed by any of the Indians of this reserve, and the same peaceful relations which have so long existed between the different tribes still continue. The health of the Indians during the year has been remarkably good, but very few deaths occurring, which is attributable to the cleanliness of themselves and their lodges.

The farms did not yield as abundantly as was expected; indeed there was not enough raised for the subsistence of the people of the reserve, notwithstanding the extraordinary exertions of the Indians themselves. The early appearance of the grasshopper, and at a later period the extremely dry and hot weather, precluded the possibility of making anything like half a crop. I have had turnips sown on the farms, and am now preparing for wheat.

There is a large number of children of both sexes among the Indians of this reserve. They are growing up in ignorance and superstition, which might be averted by a suitable appropriation for educational purposes. It being understood by a majority of these Indians that

schools would prepare the rising generation for the more useful walks and occupations of life, I would therefore recommend that the attention of the department be called to this important subject. The result of the past year's operation is, that the different tribes have fine farms, under good fences, and in a good state for next year's cultivation, and nothing but the most unforeseen accident will prevent them from making plenty for their subsistence, and, indeed, a surplus. The Caddoes have in cultivation about 150 acres of land; the Anadahkos about 140; the Wacoos and Tahwaccanos 150; and the Tonkahuas 100; all of which, as before stated, are in good condition for next crop. The farmers in the employ of the government have performed their duties to my entire satisfaction, and the contractors have not failed in furnishing supplies.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,

*Special Agent Texas Indians.*

Major R. S. NEIGHBORS,

*Supervising Agent Texas Indians.*

---

No. 71.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Santa Fé, September 30, 1856.*

SIR: Having transmitted to your office monthly reports of the several Indian agents attached to this superintendency, and also from this office, giving you information of the condition of Indian affairs for each month of the present year, an elaborate annual report is deemed unnecessary.

The Mimbres Apaches have remained peaceable and quiet since the date of my last annual report, and are cultivating the soil with commendable diligence, and with as much success as could reasonably be expected—so much so, that their agent, Doctor Steck, informs me that these Indians will raise half enough corn and vegetables to subsist the band during the next year, which indicates a decided improvement of their condition. I regret that so favorable a report cannot be made of the conduct and condition of the Mescalero Apaches. These Indians are charged with having committed numerous depredations upon the white citizens of this Territory, which have been reported to you in detail through the monthly reports of Agent Steck. They have not attempted to cultivate the soil, but continue to glean a precarious subsistence by the chase, and occasional thefts and robberies. Nor do I believe it practicable to induce these Indians to abandon their predatory habits, and resort to a cultivation of the soil for a subsistence, until they have permanent homes assigned and secured to them. I can discover no improvement in their condition; but since the death of Palanquito, the head chief, his son, Cadete, who succeeds him, has surrendered a number of horses, stolen from



the whites, and expresses a determination to use his best efforts to prevent depredations in future.

I am of the opinion that the conduct and condition of the Mescaleros are to some extent attributable to the mistaken policy of their agent. When peace was made with this band, in June, 1855, they were in a very destitute condition; and recovering but limited relief from their agent, they resorted to theft, which induced Agent Steck to inform them, in December, 1855, that they need not return to his agency for provisions again until the stolen property was returned, and that he was no longer their agent. This policy was calculated to relieve the Indians from all restraint, and was adopted and persisted in with a knowledge, on the part of the agent, that hunger had caused the Indians to steal; for, in a letter to this office, dated January 17, 1856, one month after this policy was adopted, Agent Steck writes as follows: "The thefts committed by the Mescaleros, about Doña Ana and other places, in my opinion, have been committed to satisfy hunger; they are generally one, two, and three animals, and, by following the trails, it has been almost invariably found that they were killed and eaten." If, then, these Indians only stole a few animals to satisfy hunger, which were immediately eaten up, I presume that it would have been better policy to have relieved their wants, than to drive them from the agency, with instructions not to return again for provisions until the stolen property was restored, when, in all probability, this stolen property had been eaten up, and could not be restored. As soon as the foregoing facts came to my knowledge, a change of policy was directed; since which time, and the death of Palanquito, I have heard of but little complaint.

Of the Gila Apaches, embracing the Mogoyones, the Coyotereros, the Tontos and Garroteros, I have but little to add to my last annual report. During the last spring, parties of the first-named band, on several occasions, committed depredations on the citizens of the valley of the Rio Grande—the particulars of which, together with the results of an expedition made into their country, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Chandler, of the United States army, have heretofore been communicated to you by Agent Steck, through this office. The Coyotereros, Tontos, and Garroteros are so far removed from any agency as to render our knowledge of their condition quite limited; but my information is, that none of the Gila Apaches cultivate the soil to any very considerable extent, or have made any other very decided advance towards civilization, but subsist principally by the chase, occasionally robbing the peaceable Pueblos in the neighborhood of Tucson, and travellers on the road from El Paso to California.

The Jicarilla Apaches have been charged with committing several robberies and murders during the past summer; but upon investigating these charges, although there appears to be no doubt of the offences having been committed, I am inclined to believe that these Indians are innocent, and that those of the Arkansas are the guilty parties. By my instructions, Agent Labadi has from time to time supplied the Jicarillas with some provisions and agricultural implements, which have enabled them to live in comparative comfort, and to cultivate the soil to a limited extent. I visited them in their own

country during the forepart of the present month, and gave them a supply of clothing, blankets, implements for cooking, hatchets, knives, tobacco, &c., for which they appeared very grateful; and they expressed great friendship for the whites, and a desire to be located in permanent homes where they could cultivate the soil on a more enlarged scale.

Of the Utahs, I have but little to add to my last annual report. Both the Capote and Mohuache bands of this tribe have remained peaceable and quiet, waiting patiently for the ratification of the treaties concluded between them and the commissioner on the part of the United States, during the last year, and professing a willingness to commence farming next spring, provided permanent homes are assigned to them. At the time and place of meeting the Jicarilla Apaches, I also caused the Capotes and Mohuaches to be assembled, and gave them similar presents.

During the last spring a large number of sheep and some cattle and horses were stolen by the Navajoes, and several persons in charge of this stock were killed. The agent for these Indians, H. L. Dodge, immediately demanded of the chiefs and headmen a restitution of the stolen property, and a surrender of the murderers for trial and punishment; and being supported in these demands by Major Kendrick, commanding Fort Defiance, the wealthy men of the tribe have, by contributions, partially indemnified the owners of the property stolen, and still profess a disposition to make good the remainder as soon as they are able to do so. But they say that the perpetrators of these outrages consist of a few bad men who cannot be controlled; that they have fled from the remainder of the tribe, and cannot be apprehended; and they contend that the whole tribe should not be held responsible for the conduct of a few bad men. They also informed Agent Dodge that if our government desired to punish the innocent for the conduct of the guilty, the troops might come on, for they would not attempt to get out of the way or resist. This language was held after first trying a more defiant tone, and finding that it would not answer.

I have heard of no depredations having been committed by the Navajoes for several months past; and it is my decided opinion that a very large majority of the tribe are peaceably disposed, but they have a set of bad men among them whom those well disposed either cannot or will not control; and, notwithstanding these are unwelcome and unfortunate occurrences, this tribe continues to cultivate the soil, and progress towards civilization with considerable success. They are improving their condition from year to year, and a necessity for an open rupture between them and the United States is to be deplored; as a successful campaign into their country would seriously retard the improvement of the Indians, and an unsuccessful one would but tend to irritate and render them more hostile.

Although this Territory has not remained free from Indian depredations since the date of my last annual report, yet such occurrences have been less serious than during any preceding year since my appointment to this office. The various pueblos, or villages, of partially civilized Indians, located in various sections of this Territory, continue to maintain their character as peaceable and industrious

communities, richly deserving the fostering care and assistance of the government. They continue to cultivate the soil with success, and, as a general rule, are free from the want of any of the necessities of life. Several of the Pueblos have lost their grants from the governments of Spain and Mexico for the lands held by them, and in such cases their agent, A. G. Mayers, has taken testimony before the surveyor general of the Territory to substantiate their claims; and it is to be hoped that in all such cases Congress will promptly confirm their titles. These Indians have, from time to time, been supplied with agricultural implements, and as the appropriation for this purpose is not yet exhausted, this policy is proposed to be continued. In this connexion I would respectfully recommend that the superintendent be authorized to assign some of the Pueblos to other agents, more conveniently situated to attend to their interests than the Pueblo agent is, because some of the Pueblos are located distant from their agent, but in the immediate vicinity of some other agent, who could act for them; for instance, the pueblo of Taos is situated within four or five miles of the Utah agency, whilst it is over seventy-five miles from the Pueblo agency. Again, the Pueblos of Moqui are about eighty miles from the Navajo agency, and over three hundred from the Pueblo agency; therefore, if the Pueblo agent desires to visit Moqui, or the Indians of this pueblo should wish to communicate with their agent, either party must make a journey of three hundred miles to accomplish the object; and they must, in either case, pass immediately by the Navajo agency, when, if these pueblos were assigned to the last mentioned agency, one could communicate with the other by travelling eighty miles; and in addition to these considerations, the Moquis do all their trading at Fort Defiance, where the Navajo agency is located.

From the most reliable information in my possession, we have acquired, by the Gadsden treaty with Mexico, about five thousand Indians in addition to those heretofore under the charge of this superintendency. A large portion of this accession to our Indian population consists of Pueblos, situated near Tucson; and, as a military post is about being established in that vicinity, and that section of this Territory is now being rapidly settled by our people, I would respectfully recommend that an additional agent or sub-agent be appointed to take charge of the interests of these Indians. They are removed to a distance of at least three hundred miles from any other agency, and more than five hundred miles from the Pueblo agency. The Gila Apaches commit frequent depredations upon them, and unless they have an agent at hand to attend to their interests, their rights may be trampled upon. This agent could also take charge of the neighboring Gila Apaches. These recently acquired Pueblo Indians are represented to me as being in a similar state of civilization as the other Pueblos of this Territory. They reside in permanent villages, have comfortable houses built of adobes, have flocks and herds around them, and rely upon the cultivation of the soil for a subsistence—raising wheat, corn, cotton, and other vegetables. They are divided into six pueblos, or villages, but whether or not they hold their lands under grants from the former governments of their country I am not



informed ; but presume that they do, as they have been permanently settled for a great number of years.

Since the date of my last annual report, the Kiowas and other Indians of the Arkansas river have made several expeditions into this Territory, in which they have killed a number of the Mohuach Utahs, and it is believed several whites, and taken a considerable amount of property. About the 16th instant a war party of Kiowas, consisting of ninety-five warriors, arrived at Albuquerque, in this Territory, having passed to the centre of the settled portions thereof. They represented their objects to be to see our people and country, and to make war on the Navajoes. On consultation between General Garland and myself, orders were given to Major Carlton, commanding at Albuquerque, to turn these Kiowas back, and direct them to return to their own country, and, in doing so, they committed several depredations before leaving the settlements.

With regard to estimates for the necessary appropriations for this superintendency during the next fiscal year, I beg leave to refer you to my estimates for the present year, which were transmitted to your office with my last annual report, as these estimates are equally applicable to the next fiscal year.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. MERIWETHER,

*Governor, and Superintendent of  
Indian Affairs in New Mexico.*

Hon. G. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.*

---

No. 72.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Olympia, W. T., May 31, 1856.*

SIR: I have received your communication of the 19th April, giving me authority to draw upon the department for \$10,000 per month, commencing with the month of December, 1855. This amount will not, however, cover the expenditures which have been incurred, and I will ask authority to draw for an additional amount not to exceed five thousand dollars per month. My original requisition was for \$15,000 per month. It must be borne in mind that I am actually feeding, in whole or in part, 5,350 Indians ; that the number will probably increase ; that the expenses of expresses are very heavy ; and that I have to take the responsibility of incurring expenses when it is a question of peace or war. The views of the department, having, as they do, the hearty concurrence of my judgment, the result of my personal experience here, shall be faithfully and zealously carried out. They have been my governing principles of action, not only during the pendency of the war, but from my first entrance upon the duties of the superintendency.

I am gratified to be able to report that the policy of protecting the

friendly Indians and preventing their taking part in the war has not only been completely successful, but that the policy of kindness and mercy to submissive and unconditional prisoners has been practically enforced, and has the concurrence of public opinion in the Territory.

I will ask the indulgence of the department in presenting a brief view of the history of the superintendency from the commencement of the war. The war broke out early in October, confined first to the Yakimas and Klikatats; it gradually extended to the Tyh, Deschutes, John Day's, and Umatilla Indians of Oregon, to the Cayuses and Walla-Wallas of Oregon and Washington, and to the Palouses, all east of the Cascades, and to detachments from several bands at or near the head of Puget Sound, west of the Cascade mountains. Being absent in attendance on the Black Foot council, the duty of meeting this difficult emergency devolved upon Acting Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs Mason.

The circumstances of the defection of the Indians on Puget Sound were so extraordinary as to excite universal alarm and consternation through all classes of the community, and to create a universal distrust of the fealty of all the tribes. The Indians who took up arms had been but a few days before visited by Acting Governor Mason and several gentlemen connected with the Indian service, and had assured him that all the reports of their meditating an outbreak were false, and that they were the fast friends of the whites.

The uniform good conduct, moreover, of all the leaders of the party referred to had been such, that gentlemen best acquainted with the Indians reposed the utmost confidence in them.

Leschi, the leader of the hostiles on the Sound, was familiarly known to most of our citizens; had in part adopted the habits and usages of civilized life, was a good farmer, an expert hunter, and believed to be an honest man.

Nelson, the monster who perpetrated the massacre on White river, was in like manner treated and respected by the inhabitants of the county of King.

The other leaders were held in similar trust. I have never heard of any charge that they had been maltreated by the settlers. I know they were treated with consideration and respect.

Recollect, Leschi lived within three hours' ride of Olympia, and two hours of Steilacoom; that he frequently visited both places; and Nelson was a welcome and frequent visitor to the town of Seattle, and so with the other leaders. Conceive, therefore, of the consternation of this whole community, when the Indians, believed to be the most reliable, in direct violation of their solemn word, commenced the war by the massacre of an entire settlement.

McAlister and Edgar were betrayed and shot by their own guides. McAlister went with his neighbor Stahi to see Leschi, believing that their old friendship of ten years could be appealed to to induce Leschi to continue friendly. Stahi treacherously betrayed and shot him on the road, and joined the enemy.

Were it necessary, I could give many cases. Moses and Miles, returning from the east of the mountains with several other gentlemen, passed through the camp of Leschi, on White river, believing them to

be friends. They met as such, shaking hands and exchanging friendly greetings; but as soon as their backs were turned the Indians fired upon them, and Moses and Miles, prominent citizens, the first the inspector of customs at Nisqually, the latter a lawyer of Olympia, and one of the colonels of the territorial militia, were the first martyrs of the war. Fortunately, though the Indians on the Sound outnumbered the whites nearly two to one, we have a law-abiding population, and we had a superintendent, Governor Mason, and an agent equal to the emergency.

Would it have been surprising if in the universal alarm, for all the Indians began to show unequivocal signs of hostility, the inhabitants had sought safety in the indiscriminate massacre of all Indians? Could it, even under the circumstances, have brought upon them the imputation of cruelty? I shall not answer these questions, but I put them as the most significant method of presenting the case.

The people took no such course. They sustained the course of Governor Mason and agent M. F. Simmons, in protecting all Indians not actually in the hostile ranks; and through difficulties and discouragements of the darkest character the Indians, four thousand in number, were moved from the war ground on the Sound to reservations, where they have since remained. Not an Indian was killed or molested except in battle.

This was not done by me; it was done in my absence. It has excited in my heart profound emotions of gratitude and admiration. All honor I say to a people and to officers who, in such dire vicissitude, have so nobly done their duty.

My work was elsewhere. On my way home, as I have reported, I conciliated all the tribes east and west of the hostile bands, appointed discreet agents for all, organized the Nez Percés to resist the attempts of the hostiles, and prevented a large number of Indians from joining in the war.

Whether motives of humanity and a high and disinterested sense of duty governed me, or whether I simply trimmed my sails to catch the breeze of popular favor, in setting my face homeward and boldly fronting the perils of the passage of the mountains in winter, and of the attacks of the Indians reported to be in arms, is for others to decide. I did cross the mountains in snow, I did conciliate the Cœur d'Alenes, the Spokanes, the Colvilles—all highly excited. I organized the Nez Percés. I sought to raise up a wall of adamant against the extension of hostilities, by securing the confidence of these tribes. I have done my whole duty with an honest heart. I challenge investigation and inquiry.

I have given and now give my positive testimony, that the Walla-Wallas, the Cayuses, the Umatillas, were bent on war; that the advance of the Oregon volunteers did not precipitate them into war, and that it and it alone opened a safe road for my party.

On my reaching the Sound, I had nothing to do but to carry out the Indian policy initiated by Gov. Mason.

Expresses were organized soon after my return, to communicate weekly with all the reservations. Bands of Indian auxiliaries were organized. The Indians were struck. Prisoners were treated with



mercy. None were killed, except leaders and murderers. I point to the two hundred brought in from back of Seattle by the volunteers, now happy on a reservation, as a proof of the humanity of our people. My last communication informed you that those against whom there was evidence were being tried at Seattle. They were tried, and tried by volunteer officers, and have all been found *not guilty*, and they are now secure on the reservation.

Enclosed you will find a copy of the proceedings of the military commission, which, though a part of my executive proceedings, I will transmit as illustrative of the care taken to act with mercy and justice.

Some two months since I received overtures from Tieas, a prominent Yakama chief, stating that he never countenanced the war, and had been all winter with his camp high up the Yakama, out of the reach of the hostile bands. He desired to come to the Sound with all his people, and be placed on a suitable reservation till the war was over.

I despatched Agent Simmons, and one of my aids-de-camp, Lieutenant Colonel E. C. Fitzhugh, to the Falls of the Snoqualmie, to communicate with Tieas, and to arrange his moving over. The messengers found that Tieas' camp had been moved, and they returned without seeing him. Messengers were despatched a second and third time, and last evening I received the welcome intelligence that Tieas had sent two chosen men to communicate with me. The messengers of Tieas are now at Holmes' Harbor, and the agent, Colonel Simmons, is on his way there to bring them to Olympia. They are expected here on the 3d of June.

I feel bound here to commend to the department the services of Agent M. S. Simmons, who has shown through all these difficulties a humanity, a courage, and a sagacity, equal to the emergency. It was Simmons who superintended in person the removal of the Indians. It was Simmons who practically tested the safety of employing Indian auxiliaries. It was Simmons who, in any threatened outbreak of the friendly Indians, was always at the point of danger to pacify and conciliate them. Yes, Simmons was even at the post of danger, and his infamous calumniator, J. S. Smith, whose falsehoods prevented his appointment of agent for a year and a half, has abandoned the Territory, and gone to Oregon for safety.

Difficulties have been experienced in procuring the services of suitable local agents, and some changes have in consequence been made. Of the five local agents on duty on my return only two remain, and at one of the agencies a suitable person was not found till two persons had been successively displaced. The present agents are all faithful and efficient, and several of them are remarkably efficient.

Captain Sydney S. Ford, jr., and Lieutenant W. Goswell, successfully led Indian auxiliaries the past winter, and they showed a judgment and sagacity which pointed them out as suitable persons for local agents. Captain Ford has charge of the local agency opposite Steilacoom, and Lieutenant Goswell of that near Olympia. On

these reservations are 1,100 Indians. They are all connected with the hostiles, but are now entirely happy and contented.

The father of Captain Ford, the Hon. S. S. Ford, sen., an honored citizen of the Territory since 1846, has been throughout the war the local agent of the Upper Chehalis, and I have since appointed him to the charge of a district, including the Upper and Lower Chehalis; the Indians on the coast and the Cowlitz Indians are in charge of special Agent Simon Plomondeau.

Both the upper Chehalis and the Cowlitz have been repeatedly on the verge of hostility, especially the upper Chehalis. Special Indian Agent Ford had lived with them ten years, and when all his neighbors believed, for many weeks, his life was in danger, he remained at his home with the Indians about him. Just, prudent, and intrepid, through the long nights of a dreary winter, did this good old man stand at his post, his neighbors all living in block-houses, and kept his charge faithfully. Leschi had three friends in the camp, who used every exertion to precipitate the tribe into war. On my return from the Blackfeet country Judge Ford gave me their names, and explained his plan of preventing an outbreak. His Indians kept guard every night. The suspected Indians were simply not allowed their guns. When his son, Captain Ford, took charge of a party of Indian auxiliaries, he selected two of these suspected persons. *They attempted to kill Captain Ford on the road. They led him by wrong paths. Once they cocked and levelled a gun at him. Were Ford killed, it would have been imparted to the whole party. The instigators would have said, you will be killed anyhow, join the hostiles with your tribe and let us fight the whites;* and this was the plan of these fellows to get the whole Chehalis tribe to join the hostiles. But Ford, an admirable specimen of the American youth, of quick eye, powerful frame, manly presence, exquisite tact, and courage equal to all emergencies, brought the gun down by a single calm glance, and with death menacing him on all sides made his scout and brought his Indians home. The two would-be murderers have since become reliable men for Indians. They went with him frequently on scouts afterwards.

Lieutenant Gosnell had a similar experience. On organizing his party, after consultation with me, it was determined to place, as the chief of the party, the Indian John, who had threatened to join the war party, believing that he simply needed a field of activity to make him contented. Not only did it have the desired effect, but it tended very materially to quiet and conciliate the whole body of Indians now on the reservation near Olympia in charge of Lieutenant Gosnell.

If the infamous calumniators of the people of this coast could have been present at some of the interviews and consultations between Simmons, the two Fords, Gosnell, and myself, they would hang down their heads for shame for the remainder of their lives for having so grossly perverted the truth of history.

I trust that your own practical experience with Indians will show you there must have been thought, and work, and sagacity, and firmness, and a steady purpose, and a determination to direct and not follow public opinion, which has led to the present condition of things on the Sound.

I turn now to the local reservation in charge of Simon Plomondeau. It is near the Cowlitz Landing, in the county of Lewis. A considerable portion of the inhabitants are Canadians and half-breeds, between whom and those of American origin there is much jealousy. The Canadian population have confidence in the Indians. The Americans have not. It has been believed by the latter that the Indians have several times been on the eve of an outbreak; yet not only have peace and good feeling been maintained, but not a case has occurred of individual ill treatment.

Look now to the Nez Percés. The agent, Wm. Craig, has been with them the past winter and till lately, and so long as the Oregon volunteers occupied the Walla-Walla valley they have been entirely friendly. I have written them from time to time and have had messages sent to the Spokanes and adjoining tribes, to which proper responses have been made.

*June 3d.*—The messengers of Tieas and Ouhi arrived to-day. They left the hostile camp in front of Colonel Wright, on the Naches, on Friday, May 23d. They report that Ouhi, Tieas, Layhite, Schlome, and Schoaway are for peace. That Kam-i-a-kin has gone to the Palouses to tell them to stop fighting, and that The Five Crows and the hostile Cayuses are in the Spokane.

I have sent back word to Tieas and Ouhi that if they desire peace they must submit unconditionally to the justice and mercy of the government, and that those who have encouraged the war and been engaged in murders must be given up to punishment.

Colonel Simmons is instructed to go with them up the Sno-ho-mish to the large prairie above the falls of the Sno-qual-mie, to send them over to the camp, and to say to them, "Come to the prairie, above the falls of the Sno-qual-mie, and give yourselves up. The governor is desirous to spare the shedding of blood, therefore, come quickly."

I am of opinion that whilst Tieas and Ouhi are probably in favor of peace, the remainder are not. That Kam-i-a-kin has gone to the Palouse to beat up recruits; had his object been peace he would have sent a messenger. That Schlome and Schoaway, his brothers, are left behind as a blind and to watch Ouhi and Tieas. This is my opinion, and I shall act on it; hence my stern decisive message to the camp.

Colonel Fitzhugh is ordered to accompany Colonel Simmons to the falls to make arrangements with the troops, to the end that the friendly Indians may come in safety to the place of meeting, and I shall immediately push up a large quantity of provisions for their sustenance.

*June 4th.*—My express, this evening, brought letters from the Indian chiefs in the Spokane, stating that they were friendly to the Americans, and would not join in the war. Gary, the Spokane chief, says the Cayuses, Five Crows, and the Young Chief, acting for the tribe, desire peace. He thinks it would be right to make peace with the Cayuses, but not with the Yakamas.

The friendly feeling of the Spokanes is confirmed by George Montour, the interpreter, living in the Spokane.

I have doubts about the condition of things in the Spokane. The Five Crows is one of the most vindictive enemies of the whites, and one of the original instigators of the war. In my mind his presence



there is indicative as much, or even more, that the Spokanes are ready to join in the war, as that the Cayuses are desirous of peace.

This evening I, accordingly, wrote letters to the river, urging the Walla-Walla expedition forward with all possible energy. All the information thus far derived goes to satisfy me that the condition of things in the interior is bad.

*June 5th.*—An express sent by my orders to the camp of Colonel Wright, on the Nachess, reached me this evening, with information going to confirm my previous impressions as to the condition of the interior. The express left the volunteer camp at Camp Montgomery, on Thursday, May 22d, proceeded over the Nachess Pass, and reached Wright's camp on the morning of the 27th, leaving that camp on Saturday, May 31st, he reached the Dalles on June 1st, and this place on the evening of the 5th.

I have not time to write at length. The whole interior is ripe for war. One-half of the Nez Percés are about to join the war party. The Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes, Colvilles, and Okiakanes have accepted horses as the price of their services. They say to the friendly Nez Percés, join us in the war against the whites or we will rub you out. A portion of the Snakes have joined them.

Colonel Wright met the hostiles on the 8th. My express left his camp on the 30th. The Indians had not been struck, but there had been parleying about peace. What is the result? Kam-i-a-kin has, perhaps, effected a combination of all the tribes, including one-half of the Nez Percés, and the general Indian war, of which I have been apprehensive, is about to burst upon us, and in consequence of the inactive and bad management of the regular troops. There should not have been a word about peace till a blow had been struck and the enemy beaten.

I enclose a copy of a letter of the 27th May, received from Lieutenant Colonel Craig, in the Nez Percés country. It tells the whole story. It shows what the Oregon volunteers effected in the way of preserving peace by their occupancy of the Walla-Walla valley. It confirms the absolute necessity of my course in organizing and pushing forward the Walla-Walla expedition.

I shall, to-morrow, visit the camp at Montgomery, to confer with Colonel Shaw in regard to the expedition over the Nachess into the Yakama; and on Monday go to the Dalles to urge forward, with all possible energy, the expedition to the Walla-Walla.

I hope, sir, to save the Nez Percés and the Spokanes. It can only be done by the presence of troops to protect them from the hostiles.

I beg you, sir, most attentively to weigh the letter of Colonel Craig, and bear in mind that he is a man of nerve, judgment, and great experience.

Consider, too, the words of Lawyer, the head chief of the Nez Percés, who considers the greater portion of his tribe unreliable.

Truly and respectfully your most obedient,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,  
*Governor and Superintendent.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANNYPENNY,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 73.

HEADQUARTERS COM. M., 2D REG'T W. T. VOLS.,  
*Lapwai, May 27, 1856.*

SIR: On receiving your instructions I sent expresses to Colville, Cœur d'Alene, and to Montour; their answers I send enclosed. A few days after the express arrived, a large party started for this place, which was raised, perhaps, after the express left there. There is no doubt but the Spokanes, or at least a part, have joined the war party; they are determined on fighting the Nez Percés, who beg and pray their Big Chief to send them some help; they are here in the midst of their enemies, without ammunition, and they ask for their white friends to come and help them.

The volunteers having all abandoned the country, and hearing nothing of the regulars, there is a cloud of Indians collected in the Spokane country, they say, to rub out the few whites and Nez Percés who are here. There is very little doubt but the Indians in the direction of the Upper Columbia have joined the war party, as they have received their horses for pay for so doing. There are now Cayuses, Palouses, Spokanes, Okinekanes, Cœur d'Alenes, and Colville Indians, a part of each of which tribes is now this side of the Spokane prairie. They say they have made all the whites run out of the country, and will now make all the friendly Indians do the same. They have sent to the Snakes, and a party has already joined them.

What are the people of the lower country about? Have they abandoned the country forever, or are they giving the Indians a chance to collect from all parts and break up all friendly parties. They say, what can the friendly Indians do; they have no ammunition and the whites will give them none. We have plenty; come and join us and save your lives, or we will take your property anyhow.

A party came, a few days ago, of Cayuses, Spokanes, and of other bands, to the number of seventy, to the Red Wolf's country, and crossed from there to the Looking Glass, on their way to this place. They talked very saucy; the volunteers went to prevent them from crossing Snake river; the Looking Glass told them they would not cross. They said they had come to get horses for the Spokanes to ride; that Gary was going to head their party to the Nez Percés country and learn those people who their friends were; and they would find out who said the Cayuses should not pass in their country; and the Nez Percés are very much alarmed, as there are but few of them who can be depended upon.

The Lawyer says that the people on Snake river and the north side of Clear Water cannot be depended upon, as they do not come near us. I sent for them when I received your instructions, that I could talk with them, but they did not come; they said that Governor Stevens was too far off to talk with him, but that when he came up they would see him. And as there are but a few, from the forks up to the Lawyer's country and Salmon river people, that will fight if attacked, they wish me to move up to their country; they say, we have no

ammunition to defend ourselves here, so near the enemy's country. Now, sir, you can see how I am situated at this place. You said when we parted in Walla-Walla valley that you would send me some supplies early in the spring. I have been expecting them since that time, but have received none, nor even heard of any. I am entirely out of everything. I have not even salt for my bread, and I cannot remain in this country entirely destitute of everything. I want powder, ball, caps, flints, sugar, coffee, salt, tobacco, and clothing for men and families. If we do not get supplies, we will be compelled to move to where we can get them. It is necessary for two companies to be sent into this country immediately, for the safety of the people and property in it.

Hoping to hear from you shortly, I remain your obedient servant,

WM. CRAIG,

*Special Agent Nez Percés, Lt. Col. W. T. Vols.*

ISAAC I. STEVENS, Esq.,

*Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs, W. T.*

---

No. 74.

COUNCIL GROUND, FORT MASON,

*Walla-Walla Valley, Washington Territory, August 31, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that I reached this valley on the 23d instant, and immediately caused expresses to be sent to the Nez Percés, Spokanes, Colvilles, and Cœur d'Alenes, announcing my arrival, and that I expected them all at the council. Word was again sent to the hostiles, inviting them to come in and submit to the justice and mercy of the government. The advance of the Nez Percés reached this point yesterday, and the whole nation—men, women, and children—will be here on Wednesday, September 3. An express reached this place last evening from Father Ravalli, the superior of the Cœur d'Alene mission, informing me that he would visit in person the several tribes, convey anew to them my message, and that he expected that not only would delegations from all the friendly tribes on and in the neighborhood of the Spokane be present, but some of the hostile chiefs. The good father will be here in person in some few days, and will bring definite information as to the parties who may be expected to be present.

It is not probable that the council will be opened till about Monday, September 8; and I shall probably be detained here through that week.

The Nez Percés are, as they were last year, satisfied, and determined to maintain their friendship with the whites.

I shall cause a most careful and minute record to be kept of all the proceedings of this council for transmission to your office. The main object of the council, which is to strengthen and confirm the friendship of the tribes who have not broken into hostility, I trust will be accomplished.



I cannot learn, either from the communications of the department or the proceedings of the Senate, whether the treaties made with the Indians of the Sound, and with the Nez Percés and Flatheads, will be confirmed. The agent of the Flatheads, Dr. Lansdale, is now at my camp, and he reports in the strongest terms in commendation of the conduct of the Flathead nation. They have faithfully observed the terms of their treaty with the Blackfeet, and the Blackfeet have been faithful, likewise, on all occasions. They have shown the strongest proofs of friendship towards the whites, and of confidence in the government.

Should these treaties not be confirmed during the present session of Congress, I will most earnestly urge the department to give them its sanction, so they may become the law of the land at the next session. If any explanations are required by the department, I will respectfully ask that I be early advised of them, in order that I may report upon the matter in season.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

ISAAC I. STEVENS,  
*Governor and Superintendent.*

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.*

---

No. 75.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, Oregon Territory, January 27, 1856.*

DEAR GENERAL: I enclose herewith a copy of a letter written by Father Cherouse, of Walla-Walla, to the father at the Dalles mission, the contents of which I think merits, and should receive, immediate attention. The picture may be strongly drawn, but unfortunately for the character and reputation of our troops, I fear it is too true. I have, I think, undeniable evidence that a portion of the Indians in the country referred to are, and have been, desirous of peace, and are willing to submit to almost any sacrifice to obtain it, but there may be a point beyond which they could not be induced to go without a struggle.

I am firmly of opinion that nothing short of the immediate occupancy of that country by regular United States troops can save these tribes from a participation in this war, the result of which would be to deluge the country in blood, and cast a stain of reproach upon our national reputation, as it is within our power to prevent it and restore our country to a state of peace and quietude. To enable this department to maintain guarantees secured these Indians by treaty stipulations, and carry out the policy of the government in its efforts to colonize these Indians upon the reservations designated, I have to request that you will direct at least one hundred United States troops to proceed at once to the Cayuse country, to aid the agents of this department to establish an Indian encampment upon the Cayuse reserva-

tion. Our efforts to establish an encampment at that point, unaided by the military arm of the government, under the existing state of affairs, would be useless, and no efforts will be made to effect such an object in that quarter until such aid can be given.

The Cayuse reservation is situated about thirty miles southeast from Fort Walla-Walla, and upon the Umatilla river, at that point where the emigrant wagon road reaches the western slope of the Blue mountains. It is at this point that I desire to establish an encampment, so as to enable us to commence active operations for the permanent location of those tribes.

Immediately on my return home, I contemplate writing you more in detail, giving the condition of affairs in southern Oregon, and the progress made in congregating Indians upon the coast reservation. I may say now, however, that owing to the extreme inclemency of the weather and wretched condition of the roads, it was deemed unadvisable by the agent and Captain Smith to attempt the removal of the Indians at Fort Lane before spring, and consequently no escort was obtained for other bands.

Application for an escort in the removal of the Umpquas has been made, and it is presumed you will be advised through the proper channel. Very little good can be accomplished unless I am sustained by the troops in the regular service, and I cannot but believe that I shall receive your co-operation in carrying out the policy of the government, a failure to obtain which would subject me to the most humiliating mortification, as I should regret very much to see the humane policy to better the condition of these Indians frustrated by the interference of designing, intriguing, corrupt and vicious demagogues, such as are now barking at the heels of every public officer who has the moral courage to express his disapprobation of the savage and brutal conduct of these miscreants who have provoked this war, or who dare differ in opinion upon any subject in which they may figure. This interference on the part of such persons can have no other effect than to awaken the fears of the natives, and arouse weak-minded persons to a senseless opposition to the measures deemed essential to the efficacy of the service; but that opposition is nevertheless effective, if unaided by a force to awe lawless persons and give confidence to the Indians.

I have the honor to be, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon Territory.*

Major General JOHN E. WOOL,

*Commanding Pacific Department U. S. Army,*

*San Francisco, California.*

A true copy from my letter book.

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

## No. 76.

TAMALINLA, *January 15, 1856.*

MY DEAR SIR : We thought ourselves saved and relieved from embarrassment by the victory of the whites and the flight of the savages, but have been greatly mistaken. The volunteers are without discipline, without order, and similar to madmen. Menaced with death every day, the inhabitants of the country, and the Indians who have so nobly followed the order of Mr. Palmer to remain faithful friends of the Americans, have already disposed of their provisions.

To-day these same volunteers are not yet satisfied with rapine and injustice, and wish to take away the small remnant of animals and provisions left. Every day they run off the horses and cattle of the friendly Indians. I will soon be no longer able to restrain them, (i. e. the friendly Indians.) They are indignant at conduct so unworthy of the whites, who have made so many promises to respect and protect them if they remain faithful friends. I am very sure, if the volunteers are not arrested in their brigand actions, our Indians will save themselves by flying to the homes of their relations, the Nez Percés, who have promised them help, and then all those Indians of Oregon would join in the common defence until they be entirely exterminated.

I call upon the justice of men, and particularly upon General Wool. Let him send us fifty regular troops, at least, to protect us and the friendly Indians, and stop the grand combination of savages. Let him send us help immediately; I think our conduct merits it. I think that all we have done to assist our government during the late critical disturbances merits this favor. Let the assistance which we ask be sent up speedily, or we are lost.

I pray you, my dear sir, for the love I have for my government and this new country, for the love of Heaven and justice, to present these things to General Wool, and by so doing you will render a great service to our country and to our citizens. Do not fail to submit these lines to General Wool.

I am much pressed for time. Adieu. Pray for me.

Your very obedient servant,

E. CHEROUSE, *O. M.*

Father MESPLIER, *Dalles.*

## No. 77.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, O. T., February 11, 1856.*

SIR : My letter of the 26th ultimo informed you that I had received a letter from Agent R. B. Metcalfe, asking an escort of United States troops to enable him to proceed with an immigrating Indian party from Umpqua valley to the coast reservation. I have the honor, herewith, to enclose a copy of my letter to Major Rains, United States



army, or the commanding officer of Fort Vancouver, applying for a detachment of United States soldiers, and the reply of Colonel Wright, in command of that post, declining to send them.

Prior to the reception of Colonel Wright's reply, I have sent discreet messengers to explain to the inhabitants along the route to be travelled by these Indians the objects sought to be attained in their removal, and that the immigrating party consisted wholly of the peaceable and friendly bands of Umpqua valley. A full explanation of the policy of the government in regard to these Indians, and the correction of the erroneous impressions imbibed, with an exhibit of a few sections of the intercourse laws, together with the energetic and determined action of Agent Metcalfe, had the effect to deter persons from resisting by force our efforts to move these people.

On the 2d instant Agent Metcalfe arrived at the encampment in the Grand Ronde valley with the Indians under his charge. Ten persons, who had fled from his party, could not be induced to proceed; other members of these bands joined his camp, so that there were 380 souls who reached the encampment.

The Luckamuke and Yamhill bands of this valley are also at that point; the remaining bands of this valley, south of this point, from both sides of the river, are now encamped at Dayton, and will remove to the reservation in a few days. Portions of these bands have been deterred from coming in, as indicated in my letter above referred to, but by great exertions in disabusing their minds and appealing to the good sense of the people, we have succeeded in getting them here. These bands number, in the aggregate, over three hundred souls, making a total of over seven hundred; other bands will be collected as soon as temporary shelter is prepared for them.

Whilst I do not apprehend any immediate danger of collision between our citizens and the Indians upon this reservation, I regard it of the utmost importance that a military command should be temporarily established in its vicinity, for a very slight provocation during a time of excitement might provoke retaliatory steps and involve the entire bands in war. They are now entirely defenceless, and, as an act of justice, entitled to our protection; and if allowed to remain at peace would soon be able to nearly subsist themselves.

Since the engagement with the Walla-Wallas and Cayuses, of which you have been previously advised, nothing of importance has transpired changing materially the condition of affairs in that quarter. The Indians are said to be congregating on the north bank of Snake river, near the mouth of Pelouse river, indicating a determination to contest the approach of the volunteers now being sent into that country. Five additional companies have been called for by the governor of this Territory, three of which are already on their way to the Dalles to join those in that country; the remaining two are expected to leave in a few days.

Serious complaints are being made by the friendly Indians in that district and the French settlers, missionaries, &c., against the volunteers for ill treatment. The enclosed copy of a letter, written by Father Chérouse, of the Walla-Walla mission, to Father Mesplier, of

the Dalles Mission, sets forth in strong terms the condition of affairs at that point.

I enclose you, herewith, a copy of my letter to General Wool, soliciting United States troops to be stationed in that vicinity. No reply has yet been received to that communication.

I am now very much inclined to believe it would be wise to remove such of the friendly Cayuses, Walla-Wallas, and Umatillas, as have claimed our protection, to the Warm Spring reservation, and associate them with the Wascos and Des Chute bands. This reservation is out of the disturbed district, and so isolated as that the two races would not likely come in contact, unless interfered with by our people. The similarity of habits and customs of these bands would suggest their confederation with the Nez Percés; but it is feared their removal to that district would give grounds to suspect a disposition on the part of the Nez Percés to screen hostile Indians, and thus involve that tribe in the war. The removal of the Wascos, Des Chutes, and the tribes named, to the Warm Spring reservation, would render necessary the station of a military force near its boundaries, at least during hostilities. These bands may have some aversion to confederating; but it is believed their scruples may be overcome, and all objections removed, so as to enable us to confederate and locate them upon one tract.

This would leave the entire district below the Dalles of the Columbia and the Blue mountains, to the northern boundary of our Territory, and south to the 44th parallel, unoccupied by Indians, save by one reservation, including the Warm Spring valley. And it is not at all impossible but that these tribes may be induced to remove to the coast reservation, which, by extending the line so far north as to include the Tillamook valley, would give room for their location; thus placing all the Indians in our Territory west of the Blue mountains upon the one tract.

The value of this coast district for any practical advantages for a white settlement is of far less importance than the country between the Cascade and Blue mountains. No other importance, I think, can well be attached to this coast district but on account of its fisheries; and whilst that could be of comparative little consequence on account of the absence of harbors along its line of coast, they will afford a ready subsistence to the native population, and make up, in some degree, for their inexperience in procuring a means of subsistence by cultivating the soil and economizing the expenditures of the general government in subsisting them during their tuition.

I am credibly informed that the white settlers in Tillamook valley are not only willing but desirous of an opportunity to dispose of their land claims and improvements for the object named. Another consideration which has induced me to look upon this plan favorably is the representation that gold has been found in considerable quantities within the limits of the Wasco reservation; this may or may not be true, but, until there has been a fair test, it would be well

to confine the expenditures within the limits of temporary improvements.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, O. T.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 78.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Dayton, O. T., January 21, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to apply to you for a detachment of one officer and twenty-five or thirty United States dragoons, if they can be had; or, if not, a force of say fifty regular infantry, to protect and escort certain tribes of friendly Umpqua, Callapooia, and Molales Indians, now in camp on Elk creek, about one hundred miles south of this point, to the Indian reservation selected and approved of by the President of the United States.

I send this despatch by Mr. Blanchard, who also bears documents and letters of instruction and information that will explain to you the necessity of troops being used in carrying into effect the object in view, owing to the prejudicial interference of certain citizens of Oregon with, and among those Indians, by which means disaffection is caused, and the orders of the government liable to be defeated.

I think it well to remark that, owing to the inclement weather and bad state of the roads, the order of General Wool, directing that troops from Fort Lane be sent with these and the Rogue river bands was not carried out; and the latter Indians yet remain at Fort Lane, and will not be removed before spring.

The troops asked for are required as soon as they can possibly be got in readiness, and may be transported by water from Oregon city to Corvallis—that being the point of debarkation—from which they will have (for dragoons) but about three days' march. I presume it will not be necessary for them to transport either subsistence or camp equipage, as they will be housed each night and can be subsisted on the road.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Major G. J. RAINS, *Fourth Infantry,*

*or Commanding Officer,*

*U. S. Army, Fort Vancouver, W. T..*

A true copy from my letter book.

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*



No. 79.

HEADQUARTERS, *Fort Vancouver, January 23, 1856.*

SIR: Your communication of the 21st instant to Major Rains has by that officer been turned over to me. As I do not feel authorized to order the command you ask for without the authority of General Wool, I shall forward you, letter to department headquarters by the next steamer.

The movement of a command for the purpose of escorting the Indians to the reservation will involve an expenditure which I do not feel authorized to make without reference to the general; I hope, however, that this temporary delay will cause you no embarrassment.

With great respect, your most obedient servant,

G. WRIGHT,

*Colonel Ninth Infantry, Commanding.*

General JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Dayton, O. T.*

---

No 80.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, Oregon Territory, March 8, 1856.*

SIR: On the morning of the 3d instant I received letters by express from Port Orford, under dates of 24th and 25th ultimo, informing me of an outbreak among the Indians in that district, the substance of which is as follows: That a party of volunteers, who had been encamped for some time at the Big Bend of Rogue river (which is distant about thirty miles from its mouth) returned, and a part of them encamped near the Too-too-te-ny village, three miles above the coast, the remaining portion having passed on to the mining village at the mouth of the river. On the morning of the 22d ultimo, at daylight, the camp near the Indian village was attacked by a party of Indians, supposed to number about 300, and all but two, it was supposed, put to death—one man making his way to Port Orford, and the other to the village at the mouth of Rogue river. With one exception, all the dwellings from the mouth of Rogue river to Port Orford have been burned, and the inmates supposed to be murdered; five persons, however, had made their appearance, who at first were supposed to have been killed. Benjamin Wright, the special Indian agent of the district, is believed to be among the killed.

I enclose herewith extracts from the letter of R. W. Dunbar, esq., collector of the port, with copies of letter from Major Reynolds, the commanding officer of Port Orford, and of my letter to him.

Up to the last advices from that quarter, Mr. Wright expressed a confident hope of being able to maintain peace among them; but the extraordinary success of the hostile bands in whipping the forces brought against, and the ease with which they had invariably gained

a victory over them, inspired a belief that they were abundantly able to maintain their position, and rid themselves of the white population. In every instance where a conflict has ensued between volunteers and hostile Indians in southern Oregon the latter have gained what they regard a victory. It is true that a number of Indian camps have been attacked by armed parties, and mostly put to death or flight, but in such cases it has been those unprepared to make resistance, and not expecting such attack. This, though lessening the *number* of the Indians in the country, has tended greatly to exasperate and drive into a hostile attitude many that would otherwise have abstained from the commission of acts of violence against the whites.

The avowed determination of the people to exterminate the Indian race, regardless as to whether they were innocent or guilty, and the general disregard for the rights of those acting as friends and aiding in the subjugation of our real and avowed enemies, has had a powerful influence in inducing these tribes to join the warlike bands.

It is astonishing to know the rapidity with which intelligence is carried from one extreme of the country to another, and the commission of outrages (of which there have been many) by our people against an Indian is heralded forth by the hostile parties, augmented, and used as evidence of the necessity for *all* to unite in war against us.

These coast bands, it is believed, might have been kept out of the war if a removal could have been effected during the winter; but the numerous obstacles indicated in my former letters, with the absence of authority and means, in my hands, rendered it impracticable to effect. It is hoped the condition of things is not really so bad in that district as the letters referred to might seem to imply; enough, however, is known to convince us that a considerable portion of the coast tribes below Port Orford, and extending eastward to Fort Lane, and very likely those on Upper Coquille, (for they are adjacent,) are hostile and indisposed to come to terms, and doubtless will remain so until they have positive demonstration of the folly in attempting to redress their own wrongs.

Measures have, for some time, been preparing to remove these Indians, and such as still remain friendly will be collected and placed on the military reservation at Port Orford until the requisite arrangements can be perfected for their removal to the coast reservation.

I have in contemplation the assignment of Agent Nathan Olney to this service, and, as I purpose repairing to the Dalles of the Columbia with the view of perfecting arrangements in Mr. Thompson's district for the removal and settlement of the Indians in that vicinity on their reservation, I shall visit Mr. Olney in person, and satisfy myself in regard to certain rumors indicating improper conduct on his part, to which I referred in my letter of 11th February.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

In the event of finding these reports well founded, I shall suspend Agent Olney from the service, however efficient he may be in other respects; and, in that case, we will be compelled to rely upon a special agent to take charge of and remove the coast tribes.

By a letter of the 23d ultimo, received here on the 6th instant from Agent Ambrose, I learn that he had started on the journey from Fort

Lane encampment with the friendly Indians under his charge for the Grand Ronde encampment. Sub-agent Metcalfe was despatched on the 27th ultimo with funds to Sub-agent Drew and Agent Ambrose, with instructions to remain with and aid Ambrose in the removal, unless some unforeseen obstacle should arise. I look confidently for the arrival of those Indians upon the Grande Ronde reservation within ten or twelve days.

Active operations are going forward upon the reservation. Considerable progress is being made in putting in wheat crops, rendered more necessary by that sown in the fall having, with nearly the entire fields in the country, been killed by the severity of the frost in early January. Small tracts of land are being designated and marked off for residence and cultivation by the respective members of the bands, and, with but few exceptions, they appear to enter into the arrangement with spirit and determination to do something for themselves. It must, of course, take time, and an almost unlimited share of patience, to reconcile the superstitious and ignorant notions and whims of these people, and introduce anything like system or order among them; but I have confidence in the belief that, with efficient agents and the means provided by the treaties, we will be able to greatly better their condition, and convince the sceptical of the practicability of carrying out the humane policy of the government in civilizing and enlightening the Indians of Oregon Territory.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, O. T.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs,*

*Washington, D. C.*

No. 81.

[Extracts.]

PORT ORFORD, 10 o'clock at night,

*February 24, 1856.*

GENERAL: I have just returned from a meeting of the citizens called together by the startling intelligence from Rogue river. The volunteers having moved down from the Big Bend, were camped near the spot on which we rested last before leaving the treaty ground. A part of them only were in camp; the balance were at the mouth of Rogue river. At the dawn of day on the 22d instant the camp was surprised and every man killed, as now believed, but *two*—one escaping to the mouth, and one to Port Orford on foot through the hills, arriving here to-night. The one who came in (Charles Foster) escaped by crawling into the thicket and there remaining until dark, and thus had an opportunity to witness unperceived much that transpired. He states that he saw the Too-too-to-nies engaged in it, who sacked their camp. The party were estimated by him to number 300. Ben Wright is



supposed, with Captain Poland and others, to be among the killed. Ben and Poland had gone over to Maguire's house (our warehouse). He had word from the Mack-a-no-tins that the notorious *Eneas* (half-breed) was at their camp, and that they wished him to come and take him away, and he was on that business. Foster distinctly heard the time of the attack and murder of the camp. \* \* \* \*

\* My opinion is, that Wright is killed. \* \* \* \*  
 \* \* \* \* Every ranche but Sandy's has been sacked and burned, and all still as death. \* \* \* \*

\* Dr. White saw many of the bodies lying on the beach (bodies of white men), and went by Gisle's ranche and found the house burned and the inhabitants killed. \* \* \* \*

Our town is in the greatest excitement. We are fortifying, and our garrison being too weak to render aid to Rogue river, the Major (Reynolds) is making arrangements for protection *here*, and has sent Tichenor with a request that all abandon Rogue river and ship to Port Orford. \* \* \* \*

Many strange Indians have made their appearance, well armed, and have actually committed many depredations. \* \* \* \*

We build a fort to-morrow, in which all are engaged in good earnest. All have enrolled themselves for self-protection, and a night patrol is set. \* \* \* \*

Yours, in haste,

R. W. DUNBAR.

No. 82.

FORT ORFORD, OREGON TERRITORY,  
*February 25, 1856.*

SIR: Since my letter of yesterday, the following named persons, reported missing, have reached this place: Messrs. Smith, Crouch, and brother, and Johnson and Mr. White reached the mouth of Rogue river. Messrs. Smith and White were together at the mouth of Euchre creek, and they were attacked by the Euchre Creek Indians, together with strange Indians.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. REYNOLDS,

*Captain and Brevet Major 3d Artillery Commanding.*

General JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon Territory.*

No. 83.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, Oregon Territory, March 8, 1856.*

MAJOR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 25th ultimo, referring to one of the day previous, (the 24th,)

and giving the names of certain persons who it was thought had been killed in the attack on the camp on the morning of the 22d, but afterwards were found to have made their escape. Your letter, accompanied by one from Mr. R. W. Dunbar, the collector at Port Orford, reached Dayton by express on the evening of the 1st instant, and was that night forwarded to me at the Grande Ronde reservation, about thirty miles from here. I very much regret the letter referred to, written on the 24th, has failed to reach me, as I doubt not it contained particulars that would have afforded me a clearer and better understanding of that terrible affair. I can only, however, await the arrival of the next steamer with patience, to learn further in regard to the movements of those Indians. Had it been possible for me to do so, I would have immediately repaired to your place, and personally investigated, so far as might have been done, the causes which resulted in that attack; but it is imperative that I should at once proceed into the Walla-Walla and Cayuse country to collect together and locate the friendly Indians in that quarter, and will depart for the Dalles to-morrow morning. On my arrival there, I shall direct agent Nathan Olney to proceed with all possible despatch to Port Orford, and am in hopes he may be able to go down by the steamer which conveys this. He will be furnished with specific instructions as to the course I desire to be pursued, in order to carry out the policy which has been in view for some time, to collect together all the friendly Indians in and about Port Orford district, and encamp them preparatory to their removal northward to the reservation, which will be executed so soon as the necessary preparations can be made, and the weather will admit. The first consideration will be, however, the furnishing of a necessary escort of troops to safely and effectually remove them; should it meet with your views and approbation, perhaps it would be advisable that the temporary encampment of the Indians should be fixed at the military reservation.

I would suggest to you, Major, the propriety of employing as a local agent Mr. J. Maguire, to collect together the Indians, and remain in camp among them. I know this man quite well; and from his being well acquainted with the Indians, and perfectly familiar with their language, habits, &c., I am convinced his services would be of value in the present position of things; besides, the greater part of the Indians know him, and have confidence in him.

I still entertain a hope that special agent Wright may have escaped, as the information received contained nothing certain of his death.

Agent Olney may not be able to reach Port Orford until the arrival of the next steamer; in which case, I presume you will continue to exercise and control the direction of all matters that pertain to the Indian department within the district, a point which, at this time, I feel convinced, needs the sound judgment and discretion you can bestow upon its interests. It is desirable the agent should act in concert with you in carrying out the plans adopted, and I would be pleased if you would impart to him such knowledge of the existing state of affairs as may, in your judgment, demand attention, so as to enable him fully to comprehend their precise condition and to act accordingly.

It is my intention to visit Port Orford as soon as I can return from the Dalles, and will do so, provided no pressing duties in this section of country should prevent me.

I am, Major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Major JOHN F. REYNOLDS,

*3d U. S. Artillery, commanding Fort Orford, O. T.*

No. 84.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, Oregon Territory, April 11, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith enclosed six letters received from Indian Agent R. R. Thompson, under dates of February 26, and March 2, 3, 13, 27, and 31, in relation to Indian affairs within his district, which are respectfully submitted for your information.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.*

No. 85.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENCY,  
*Dalles, February 26, 1856.*

SIR: On my arrival home last evening, I learned that the friendly bands of Indians in this vicinity are all quiet. Some, however, are murmuring for provisions, and complain that their stock are suffering by being restricted to the small limits allowed them during the winter. Difficulties in respect to rights of property are constantly occurring.

A note from local agent Jenkins, at Dog river, under date of 24th instant, informs me that the Indians under his charge are well contented, and are making extensive preparations for putting in crops the coming season. He also informs me that the Klikatats who came into Mr. Joslyn's place during the winter have dispersed. Six of them stole twenty head of cattle and some horses, and left probably for the enemies' country; six others have gone to Fort Vancouver; while eight have crossed the Columbia river, and are now encamped near and on the east side of Dog river.

A few days since, a number of horses were taken from the plain opposite this place, (on the north side of the river,) the property of the



friendly Wishrams. The horses were placed there during the extreme cold weather this winter, on account of the grazing being superior to that on this side.

I have not as yet been able to learn anything definite in regard to the friendly Indians in the Walla-Walla valley; rumor says that they have gone to the Nez Percés country. I do not believe it. I will be able to learn the truth in a few days.

I have confidence that I will be able to set everything in this vicinity right in a few days, and will inform you of my action before leaving for the Warm Spring reservation.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. THOMPSON,  
*Indian Agent, Oregon.*

JOEL PALMER, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Dayton, Oregon.*

---

No. 86.

AGENCY OFFICE, *Dalles, March 2, 1856.*

SIR: On Monday, the 4th instant, I expect to leave for the Warm Spring reservation. Agent Olney will accompany me; also, about twenty of the principal men of the bands included in the Wasco treaty. In presenting the question of removal to them, I find some who are averse to it, for the reason that they dread the approach of hostile parties of the Yakimas and Cayuses, and state, that were they menaced by foes, they are destitute of the means of defending themselves. I am fully impressed with the truth and justness of this objection, and was unprepared to assure them any protection by the military, but gave them to understand that we would not require them to remove to a place where we considered it unsafe. And in this connexion permit me to suggest to you the propriety of your having a conference with General Wool, with a view to procure the transfer of the company from the Cayuse to the Wasco reservation, after an exploration of that section of country, should it be found unadapted to the purposes of a reservation. There will still exist great necessity for a small force, as we will be compelled to use it temporarily for the protection of these people and their stock.

On my return, should I be so fortunate as to be able to report favorably, I will do so through a messenger.

Two days ago a small party of Indians were seen on the hills opposite the site of the Wiam village. They were discovered by some squaws who belonged to the village, at Agent Olney's house, and who returned to their homes in great haste to report what they had seen. Whereupon, six of the men armed themselves and started in pursuit; crossing the river they soon discovered the trail leading up the Columbia, which they pursued until late in the night, when they encamped without fire. In the morning, upon examination, they felt satisfied they must be in advance of the party of whom they were in pursuit,

and concluded to return. In a short time they discovered the hostile party approaching; both parties placed themselves on the defensive, and approached very cautiously, and with guns presented, until they came within convenient speaking distance; with their arms still presented, they held a talk which lasted about half a day. The substance of the information derived from them ran to the following effect: That the Indians were very short of provisions—many of them actually suffering. This party had come after provisions cached by them last fall, but found the caches destroyed by fire. That Scloo had taken sides with Shaw-wa-wai in a matter of difficulty between the latter and Kamiakin; that Kamiakin was now encamped near the Catholic Mission, in the Yakima valley, while Shaw-wa-wai and Scloo were fifteen miles further to the east of him. Owhe, who refuses to espouse either side of the quarrel going on between the two brothers, Kamiakin and Shaw-wa-wai, is encamped between them. Stoke-ote-ly's band is divided—one portion is now with Kamiakin, while the remainder, with Stoke-ote-ly, is at the Cayuse camp. Owing to excessive service during the early part of winter, many of their best horses were so much reduced that they died during the cold weather. That the great body of the Indians are desirous of peace; and that Kamiakin is only waiting for the Cayuses to conclude terms with the whites, and he will follow their example.

Agent Olney informs me that he sent word to the friendly Cayuses to go to the Nez Percés country, and thinks there is but little doubt but they will act upon his advice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. THOMPSON,

*Indian Agent.*

JOEL PALMER, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Dayton, O. T.,*

---

No. 87.

AGENCY OFFICE, DALLES,

*March 3, 1856.*

SIR: I leave in the morning for the Warm Spring reservation. The only additional news I have is, that the major in command at Fort Dalles desires that we will consider as friendly, and permit to remain, those eight Indians referred to in a former communication; besides several reports that there is a number of hostile Indians opposite Dog river, which are probably true. A report came here, on yesterday, that some twenty hostile Indians had been seen on this side of the river, between here and Dog river, which induced Major Fitzgerald to send a detachment of forty dragoons to ascertain the facts in the matter; but I am sorry to inform you that I have information which satisfies me that he was hoaxed by his informant.

A letter has been received from Father Cherouse, addressed to the priest at this place, also one from the same source to Colonel Shaw.

complaining bitterly of the treatment they receive; in fact, it is a rehash of the communication addressed to Governor Stevens and yourself.

I gave you a statement of the positions of the war parties, as given by a party of hostile Indians, and refer to it now to say, that it was given as coming from them, but do not wish you to understand that I endorse it as true; on the contrary, I believe it to be a fabrication.

It is generally believed in this vicinity that gold exists in the neighborhood of the Warm Springs, and several parties contemplate starting out, in a short time, with a view to explore and determine the truth.

On my way home, at the Cascades I purchased nine barrels of salmon, for which I paid ten dollars per barrel; in addition to which, I paid the transportation from the Salmon house to the Dalles.

No late news from the volunteers.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. THOMPSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

JOEL PALMER, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Dayton, Oregon.*

---

No. 88.

AGENCY OFFICE, DALLES,  
*March 13, 1856.*

SIR: I have just returned from an exploration of the Wasco or Warm Spring reservation. My party consisted of twenty-one persons, seventeen of whom were Indians, the chiefs and principal men of the bands included in the Wasco treaty. Agent Olney and interpreter accompanied me. We explored all the country southwest of the Mutton mountains, to the base of the Cascade range, due east of Mount Jefferson, but without discovering anything suitable for an Indian settlement. We then directed our course to a place about eight miles south of the Warm Springs, known to the Indians by the name of She-tike. The stream is sufficiently large for milling purposes. We examined it for a distance of six or seven miles from its mouth; also two small valleys—one on the north, about three miles from the She-tike, which runs parallel with it to the Deschutes; the other connects with the She-tike, coming in from the south, forming a junction with the valley about two miles from the mouth of the river. Without going into a detailed description of the place, I would remark that, according to my judgment, it is admirably adapted to the purposes of an Indian settlement, and have accordingly selected it for that purpose. The tillable land is so situated, that there may be two large and one small settlement, and yet the furthest from the place designated for the workshops, mill, &c., would not exceed six miles. The amount of land suitable for culture would probably exceed three thousand acres.



The Indians are very well pleased with the selection, and all, with the exception of the Wascoes, would be willing to go on it at once, were they assured of protection from the hostile bands. The Wascoes accept the place, and say they are satisfied it is the best that can be found, and are willing to go on it so soon as the improvements are made which were promised them.

In accordance with a suggestion made to them, they desire me to say that they wish three thousand dollars per year, for the first five years, to be retained from their annuities and expended in the purchase of stock principally in young cattle.

Immediately upon my return, I called on Colonel Wright with a view to obtain one company of soldiers to be stationed on this reserve, and thereby allow us to go on with the contemplated improvements. I represented to him the importance of removing these Indians at as early a day as possible. That the constantly recurring difficulties would ultimately alienate them from us, and force them to join the war party. That many of them had been called in from their usual places of abode, where they had been in the habit of cultivating the soil to a limited extent, and that it was not prudent at the present time to permit them to return for purposes of cultivation, as they would be charged with all the rascality perpetrated in the country. That many of our citizens were strongly impressed with the belief that we have now in our vicinity a band of lawless whites, who are leagued together for the purpose of stealing stock and running it off to California or Salt Lake. The large amount of stock taken recently from this vicinity was most probably taken by this gang, as it is well known that certain individuals who have been loafing about the village during the winter have within the last week suddenly disappeared, and that they did not go down the river. That a company of regulars would be of great service, if stationed at She-tike, in intercepting this class of persons who now infest this section of country, &c.

The Colonel gave me to understand that he deemed it expedient to have a military force at each of these reservations, but at present he could not think of diverting any portion of his force from the expedition to the upper country; but that Gen. Wool was expected here in a few days, and that possibly he might accede to my request.

My opinion is, that it would be improper to urge these Indians to go on the reservation without a military force to give them protection; and without it, nothing can be done on the reservation with safety until the present difficulties are settled.

I would recommend that the Indians be furnished with teams, ploughs, and such other assistance as would be necessary, and have them put in a crop where they now are, and have them drive their stock to the mountains for security. This would give them employment, and save us a great deal of trouble. If you think favorably of this suggestion, send the teams, &c., immediately.

In the event of getting a company of soldiers for the reserve, I would propose making all possible despatch in the erection of the buildings and other improvements promised the Indians.

By a letter to Mr. John F. Noble, of this place, from N. Raymond,

I learn that A. Tolman, acting under the order of Agent Olney, has taken charge of the friendly Indians who were in the Walla-Walla valley, and has removed them to the Nez Percés country. It is stated in the letter that the Indians were very much surprised that such a man as Tolman should be sent, after he had been condemned in such strong terms by Governor Stevens at the treaty last summer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. THOMPSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

JOEL PALMER, Esq.,  
*Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Dayton, Oregon Territory.*

---

No. 89.

AGENCY OFFICE, DALLES,  
*March 27, 1856—1 o'clock, a. m.*

SIR: The steamers from the Cascades bring us the heartrending intelligence that the Cascades has been attacked by the Indians; it is not known to what extent they have carried their depredations. This much is certain: that on the morning of the 26th, at about 7 o'clock, while the steamer Mary was lying at her landing and nearly ready to start, the captain and mate both on shore, the boat was fired upon, and one man, Montour, (half-breed,) killed, and three wounded—none of them mortally. The captain and mate ran for the brush; their fate is unknown. The steamer Wasco reports the entire desertion of the south side of the river. The boats brought up all the families at Dog river. Everything is excitement here, and our fears are that there has been a terrible massacre at the Cascades.

The regulars started from here on yesterday, 26th, and are now encamped on Five-mile creek. An express just returned from their camp reports that Colonel Wright will return this morning with his whole command.

I am fearful that this outbreak will frustrate all our plans of operations on the reserve for the present at least, as there are many circumstances cited by our citizens tending to show that the Indians of this vicinity were fully aware of what was going on at the Cascades; and they believe that if the steamboats had failed to arrive here last evening, they would have taken it for granted that they were captured by the Indians below, and would have made an attack on the settlers in this vicinity, and probably on the town.

I shall take action to take from all these Indians their fire-arms of every description.

*Eight o'clock, a. m.*—The command has returned; the dragoons cross the river at this point, and will operate along the eastern base of the mountains to the northward. Two companies of infantry leave on the Mary and Wasco for the Cascades.

Boats ready to start. I will write you again the first opportunity.  
Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. THOMPSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

JOEL PALMER, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Dayton, Oregon.*

---

No 90.

DALLES, *March 31, 1856.*

SIR: In a former communication I advised you of the attack on the settlement at the Cascades; it was confined to the Washington side of the river, and is said to have been led on and conducted by *Scloom*, the brother of *Kamiakin*. I have not yet received sufficient reliable data to give you details.

Local Agent Jenkins, with the other white residents at Dog river, has left, and is now at this place. A deputation from the Dog river people have been to see me, and request that Mr. Jenkins and the settlers may return. They cite their uniform good conduct and willingness to follow his direction in all things as reasons why he should have confidence in them. They have promised me that if he will return, they will keep guard, as they have done on former occasions; give him all the information they can gather; deliver to him all their guns; destroy the old canoes, and take the others to his house; and if at any time he should consider it inexpedient for his or their safety to leave, they will cheerfully come with him to the Dalles. He, with the male portion of Mr. Coe's family, have concluded to return.

We have taken the arms from all these bands; they gave them up cheerfully, remarking, in substance, that they were glad to have an opportunity to convince the whites that they were sincere in their friendship. They bear with the restrictions we impose, declaring themselves convinced that whatever we see proper to exact from them is intended for their good. There is not one person (male) missing who should be here; in other words, they all answer to their names at roll-call.

I have appointed Mr. O. Hermason local agent for the Indians residing at Mr. Olney's place. They are all well disposed, and exceedingly anxious to remove to the reservation. I am acting upon your instruction in regard to supplying their wants in provisions.

The order for a company of regulars to accompany me to the reservation has been countermanded, and without them I would consider it rather hazardous to go on with operations at the present time.

The news from the interior is, that the volunteers are destitute of provisions, and are living on horse meat; they had a skirmish with the Indians at or near the crossing of Snake river. Nine Indians were killed, and but one white man wounded. The Cayuses are said to desire peace, and are now on the border of the Nez Percés country; the other party have robbed them of their horses. The hostile party



who were encamped near Snake during the winter have gone to join *Kamiakin*, who is said to be near the Yakima mission. The volunteers are in pursuit of them.

Colonel Wright is fitting out his expedition to penetrate the mountains, starting from the Cascades. I was mistaken in my former letter in reference to the route of the dragoons; they are at the Cascades.

The excitement here is very great. The settlers generally have come in to this place for protection. You are aware that we have a reckless and desperate set of men in this community, who are only awaiting a plea to justify them in the slightest degree, and they would pounce upon these defenceless Indians and massacre them, without regard to justice, humanity, age, sex, or anything else. One attempt to get up a party for this purpose failed. I was informed of their intentions, and immediately informed the commanding officer, who ordered out a company of dragoons for the protection of the Indians.

I have confidence that I will be able to save the bands in this vicinity not only from joining the enemy, but also from being attacked by the whites.

Do not send any cattle at present; the wagons and other property may be safely kept at this place.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. THOMPSON,

*Indian Agent.*

JOEL PALMER, Esq.,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Dayton, Oregon Territory.*

P. S.—A note from Mr. Jenkins, who is now at Dog river, represents the Indians all there, and everything right.

---

No. 91.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, Oregon Territory, June 23, 1856.*  
(Written at Portland.)

SIR: The departure of the mail steamer early to-morrow, and it being now nearly midnight, leaves me no time to make a detailed report of my proceedings in the Port Orford district; I may say, however, that I reached here to-day at 11 a. m., with six hundred Indians from that place, on their way to the coast reservation. At 3 p. m., they were put *en route* for Oregon city, and will leave there to-morrow morning for Dayton. I start from here to-morrow on horse, in time to reach Dayton on their arrival.

I now regard the war in southern Oregon as closed. All the hostile bands, with the exception of Johns, who has about thirty warriors, and the Chetco and Pistol river Indians, numbering, perhaps, fifty warriors, have come in, and unconditionally surrendered themselves as prisoners of war.

The two bands last named have sent word that they will surrender

and come in when word is sent them where to go. The old chief "John" has sent in two of his sons, asking the retention of other bands at Port Orford until he can get there with his people; that he is tired of war, and has resolved to seek for peace, and will submit to go on the reservation.

We now have at Port Orford about six hundred, and about two hundred and fifty at the mouth of Rogue river, all of whom have unconditionally surrendered. They will be escorted to the southern part of the coast reservation by United States troops, together with any of the other bands that may come in.

I deemed it best, under all the circumstances, to transport by steamer from Port Orford here the six hundred just arrived; the views and causes influencing that determination will be presented you in my detailed report of the operations in that district, which will be transmitted by the next mail.

The latest intelligence from the Yakima country indicates a favorable prospect for peace.

It was determined by Colonel Buchanan, the military officer in command of the district, to return and hold all those Indians now at Port Orford as prisoners of war until they reached the reservation, when they would be turned over to the proper officers of the Indian department.

The six hundred Indians just arrived, being mostly of the friendly bands, will be located on the northern portion of the reservation, near the Selets river. The company of troops under Captain Augur, 4th infantry, who came up with them, numbering seventy-two men, will be posted at the Grande Ronde, as a permanent post.

I take a moment to remark that the official acts of agent Olney have been such, at Port Orford, as to call for my immediate attention, and that such measures will at once be taken as to effectually shield the Indian department on account thereof. The next mail will convey to you the specialities of the matter to which I here refer.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Honorable G. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs,*

*Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 92.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*Dayton, Oregon Territory, July 3, 1856.*

SIR: Referring to my letter of June 23, I have now the honor to submit a report of my doings in the late trip to Port Orford.

You were previously advised of my intention to visit that district of country, in order, if possible, to induce the Indians inhabiting that region to come to terms, and close the war in southern Oregon. Pre-

vious to leaving for that district, I directed sub-Indian agent Metcalfe to take with him two Indians of the Rogue River tribe, when at the Grande Ronde, to act as messengers, and proceed to the Rogue river valley, and, if possible, have an interview with George and Limpy, (two noted war chiefs,) with directions to meet me, with their people, at Port Orford. He was then to proceed to the Illinois valley and confer with old chief John, the reputed leading war chief of southern Oregon, and, if possible, to induce him and his band to meet the other tribes at Port Orford, and go with them to the coast reservation.

I took passage on the steamer Columbia on the 14th ultimo, accompanied by W. H. Wright as messenger, and arrived at Port Orford on the 16th.

Colonel Buchanan, in command of the regular troops operating in that district, had been absent some time, and for several days no intelligence had been received as to his whereabouts; and as it was expected that a packtrain would be in for supplies within a few days, and the uncertainty of finding the command, I determined to await the arrival of this train, and made use of the time in conferring with the Indians assembled at Port Orford, and sending my messenger to scattering bands who had not been engaged in hostilities. A considerable number of the Lower Coquille bands had been once induced to come in, but by the meddlesome interference of a few *squaw men* and reckless disturbers of the peace, they were frightened, and fled the encampment. A party of miners and others, who had collected at Port Orford, volunteered, pursued, and attacked those Indians near the mouth of Coquille, killing fourteen men and one woman, and taking a few prisoners. This was claimed by them as a *batlle*, notwithstanding no resistance was made by the Indians. A portion of this band were yet in the mountains, and the Upper Coquilles were nearly all at their old homes, or skulking in that vicinity. Before my arrival, agent Olney had sent messengers to those bands, and information had been received that those living near the coast were coming in. I despatched messengers to all the upper bands, and on the 22d they came into camp, and expressed a willingness to remain at any point which might be designated. In reply to questions asked those who had previously been there and fled, why they left, replied that they were told that one object in getting them there was to put them to death. This impression, by them, appeared to be very well verified; for among the number who first surrendered of this band, were two Indians who had been charged with participating in the murder of two white men two years previous. The citizens demanded their arrest. One was taken and delivered to Lieutenant McFeely, commandant at Port Orford, and was put by him in the guard-house. The other made his escape a few days after. Agent Olney requested the lieutenant to permit him to take the Indian before a civil officer for examination, which request was complied with; when the Indian was turned over by the agent to a mass meeting of the people assembled for that purpose, tried, condemned, and immediately executed, by hanging. It is proper, however, to state that the Indian is alleged to have confessed his guilt through an interpreter, and very likely



deserved death ; but that could give no justification for the act of the agent in turning him over and aiding a mob in thus unlawfully condemning and executing him. [I will, in another communication, advert to the acts of this agent, and suggest such action as I think the public service requires.]

On the 20th, the pack-train from Colonel Buchanan's command arrived at Port Orford, but did not leave before the 24th. I availed myself of the opportunity to accompany the escort with this train as far as the mouth of Rogue river, when, with Agent Olney, W. H. Wright, J. L. McPherson, and three Port Orford Indians, we proceeded in advance to the point on Illinois river, said to be Colonel Buchanan's camp. This we reached, over a mountainous trail, on the morning of the 27th, but found the camp deserted. Following down the river to its junction with Rogue river we found a part of the colonel's command.

Whilst encamped on Illinois river, Colonel Buchanan had succeeded in inducing the chiefs of all the bands in southern Oregon engaged in hostilities, including old John's, George's, and Limpy's, to come into council, where, with the exception of John's band, all had agreed to come in, give up their arms, and go to the reservation. John was willing to make peace, but would not agree to leave the country, but would live and die in it. An agreement was made by which Captain Smith and Lieutenant Switzer, with their companies, were to meet George's, Limpy's, Cow Creeks, and Galleace Creek bands in four days at the Big Bend of Rogue river, and escort them to the northern end of the coast reservation by way of Fort Lane. Other companies were to meet at the coast, and some of the Rogue river bands at a point near the Macanoten village, six miles below the mouth of Illinois river, and escort them to the east reservation by way of Port Orford. In accordance with this arrangement, Captain Smith and Lieutenant Switzer went to the point indicated, and Captain Augur proceeded in the direction to the lower encampment. Major Reynolds was ordered to take the trail leading to Port Orford, expecting to meet Captain Ord with the pack train of supplies, and escort them to a point where the trails diverge to the respective encampments, with a view of forwarding supplies to the different companies.

The colonel had accompanied Captain Augur's company to the top of the mountain when a messenger informed him of my arrival at the river camp, and that the pack train had taken another trail. This rendered it necessary that he should change his plans, which he did, by ordering the companies of Major Reynolds and Captain Smith back. About this time a messenger from Captain Smith's camp informed him that they expected an attack from the Indians in that quarter. The messenger was sent back and the colonel or Captain Augur's companies returned opposite the mouth of Illinois river, which is some seven miles below the Big Bend, or Captain Smith's encampment. This point was reached at sunset. In the evening quite a number of canoes filled with Indians came up the river, many of whom appeared anxious to pass on to the Big Bend ; others were merely wishing to fish ; others desired to inform the upper bands of my arrival, &c.

A guard was placed at the river bank and none allowed to pass up. Quite a number remained with us through the night. In the morning we had a *talk* with the Port Orford Indians, from whom we learned that John had about one hundred warriors, who had resolved upon attacking Captain Smith's command ; but as there were about ninety men in the two companies, with a howitzer, no uneasiness was felt as to their safety. On the morning of the 28th Captain Augur was directed to open a trail up the river to the Big Bend ; but soon after he left, the messenger, who had the day previous returned to Captain Smith's camp, arrived, and reported that those companies were and had been during the night engaged in a fight with the Indians ; that the camp was entirely surrounded by them, and that he was unable to approach it. Captain Augur was immediately recalled and directed to take two days' rations and proceed to reinforce Captain Smith. With agent Olney and W. H. Wright, I accompanied Captain Augur, reaching the Big Bend at 4 o'clock, p. m., where we found the Indians assembled to the number of, perhaps, two hundred, and the camp entirely surrounded. A charge was made by Captain Augur, and the Indians gave way, when Lieutenant Switzer charged those in the rear of his camp, driving them from their position, and the rout became general. The Indians left the field, when the camp was moved to a more eligible position. The engagement had lasted about thirty-six hours, the last twelve of which the army was without water. Seven men and one Indian ally were killed, and eighteen men wounded, one of whom mortally, up to the time of our arrival. In the charges made by Captain Augur two men were killed and three wounded. Previous to the engagement two women, nieces of chief Elijah, who is now with Sam's band on the Grande Ronde reservation, came into Captain Smith's camp and remained during the entire siege. On the morning of the 29th, I sent those two women as messengers to George and Limpy to advise them to come in and comply with the demand made by Colonel Buchanan. They returned on the same day with an Indian on horseback, who desired an interview with me. I met him outside of camp. He finally came in, and I sent by him a message to George and Limpy, as the women had failed seeing them, but brought a report that the volunteers had attacked their camp, killed George and several others, and had taken several women and children prisoners ; but later in the day one of those said to have been killed, came with my messenger, who returned and informed me that George had made his escape, but that one man and one woman had been killed, and one man wounded, and that George and Limpy would be here to-morrow. On the morning of the 30th, a messenger was sent to the Cow Creek, another to the Galleace Creek, and to John's band. In the evening George and Limpy, with their people, came into camp, gave up their guns, and submitted as prisoners of war. They denied being in the recent engagement, and said they would have been in sooner, but John threatened, if they attempted it, he would shoot them.

On the 31st Major Lutshaw, with one hundred and fifty volunteers, reached the Big Bend, from the meadows, and remained until June 1, and then returned. They had taken a number of women and

children prisoners. I requested that they might be turned over to me, as the men to whom the women and children belonged were prisoners in our camp. This was denied, with an avowal, on the part of the major, that they should not leave his command until they were turned over to his superior officer, and declared if they attempted to make their escape, or if they (his company) were attacked by other Indians, he would put them all to death ; he alleging also, in his conversation, that the same bands which we were then getting in might have been got in three months ago upon the same conditions that they were coming in to us, but that their orders were to take no prisoners.

On the 9th General Lamerick, in command of the volunteers, arrived at Big Bend, bringing the women and children previously taken by Major Lutshaw, accompanied by sub-Agent Metcalfe, and the two Indians from the reservation. On General Lamerick's arrival at the Meadows, from which he had been absent some time, he turned those prisoners over to Mr. Metcalfe ; and on reaching the Big Bend they were immediately placed under the care of Colonel Buchanan, with other bands, which had numbered by this time two hundred and sixty-five souls.

On the 2d of June, Major Reynolds and Captain Augur were directed, with their companies, to follow down the river as far as the mouth of Illinois, and retain possession of that post, and collect any scattering Indians who might be found in that vicinity. These companies were accompanied by Captain Bludso and his company of volunteers, who had been operating along the coast between Port Orford and Chetco ; Major Reynolds was to remain at the mouth of Illinois river, Captain Augur to pass down the north, and Captain Bludso down the south bank of Rogue river to the Indian village below ; and after interrogating them as to their feelings and intentions in relation to coming under the arrangement with the colonel, and if evidence of a refusal so to do was apparent, they were to attack them ; otherwise they were to receive them in accordance with previous arrangements. Statements of Indians then in our camp went to show that a considerable number of the bands down the river were engaged in the fight against Captain Smith, and that they had determined upon violating the pledge given Colonel Buchanan at Oak Flats, on Illinois river. About five miles below the big bend of Rogue river is a village of Cistocootes Indians, who are understood to be among the number recently engaged against Captain Smith, but who professedly had gone below to await the arrival of Captain Augur. Upon arriving at the village, the advance of these detachments discovered a few Indians on an island in the river, who, upon being called to, attempted to flee, when they were fired upon, and three Indians and one woman were killed ; the others made their escape down the river. The village was then burned, and the troops proceeded to the mouth of Illinois river, where they remained during the night. On the 3d, Captains Augur and Bludso proceeded as before indicated, and upon reaching the Indian encampment a few were seen in canoes, who were hailed, but sought to make their escape ; a fire was opened upon them by Captain Augur's company, and in a few minutes a general attack was made upon the encampment, the Indians fleeing into the river, and attempt-



ing to cross, but were met by Captain Bludso's company of volunteers. Fourteen Indians were killed in this attack, and a number—men, women, and children—were supposed to be drowned in their attempt to escape, being at the head of a long rapid in the river, which was very rocky and rough.

Very little resistance was made by the Indians—no one of the companies receiving the least wound from them. Captain Augur then proceeded to the camp designated as the point to receive the Indians, (having sent a messenger, directing them when and where to meet the camp.)

On the 10th, Colonel Buchanan moved his entire camp in the direction of Port Orford, escorting the Indians who, at that date, had collected to the number of two hundred and seventy-seven souls. [In the meantime, having received information that considerable excitement existed among the citizens and Indians at Port Orford, and having a general *stampede* among those Indians, I directed Agent Olney on the 6th to return to that point.] Leaving the command of Colonel Buchanan, I proceeded and joined that of Captain Bludso. On the evening of the 10th, a part of the Indians had already come in and delivered up their arms. On the 11th, additional messengers were sent; and on the morning of the 12th, four hundred and twenty-one Indians had joined Captain Augur's camp. This, with the two hundred and seventy-seven, made an aggregate of seven hundred and eight souls, which, on the 13th, took up the line of march to Port Orford. Whilst at Captain Augur's camp, two sons of old chief John came in to ascertain the condition upon which his band would be received by them. I sent a message, reiterating the conditions offered by Colonel Buchanan, and explaining to them the advantage likely to accrue to the tribe by yielding to the terms; which were, to come and go to the coast reservation under an escort of United States troops. The young men (John's sons) agreed to use their influence to induce this band to come in, and to give the chief the benefit of a full knowledge of the treatment extended to the Rogue river Indians on the Grande Ronde reservation. One of the messengers who came with Mr. Metcalfe from the Grande Ronde, and with whom the old chief was intimately acquainted, was sent to have an interview with him. The impression of this messenger was, that John and his entire band would come in; and a day was fixed for them to repair to the mouth of Rogue river, a point to which Major Reynolds, Captain Jones, and Lieutenant Drisdal, with their respective companies, were respectively directed to repair and meet them and the Chetcoos, Pistol river band, and a few of those residing along Rogue river, below the Cosotoul village. These bands, with those already surrendered, comprise the entire hostile parties in southern Oregon. The encampment of John's party was said to be in the forks below Illinois and Rogue rivers, a distance, owing to the nature of the country, requiring from four to six days to go and return with their people to the point indicated. Having adjusted these matters, I returned with my party to Port Orford, where I found the people, Indian agents, and Indians, equally jealous and suspicious of each other. A few Indian women, claimed by white men, had circulated a report that spies were in the habit of coming from

Rogue river and visiting the Indian encampment at Port Orford during the night, and that a plot had been matured, by which they were to attack and destroy, first, the town, and next the garrison, and that these Indians had proceeded up the coast for the purpose of effecting a combination among the Coose bay and Umpaquah Indians. Agent Olney appeared so well satisfied of the truth of this report, that he reported the matter to me by express messenger, and had sent an express up the coast to Sub-agent Drew, informing him of the matter, and reporting that a volunteer company, which had been stationed at Coose bay, and which had previously made application to me, tendering their services to aid in removing the Indians, and which services I had refused to accept, and recommended a dismissal of, should not be disbanded, as their services doubtless would be required. This matter had somewhat subsided, and matters remained comparatively quiet until after the arrival of Colonel Buchanan with his command and the Indian prisoners, when the lovers of excitement succeeded in creating another fresh one, which, for a time, seemed to threaten abortion to all hopes of effecting a reconciliation. Upon this occasion I visited the Indian encampment, collected the chiefs, explained to them the report I had heard, and requested that they would deliver themselves unconditionally to me, and go to the fort and remain during the night said to be fixed upon for the attack. They consented without hesitation. In the morning they were allowed to return to their camp. Very many believed a plan had been arranged among these tribes to cut off the garrison and town and co-operate with those in the field; but I am satisfied the whole thing was concocted by evil-disposed persons to cause an *estampede* among the Indians; and as a mutual fear existed between the parties, a trifling report caused the alarm. Fearing that similar and more serious and successful efforts would be made to cause a rupture with these bands, and the fact that quite a number were unable, from old age and sickness, to travel by land, and the absence of the necessary means to transport provision for so great a number of Indians, I deemed it better to transport by steam to Portland, thence by river boats to Dayton, from whence they could be transported by teams belonging to the department to the coast. Another consideration inducing this step was the limited amount of rations at Port Orford and the delay and great expense attending its procurement.

The slow rate at which we would have had to travel with this band would have required nearly one month to reach the destined encampment. Rations for that time would necessarily have to be transported to the coast, of which alone would have been no inconsiderable amount.

The passage here from Port Orford was agreed upon at ten dollars per head, (usual steerage fare twenty dollars,) not counting infants, which fare was to include rations and the transportation of baggage. They were put on board in a hurry, and their number could not accurately be taken, but were estimated at six hundred; a subsequent enumeration gives seven hundred and ten souls, (199 men, 226 women, 127 boys, and 118 girls; ninety-five of the boys and girls are infants.)

The passage fare from Portland to Oregon city was five hundred dollars, and from thence to Dayton five hundred and fifty dollars.

With the exception of the Upper Coquille band, all those who have been congregated at Port Orford during the war came upon the steamer, as did also the Engnas and a part of the Joshuts, Macanotens, Tetchaquit, Klantlalas, Tootootone, Cosatomy, Scotons, and Cow Creek Umpquahs.

These bands have been engaged in the late hostilities, and a few had taken a very active part in the murder of our citizens and burning and destroying property. At the commencement of hostilities in the war of Rogue river, they had, however, yielded and given up their arms and submitted as prisoners of war, with a pledge from the military officers of a safe conduct to the reservation.

Very many of those people were in a very destitute condition, their property and effects being chiefly burned with their village.

This consideration had, doubtless, its effects in inducing them to submit to terms. Those who had remained friendly and stationed at Port Orford, owing to the confinement and entire absence of means to obtain clothing, were destitute of essential articles to appear decent, much less comfortable. The goods given them at the time of the treaty had nearly all disappeared, and very many of the bands were nearly in a state of nudity. Upon arriving at Portland I purchased such goods as their necessities required and demanded, directing shipments to Dayton, where they are now being distributed to the individual members of the families. The non-arrival of a part of their goods will prevent their departure to the coast before Monday, the 7th. They are generally in good health, and appear well pleased with the trip, but anxious to reach the point of destination to see their future home. In coming up the coast the steamer had neared the beach along the upper line of the reservation, and the appearance of the country appeared to give them great satisfaction and encouragement. They viewed the point designed as their home with great interest, and appeared well pleased with its prospects. They obeyed cheerfully every requirement, and if the proper interest is shown we have nothing to fear from these people.

It is expected that such of those left at Port Orford, and those that may come in who are unable to travel by land on foot, will be sent up by steamer, the expenses being less than to hire animals to be used for such purpose.

Prior to my leaving home, I directed Captain Rinearson, with a party of eight men, to proceed by land to Port Orford, taking with him horses to transport provisions and aid in removing Indians to the reservation; he was at the point in due time, where I left him to take charge of and remind the upper band of Coquilles they were to have started on the 30th ultimo. Colonel Buchanan contemplated forwarding different detachments in the direction of the reservation as soon as those bands were collected.

The first effort made to induce the Indians to come up by steamer was met by great opposition, but when told that I would accompany them, and that the trip would be performed in a short time, and this mode, contrasted with the time and hardships attending the trip up the trail, they yielded, and a greater number came than I had at first designed taking.



A difference of opinion may be entertained as to the kind of treatment these prisoners should receive at our hands. It is evident to me that a proper discrimination should be made between them and those who have remained friendly. The degree of guilt in instigating the insurrection, and the part each took in the first outrages perpetrated against our people, should also be taken into consideration.

The importance of closing the war before the periodical drouth, which would enable the enemy, with comparative little risk to themselves, to destroy entire settlements, and the great difficulty in prosecuting a war against such a people in a mountainous region, may be regarded as justifying less stringent measures with the enemy than many would deem proper.

The future management of these Indians, and the maintenance of peace hereafter, should not be lost sight of in the adoption of measures for the present.

The *unconditional* surrender of these Indians to Colonel Buchanan had coupled with it a *condition* that they were to go to the coast reservation under an escort of United States troops, and that of course implied *protection*. A detail of what was to follow, of course, was not discussed, and the arrest and trial of all the leaders in the attack last made could not be construed by us as a breach of faith, but it would, doubtless, be implied by some as such. An example, however, made of some of the principal leaders by a trial and punishment, would undoubtedly have a salutary influence; but if such were contemplated, that examination and trial, in my opinion, should be made by the military department prior to their removal to, and location on, the reservation. If they refused to surrender upon condition that they shall give up their leaders for trial and punishment, it is good evidence that they are not whipped. If they are received without any such expressed condition, but upon terms which they would construe as overlooking the past, it will undoubtedly require additional military force for a few years to insure their good conduct. An entire separation from whites, except such as are employed in the service, with discreet, just, and proper agents to constantly watch over them, may reduce them to a state of quietude and order.

I have the honor to remain your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. GEO. W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs,*

*Washington city, D. C.*

---

No. 93.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,  
*Dayton, Oregon Territory, July 18, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit a letter written by Robert C. Buchanan, lieutenant-colonel 4th Infantry, commanding

the military forces in southern Oregon and northern California, announcing the close of the war in that district; also two orders, one relative to disposition of the United States troops, the other directing the removal of white men from the reservation, &c.

In addition to the ten or twelve Indians mentioned by Colonel Buchanan as having fled to the mountains, I am informed by Mr. McGuire, just arrived from that district, that there are several families scattered about in the mountains, but who will undoubtedly consent to come to the reservation after having heard of the safe arrival of those who preceded them. No further difficulty, I am persuaded, need be apprehended from those left behind; but so long as they are in that vicinity their presence will doubtless be made a ground for constant alarm and insecurity, and enable the lawless and vicious portion of the white population to commit acts of violence and depredation and fasten them upon the Indians. We will undoubtedly be able, during the season, to gather them up and place them upon the reservation.

An exact enumeration of the bands which came up in the last steamer gives a total of 729 souls; 183 of whom are warriors, 300 women, 72 boys, 71 girls, and 103 infants, all of whom have been furnished a limited amount of clothing, and have to-day left this place for the coast, via Grande Ronde.

I have been for the last few days quite indisposed, but will this afternoon, accompanied by Captain C. C. Augur, United States army, proceed to the Grande Ronde, and thence to the coast, and south as far as the Yah-quo-na; thence across the mountains to a valley on the head of Seletz river, to ascertain its adaptation for a settlement of Indians and the establishment of a temporary military post.

The Indians gathered from remote points give us but little trouble at the encampments; but many of those who have heretofore resided in the vicinity of the Grande Ronde are often running away, which requires the constant employment of messengers, and sometimes troops, to hunt them up. I have good reasons to believe they are enticed away by whites who desire the benefit of their labor; but of this I have no positive proof beyond the statements of the Indians, whose evidence is inadmissible in our courts of law.

The fish seines ordered from San Francisco have been received, and are taken over to the coast to aid in their subsistence. Two of the largest have been transferred to agent Thompson, at the Dalles, for those of his district.

I am happy to think that, in a general point of view, all of our operations on the coast reservation will be crowned with success.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.*

No. 94.

FORT ORFORD, OREGON TERRITORY,

July 8, 1856.

DEAR SIR: Allow me to thank you for your kind letter of the 24th ultimo, which was received by the return of the Columbia, and to congratulate you upon the success of the experiment of sending the Indians by sea, as it has produced a very favorable result. Captain Floyd Jones will go up in the steamer this time with George and Limpy's people, and the remainder of the Lower Rogue river Indians, to follow the same route that Augur's party did, and I trust they will be equally fortunate in their weather. You will be happy to learn that the war is really closed, by the surrender of old John and all his people on the 29th ultimo. They arrived here on the second, and will leave to-morrow with the Chitcoes and Pistol Rivers, or rather with such of these latter scamps as have not stolen off with George, as some of them have done, escorted by Major Reynolds and Lieutenant Chandler. There are some ten or fifteen Indians, perhaps, scattered about in the woods, who have not yet come in, but I shall make an effort to have them collected by Captain Smith at Fort Lane, and taken up by him when he goes. I have forwarded you two of my orders for your information, and hope that you will excuse me for mentioning your name in one of them, as although it cannot be of any service to you, it will at least show my appreciation of your efforts in the common cause. I shall leave here for Benicia in the steamer, on her return, having been ordered to report in person to the general, and it will give me pleasure to inform him verbally of the value of your services.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

ROBT. C. BUCHANAN,

*Lieutenant Colonel United States Army.*

To General JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 95.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT ORFORD, OREGON TERRITORY,

*District Southern Oregon and Northern California, July 4, 1856.*

[Orders No. 6.]

The war heretofore existing in this district having been closed by the surrender of the several hostile Indian bands, the following distribution of the troops will be made in obedience to instructions from the commanding general of the department:

Company "C," 1st dragoons, Captain A. J. Smith, will proceed via Fort Lane, to take his post at the *upper pass* to the coast reservation, halting long enough at the former post to allow the necessary



arrangements for this change of station to be made, and for the settlement of unfinished public business. Assistant Surgeon *C. H. Crane* will accompany the command to its new post, and First Lieutenant *N. B. Sweitzer*, 1st dragoons, as far as Fort Lane, where he will turn over his public property to First Lieutenant *E. Underwood*, 4th infantry, and then join his proper company.

Company "B," 3d artillery, Captain *E. O. C. Ord*, will proceed to Benicia, California, taking passage on the steamer *Columbia* on her next downward trip.

Company "F," 4th infantry, Captain *De Floyd Jones* will proceed in the *Columbia* on her next *upward* trip to escort *George* and *Limpy's* bands, and the Lower Rogue river Indians, via Portland, to the coast reservation, and having turned them over to the Indian department, will take post at the upper pass.

Company "H," 3d artillery, Brevet Major *J. F. Reynolds*, with the detachment of "E," 4th infantry, Second Lieutenant *J. G. Chandler* 3d artillery, will move on Wednesday, the 9th instant, to escort old John's band, the Pistol river and Chetcoe Indians to the coast reservation, and they having been turned over to the Indian department, company "H" will take post near the mouth of the Sinsilaw river. The detachment of company "E" having performed such further escort duty as may be requisite to guard the Indians to their several locations, will rejoin its proper company. Assistant Surgeon *J. J. Milhau* will accompany the command.

The sick and wounded in hospital will remain at this post, under the medical care of Assistant Surgeon *R. Glison*, until further orders from the headquarters of the department. The necessary attendants will be left with them.

II. First Lieutenant *R. Macferly*, 4th infantry, acting assistant quartermaster, will furnish the necessary transportation for the commands of Captains *Ord* and *Floyd Jones*, making a separated contract for the passage fare of the Indians to Portland. Captain *Floyd Jones* will perform the duties of acting assistant quartermaster to his command, and furnish transportation from Portland.

Second Lieutenant *G. P. Ihrie* will assign the requisite proportions of his pack train to the command of Captain *Smith* and Major *Reynolds*, and as soon as the services of any portion of the *hired part* can be dispensed with it will be at once discharged.

III. Until further orders, company "D," 3d artillery, and "E," 4th infantry, will continue to garrison Fort Jones, California, and company "D," 4th infantry, Fort Lane, Oregon Territory.

The detachments from those companies now in the field will rejoin their proper post.

IV. The commanding officer of the district cannot separate from those troops that have formed his command in the field without acknowledging his obligations to officers and men for their ready, cheerful and energetic efforts to perform the duties assigned them, which have resulted, under Providence, so creditably to themselves and so beneficial to our country. The result of the campaign is the best evidence of the value of their services.

He takes this opportunity to return his thanks to the officers of his

staff, Second Lieutenant J. G. Chandler, 3d artillery, acting assistant adjutant general, First Lieutenant R. Macferly, 4th infantry, acting assistant commissary of subsistence and acting assistant quartermaster at this department; Second Lieutenant G. P. Ihrie, 3d artillery, acting assistant commissary of subsistence and acting assistant quartermaster to the troops in the field; Assistant Surgeons *E. H. Crane* and *J. J. Milhau*, on duty in the field, and Assistant Surgeon R. Glison in charge of the general hospital, for the prompt and efficient manner in which they discharged their various duties.

He also takes great pleasure in acknowledging the valuable services of General Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs, whose presence in our camp, and judicious exertions, contributed in a great degree to produce the rapidity with which the various bands of the enemy surrendered themselves.

To one and all of those who have served with him the commanding officer offers his kindest wishes for their future welfare.

By order of Brevet Lieut. Col. R. C. BUCHANAN:

J. G. CHANDLER,

*Second Lieut. 3d Artillery, Acting Assistant Adj't General.*

General JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon Territory.*

No. 96.

HEADQUARTERS, FORT ORFORD, OREGON TERRITORY,  
*District Southern Oregon and Northern California, July 7, 1856.*

[Orders No. 7.]

Agreeably to instructions received from the commanding general of the department, officers commanding the new posts to be established on the coast reservation will not permit any white man to go on the reserve except those who are actually employed by the superintendent of Indian affairs, who will furnish them with the names of all who are or may be employed on the reserve. All and any persons whose names shall not be furnished to the commanders of the several posts as above directed will be forthwith removed.

By order of Brevet Lieut. Col. R. C. BUCHANAN:

J. G. CHANDLER,

*Second Lieut. 3d Artillery, Acting Assistant Adj't General*

General JOEL PALMER,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, Oregon Territory.*

No. 97.

UTAH TERRITORY, OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT,  
*Great Salt Lake City, June 30, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit, by the mail of July 1, this my report for the quarter ending June 30, 1856.

By the first of June mail for the east, and under date May 27, I wrote somewhat at length concerning the reported Capote Indian affair, and acknowledging the receipt of communications, which letter I trust has come safe to hand.

So far as I am informed, the Indians within this superintendency have, during the past quarter, been entirely peaceful in their conduct towards the whites and with each other; and I am happy in being able to state that several are turning their attention to agricultural pursuits, and appear desirous of forsaking their idle and predatory habits, and of becoming familiar with the labor and duties pertaining to civilized life.

Farming is being successfully conducted on three of the Indian reservations made by agent Garland Hurt, viz: on Corn creek, in Millard county, on Twelve-mile creek, in San Pete county, and near the mouth of Spanish Fork, in Utah county, besides the operations of the government farmers, and the voluntary assistance of various individuals. It is to be hoped that these laudable efforts will be crowned with desired success, that the red men will be successfully induced to materially contribute to their own support, and thereby not only relieve the whites, with whom they come in contact, of a constant, harassing, and great expense, but steadily advance themselves in the habits, means, and appliances of civilized life.

Fortunately, the Indian disturbances immediately outside our borders have as yet failed to attract the notice or enlist the sympathies and aid of any of the Indians in Utah; and you may be assured that I shall spare no pains to have them properly instructed to keep aloof from border feuds, and to cherish that pacific course which is so essential to their existence and advancement.

Agent George W. Armstrong has lately visited the Indians in the counties south of here as far, I believe, as the southern boundaries of the Territory, but through lack of time, I presume, since his return a short time since, has not as yet forwarded his report and accompanying papers for this quarter. I am therefore unable to furnish the department with official particulars pertaining to his trip.

From incidental information, I learn that the natives in the neighborhood of Harmony, in Washington county, and near the Los Vegas, and upon the Santa Clara, are many of them very industrious and anxious to learn to till the soil; and every facility consistent with their habits, necessities, and a rigid economy, are being extended to them, so far as individual means and government appropriations will warrant, and it is certainly just, politic, and highly desirable that government should afford them means for encouraging these untutored and hitherto wild and idle people, in their desires and efforts for improvement, and not through parsimony or a grudging benevolence, scantily meted out, cause them to revert to their former loathsome habits, with an increased stubbornness in viciousness, though having made an abortive step towards commendable advancement.

The government policy, now briefly suggested, is equally applicable to nearly all, if not to all, the tribes within my jurisdiction, or, from what I can learn, notwithstanding their ignorant and degraded



condition, and the want, until within a few years, of the benefits and advantages to be derived from intercourse with an exemplary white population, their conduct has been far more commendable than that of many tribes who have received, and are still receiving liberal appropriations.

In this connexion, it may not be amiss for me to state that nearly two years have elapsed since Congress appropriated over forty thousand dollars for the express purpose of making treaties, &c., with the Indians in Utah, that their lands have been traversed by government surveying parties now almost a year, and still not one dollar of that appropriation has yet been expended within this superintendency, and, for aught I know, is still fast in the coffers at Washington. Is this just? Has it any precedent in usage toward tribes in any other State or Territory? More especially when the relative conduct, facilities, and advantages of the various tribes are taken into account.\*

Dr. Hurt is still absent on his trip to Carson Valley and the neighboring regions, having gone by way of the Humboldt or Mary's river. I have received no communication from him since his departure, but am informed that he was twenty miles below the bridge over Mary's river on the 5th of June; that the Indians met with were friendly; that he had made them presents, and that himself and party were well, and making good progress. His absence on official duty will, I presume, satisfactorily account for the non-transmission of his report, since in travelling and camping far from mail routes entirely precludes making up and forwarding important documents.

Your letter of May 19, acknowledging the receipt of my accounts, &c., for 4th quarter of 1854, came to hand on the 28th instant.

The drought and insects of last summer cut off, in a great measure, the usual supply of weed seeds, and the crops of the Indians engaged in farming, and the severity of the past winter precluded the customary pursuit of game, which is extremely scarce at best. These circumstances will account for the absolute necessity of furnishing an unusual amount of provisions to the starving red men, who otherwise must have perished through lack of food, and even then many would have died had not the whites voluntarily contributed much larger aggregate amounts of provisions, which has been invariable the case in all our settlements since they were made. It is obvious that aid to the Utah Indians should be more liberal, for it is not presumable that the government expects her citizens to continually sustain them by donations.

Trusting that my report and accompanying papers will be found satisfactory, and in due form, and that my constant and strenuous efforts to properly and economically carry out that pacific policy

---

\* Governor Young is mistaken in this, as the records of the Indian Office show that drafts to the amount of \$27,074.80, drawn by himself and Agents Hurt and Armstrong, have been paid out of this appropriation for Indian purposes in Utah.

you so ably advocate, will be aided by your influence to procure that amount and speedy application of appropriations so justly due.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
BRIGHAM YOUNG,

*Governor and ex-officio Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

HON. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.*

---

No. 98.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENT,

*Great Salt Lake City, U. T., September —, 1856.*

SIR: Pursuant to instructions received from your office early last spring, I left this place on the 17th day of May last on a western tour, for the purpose of lending my influence for the protection of the lives and property of emigrant citizens along the western road, between these settlements and Carson valley. A minute detail of the trip would, I think, be interesting, but would render an ordinary communication too prolix. Passing beyond the settlements, we saw but few straggling Indians till we reached Thousand Spring valley, on the 31st day of May, where we met a small band of about sixty men, women, and children, who had heard that we were coming, and had been watching the road for several days. They appeared harmless, but very destitute and degraded. Their chief, however, whose name is Setoke, was well dressed in skill, and quite intelligent. On the following morning Mr. A. P. Haws came to our camp, having left the bridge on the Humboldt the evening before and travelled all night. He reported the suspected massacre of Carlos Murray and family, who had started early in May from the Humboldt, on their return to Salt Lake. The chief appeared ignorant of the affair, but said he thought it was right, for he had understood that Murray was a very bad man, and had killed an Indian the year before at the place where we were then camped. Mr. Haws also reported a large band of Indians in the cañon at the head of Thousand Spring valley, whom he suspected to be the perpetrators of the massacre. On approaching the cañon at about noon, we discovered a party of some thirty or forty riding at full speed towards us, but halted on reaching the open plain, and awaited our approach. They were dressed and painted in the most fantastic style. Though friendly, their movements excited suspicion, and when we drove up and camped near their lodges, they were in a state of great confusion. Some of their squaws commenced crying, and the young men were seen driving their horses across the mountains towards the west in great haste. I sent my interpreter to invite them to camp, but it was with difficulty that he persuaded them to come. I asked them what their squaws had been crying about, but they hesitated, and at length said that a papoose had died. I told my men to treat them socially, and to propose to trade with them, with the hope that they would offer something that

would give a clue to the death of the lost family, for we suspected them for the murder, but we got nothing but a gold pencil and a earring, which were recognized as the property of Mrs. Murray. But they did not remain long in camp after receiving some presents which I gave them; and, on returning to their lodges, we were greatly surprised that in less than fifteen minutes not an Indian could be seen. The whole band consisted of about one hundred and fifty, and in this short space of time had effected their escape from our sight. They were composed of Utahs, Cun-i-um-hahs, Snakes, Banacks, and Diggers, who had evidently collected here for the purpose of plunder. We reached the bridge on the Humboldt on the 4th day of June, where we met a large band of the Diggers, who live near Haw's station, and who were parties to the treaty of peace, which I made last summer. They were well disposed, and promised to try to get back the cattle and horses that belonged to Murray, and turn them over to his brother-in-law. From this point we found the road thronged with Indians every day, who would flock to our camp by hundreds at night, until we passed Stony point, on the 12th of June. They presented a sad state of destitution, and said that many of their children had perished during the winter. They are all parties to the treaty of last summer, and seem to be trying to live up to their treaty stipulations.

The Indians about Stony Point are called To-sow-witches, (white knives,) and derive their name from a beautiful flint found in the mountains of that region, and formerly used by them as a substitute for knives in dressing their food. We saw but few of them on our outward trip, except a party of about fifty whom we met on the evening of the 15th, and who said they lived north, and had come over to trade with the emigrants. They were well supplied with guns and horses, and were anxious to trade for ammunition.

At the meadows, and about the sink of the Humboldt, we met in all some two hundred, belonging to the Py-ute tribe, whom we found in the same degraded condition as the Diggers; but what is most strange, the most of them speak the English language sufficiently well to be understood. It is evident that the most of them have lived more or less in California, and have fled from thence; preferring indolence, with all its privations, to the habits of civilized life. We learned that there were about four hundred of this same tribe camped in the mountains north of the sink, whom the Indians desired to send for, but I declined waiting for them, as the grass was poor, and we were anxious to reach the Carson river. We arrived at Ragtown, on the Carson, on the morning of the 23d, having travelled all night, when we saw about eighty more Py-utes, who are of the same grade of those we met at the sink; and on the 25th, 26th, and 27th, we met other bands of this tribe, as we passed up the river, amounting in all to some hundred and fifty. The most of those Indians have evidently once lived in California, which accounts for their knowledge of the English language. Many of them have become domesticated, and are employed by the settlers of the valley as herdsmen and laborers on their farms. There is another small tribe called the Was-saws, who live mostly on the Sierra Nevada mountains, but claim the Car-



son as their land, and have made several attempts to collect rent off the settlers, but, being not very numerous, have found a mild course the better policy.

We reached the settlements in Carson on the 28th day of June, having been forty-three days out, and remained until the 30th of July, when we started on our return trip, travelling by the way of Warsaw and Trucky valleys, in which we met several small parties of the Py-utes. We reached the meadows at the sink of the Humboldt on the 6th of August, when we again met some two hundred or more of the Py-utes, busily engaged havesting the grass-seed, a species of grass somewhat resembling the millet in size and taste of its grain, and grows in great abundance upon the shores of the lakes after its waters recede in summer. This seed constitutes an important article of food with them, and large quantities of it are stored in deposits under ground for winter. We again saw but few Indians after leaving the meadows, until we passed Stony Point, but learned from emigrants, whom we met almost hourly, that they had become exceedingly treacherous, provoking open hostilities by attacking them both by day and night. We were also told that a large amount of money had been seen among them, consisting of five, ten, and twenty-dollar pieces of gold, and that the bodies of three white persons had been found and buried about fourteen miles below Gravelly Ford. But we camped within two or three miles of where this murder should have been committed, on the night of the 14th of August, where some hundred and fifty of the To-sow-witch band were also camped, and with all diligence and stratagem that I could use I could find no money with them, nor could get any clue to the murder of the emigrants. A large number of emigrant trains, with some two thousand head of cattle and horses, had camped for the night upon the same bottom. The Indians of this band appeared quiet, which rendered an incident that occurred at about 9 p. m., the more mysterious. An attack was made upon one of the emigrant camps, (Mr. Thompson's, of Missouri;) three shots were fired in quick succession, one of the balls killing a fine mare at the stern of the wagon, the other two passing through the cover of the wagon, without further damage. This feat was so daring and unexpected that Mr. Thompson could not believe it to be Indians, and as they had had a difficulty with some robbers on Raft river he supposed that they might still be in pursuit of them. But as I drove out of camp next morning I discovered the tracks of three Indian ponies, which I followed into the cañon, about two miles above Gravelly Ford, where I came suddenly upon a band of about fifty fierce warriors, who, on seeing me, sprung instantly for their guns and horses, and in a moment were ready for battle. I requested my interpreter to speak to them, when two of them who had seen me before dropped their guns, and came running to shake hands. We moved about half a mile below them, when in a short time they were all in our camp. They acknowledged that three of them had fired into the emigrant camp the night before, but said that the cook belonging to that company had struck one of them upon the head with a stick when he asked him for bread. I noticed that he was slightly bruised on the side of the face, which showed plainly that the

cook or some one else had been taking too much liberty with *these lords of the soil*. The most of them were from the north, and said they had visited the road to trade; but their eagerness for ammunition induced the emigrants to withhold it from them, and this appears to be the cause of the difficulty. I learned that Nin-ah-tu-cah, the old chief, was camped about twenty miles up the river, and told them that I desired to go to his camp that night, whereupon five of them offered their services to go with us, as they said it would be dark before we could reach his camp, which I accepted. We did not find the chief until noon the next day, when I told him the many complaints that were made against his people. He said that some of his men were tobuck, (mad,) but he had done all he could to keep their hearts good. He thought that the emigrants were to blame some, for I had told them the summer before that the Shoshonees and Americans were to be friendly, and treat each other as brothers; but now, when his people were starving for meat, the Americans would not sell them any powder. He said if we were friends, he did not understand why we could not trade. He and some of his men followed us on foot about twelve miles to our camp, at night, to talk, as they said; but, perhaps, to get something to eat. I was informed that a band, under a chief named Sho-cup-ut-see had undertaken to farm at Haws' ranch this season, and was told by the Indians upon the road that they had made *shaunts* (plenty) of wheat, potatoes, and squashes. Mr. Peter Haws informed me that they had planted about fifteen acres, and had done it principally with some hoes, which I sent them last spring, he having furnished them their seed.

We continued to hear of depredations being committed in Thousand Spring and Raft river valleys, and about the junction of the roads; but after leaving the Humboldt we encountered the same difficulty in seeing the Indians of this region that we had the summer before. Except the chief, Setoke, who came to us in Thousand Spring valley, and told us the particulars of Murray's massacre, who he said was killed about two weeks prior to our passing on the outward trip by the same band of Indians whom we met in the cañon, we saw none till we reached the settlements; yet it is upon this part of the road, between the Humboldt and Bear rivers, that the Indians have been most troublesome this season. We scarcely met a train who had not had some of their property stolen, or been fired upon while on this section of the road. One man (Mr. Stratton, from Missouri,) lost seventy-two head of cattle and a mule, and had himself and one of his men wounded in an attempt to recover them. From an estimate which I made from the reports of different trains, no less than three hundred head of cattle, besides some sixty or seventy head of horses and mules, have been stolen or destroyed upon this section of the road this season. A part of the road here lies in Oregon Territory, and the country over which it passes is neutral ground between the Banacks, Snakes and Cum-i-um-has, and the most reckless and unprincipled men of each of these tribes haunt the road here during the season of emigration for the purposes of rapine upon the defenceless traveller. If government should not take steps to check their growing insolence, their success will encourage others to adopt their practices. and in a short time, perhaps in another season,



their merciless deeds may exceed anything known to the history of Indian barbarity.

There is no part of our extended country more exposed to savage ferocity than this great western thoroughfare, and there is perhaps no class of our people more deserving the fostering care of government than the emigrant citizen who, with a patriotic reliance on the strong arm of his country, seeks, through privations and dangers, to rear her standard and establish her institutions upon her most distant borders. Yet upon this road the lives and property of thousands of these citizens are annually exposed to the ferocity of a race of men whose cruelty is scarcely a stride removed from that of cannibalism.

But I desire to allude more particularly to the course which has been pursued towards the Indians in the immediate vicinity of the settlements in Utah. Having become fully satisfied of the impracticability of sustaining peaceful relations with these tribes, by a course of policy which, at every step of its progress, was calculated to fill their minds with expectations that could not be realized, and which, instead of bettering their condition, tended rather to lull them into supineness, and leave them in the end in a worse condition than they were when we found them, I was admonished of the necessity of adopting some more practical course for their civilization.

Prior to my report of December 31, 1855, it became evident that our relations with the Utahs were of the most delicate character; and but for the timely intervention of propositions which I made them for designating certain tracts of land as their future permanent homes, and to assist them in opening farms and putting in crops, there is scarcely a doubt that a general state of hostilities would have been commenced before this time, exposing the exterior settlements to the most savage havoc, and rendering the prosecution of the United States surveys in the Territory impossible without the aid of an armed force. But, without authority from government for making permanent arrangements of this kind, and without funds to meet expenditures thus incurred, the adoption of such a course was, to say the least of it, assuming high responsibilities. But the only apology I shall offer is, that the circumstances left me without an alternative.

• As early as the months of February and March, I proceeded to purchase stock and seed grain, with the view of carrying out my engagements with them in good faith; but owing to the severity of the winter, and the lateness of spring, nothing of importance was done prior to the 1st of April, except to divert their attention from the inducements which Tin-tic, the war chief, and his band were then offering, who had effected their escape into the desert with some hundred and fifty head of cattle, upon which they were then feasting their allies. The lands selected on the Spanish Fork, being covered with a dense growth of brush wood, were more expensive to clear and plough than I had anticipated; besides, the construction of a canal for bringing the waters of the river upon the land for irrigating purposes, was a greater undertaking than at first supposed. But a capacious canal has been completed, rendering a large tract of fertile land susceptible of irrigation and cultivation. Its completion, however, was so late in the season, that a large portion of the crop seeded this



spring failed to attain perfection. But the accompanying estimates of the crops will show an amount produced, amply sufficient to supply their immediate wants, and to encourage them in future efforts. The expenditures at Sanpete and Corn creek have not been so great, it costing but little at either to bring the water upon the lands, and at the latter place there had been some forty or fifty acres of land cleared last season.

But the most encouraging feature in this new policy is the happy influence it has exerted upon the conduct and condition of the Indians. The frowning aspect of discontent, portending mischief, has passed away, and a smile of joy now lights their dingy features, giving strong assurances of a permanent change in their life and habits. Fifty per cent. of the amount expended this season will produce in another year twice the amount of crop, and all things considered, it does appear that it would be the most consummate folly to pursue any other policy with these Indians.

But it is unreasonable to expect a complete and perfect reformation in these wild nomadic creatures in so short a period, even admitting that they are susceptible of civilization. The history of the Indian is one of strange mystery, and his mental and physical character not less so. The past to him moves swiftly on to oblivion, limiting his knowledge of things to the country in which he lives. The deeds of his sires are but dimly seen in the few traditions that descend to him, and, like objects imperfectly reflected through the twilight of evening, are soon lost in the sable curtains that follow. That he is a being susceptible of civilization, and, when civilized, capable of erecting, sustaining, and perpetuating the institutions of civilized man, is a desideratum upon the solution of which depends the future policy of government towards him. For it may yet be shown, that the continued presence of a superior race is necessary to direct and control his energies, in order that he may enjoy the benefits of an enlightened government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GARLAND HURT.

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,

*Governor and ex-officio Superintendent Indians Affairs, Utah.*

---

No. 99.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENCY,  
*City of Provo, U. T., June 30, 1856.*

SIR: Since my last report, and in compliance with your instructions, I have visited various bands of the Piede Indians, south of Fillmore city, located on Shirt's creek and Wood creek, in Iron county, and also those on Santa Clara, Rio Virgin, and Muddy rivers in Washington county, and, if I am correctly informed, this is the first time that the Indians in Washington county have been visited by an agent of the general government.

Those on Shirt's creek, (though few in number,) I found mostly en-

gaged in locating a small farm, under their chief, Ying-guith, assisted by some citizens of Cedar city. They were chiefly occupied in making fence, preparing the ground, and planting corn. They appeared much pleased with the idea of farming on their own account, and the prospect they had of raising grain and vegetables for their own subsistence, notwithstanding they were in great want of the necessary implements to prosecute their work, even on a small scale, the few they had being loaned, or furnished them by citizens of Cedar city; and, as I had been previously informed by good authority of their desire to engage in agricultural pursuits, I took with me a number of farming implements. I presented them with a few spades, hoes, and shovels, some clothing, a little tobacco, and other presents, with which they were pleased; and I soon discovered that those articles would be a great inducement for them to prosecute their work to completion, as well as an evidence of friendship on the part of the general government towards them.

On Wood creek I found many of the Indians engaged in the same manner, assisted by some citizens of Fort Harmony, which is also situated on this creek, but, like those on Shirt's creek, being destitute of the necessary implements to prosecute their work with much success; the few spades and other tools which they had belonged to the citizens of the fort. I also presented them with some spades, shovels, and hoes, and likewise some clothing and other articles; and should their crops escape the ravages of the grasshoppers, which have again visited some portions of the Territory and destroyed much grain and other produce, I doubt not, but at both places they will be able to raise considerable grain, which will add much to their comfort, and in some measure relieve the citizens of this country of a great burden with which they have heretofore been taxed—that of feeding those Indians. I learned from the citizens of the fort that the Indians in general, in this section of country, are very willing to be instructed in farming, and many of them are very industrious, and will perform as much labor on a farm as many of the whites. The Indians at those places have learned much from the citizens, who have set them a good example, teaching them that it is much better to be industrious and learn the arts of civilized life, than to indulge in their old habits of stealing, and depending on the chase for a living; and they certainly merit the esteem of all true philanthropists for the interest they have taken in ameliorating the condition of those Indians. At both places I noticed squaws engaged in washing, ironing, and other housework.

About thirty miles south of Wood creek, the road passes through a very pretty valley, containing about six hundred acres of very excellent farming land, which is watered by a stream known as Panther creek. There is also a number of very large springs of excellent water in this valley, which afford sufficient water for irrigation, as well as for other purposes. And at this point, I would recommend that a reserve of this entire valley be made for the use of the Indians.

On leaving this valley, for a distance of two hundred miles, there is nothing presented to the eye of the traveller but a barren, mountainous country, covered mostly with grease wood, wild sage, and mountain cedars, until he arrives on the Santa Clara river; and even here, the

farming land is not extensive. I was informed by a citizen of Fort Clara that about twenty miles southeast of the fort there is a small tract of country, not accessible by any wagon road, of about six hundred acres of excellent farming land, which would make a farm of sufficient size for the Indians in that section, and can be irrigated by the waters of the Santa Clara river, and is suitable for the production of wheat, corn, cotton, rice, and other produce—all of which has been raised to some considerable extent at the fort.

The situation of the Indians on this river was truly lamentable, being almost naked, while want, destitution and misery were plainly depicted in their countenances, produced in a great measure by famine, caused by the destruction of their crops by grasshoppers, during the past year. And their appeals to me for bread to satisfy the cravings of hunger were such that I could not withstand administering to their wants, which I did, as far as circumstances would admit, their only provision being snakes, lizards, and buds of the cottonwood tree. The head chief, Mucco-via, informed me that they had managed to save enough of their crop of last year for seed, and had applied it for that purpose. I visited several of their little farms, or patches, and noticed, in several instances, where their corn was two feet high, which had been planted in land prepared with no other implement than a rough stick taken from the cottonwood tree, and hewn with a knife something in the shape of a spade. One instance I will mention, which shows the industry and perseverance of this band: One of the chiefs, Que-o-gan, took me to his farm and showed me the main irrigating ditch which was to convey the water from the river on his land, which I found to be half a mile long, four feet wide, four feet deep, and had been dug principally through a gravel bed with wooden spades, similar to the one before mentioned, and the dirt thrown out with their hands—the last being performed by the squaws and children, while the men were employed in digging. He also showed me a dam, constructed of logs and brushwood, which he had made to turn a portion of the water from the river and convey it to his farm through this ditch; and I must say, that the labor would do credit to more experienced hands. I saw others of a similar kind, but these I have noticed more particularly to show that, with proper assistance from the general government, these Indians could, in a few years, be taught the arts of civilized life, and would depend upon their own labor for a support; and I am well persuaded that this course would be the most economical and best adapted to their wants. I presented the chief and headmen with a few spades, shovels, and hoes, together with some clothing and other articles, which they prized very highly, and the chief said that they would be of more advantage to his band than double the amount in powder, lead, and trinkets.

The Piede Indians are divided into numerous bands, though small in numbers, and mostly inhabit the extreme southern portion of the Territory, on the Santa Clara and Muddy rivers, and employ much of their time in farming their small patches of land in their rude manner of cultivating the soil. Their numbers have been much diminished of late years by the cruelty practised towards them by the Utahs, in



stealing their squaws and children and selling them as slaves to other tribes, as well as to the Mexican people.

I noticed but a very few Indians on the Rio Virgin river; in fact, the barren and unproductive nature of the soil, as well as the waters of the river, which are strongly impregnated with alkali, and totally unfit for the use of man or beast, forbid any settlement thereon.

At the foot of Rio Virgin mountain, distant thirty miles from the Muddy river, I was met by the chief of those Indians, accompanied by his band, who had heard by some Indians that I was camped at the foot of the mountain. I found them in about the same condition as those on the Santa Clara—naked and very destitute—although their prospect was better for immediate relief, as they brought some wheat into camp, which was nearly ripe, the growth of the present season. Like those on the Santa Clara, they depend in a great measure on their little farms or patches for subsistence, there being no game of consequence, and but few fish. I presented them some clothing, farming implements, garden seed, tobacco, &c. The chief, Tesing-gab-kah, remarked to me that he had heard of the great chief of the American people sending presents to the Utah Indians, and he often wondered why he and his band were overlooked, they having never before received any presents, nor having been visited by any of his chiefs until the present; although the white people had for years been passing through his land to and from California, and he had never received anything for the privilege. I assured him of the friendship of the general government towards all peaceable and friendly Indians, and that so long as they remain peaceable the government would have a care that their rights were not trampled on.

The friendly bands of Utahs mentioned in my report of the 31st of March last have remained true to their pledge made me at that time, and have kept aloof from Tintick's hostile band; and it is a subject of general remark throughout the southern settlements that, notwithstanding the great scarcity of provisions, fewer depredations have been committed by them during the past season than ever before in any one year since the organization of the Territory. This result I attribute to the peace policy which has been pursued towards them by the agents of the general government. But very few cases of petty thieving have been charged upon them, and those few only of minor importance. I do not feel at liberty to close this report without renewing my recommendations made in former ones, that suitable reserves be made for these southern Indians, and that competent farmers be employed to instruct them in agricultural pursuits and other arts of civilized life; for I am well assured, and close observation for the last twelve months warrants me in saying, that this is beyond doubt the most economical as well as the best policy that can be pursued towards them. I have also endeavored to impress upon the Utah Indians the great evil which must result to them if they continue stealing, or taking by force, the squaws or children of the Piedes—that the general government will be constrained to take notice of and punish all such offences committed upon the weaker tribes; and I believe those admonitions will have a good effect.

Of Tintick's band, but little is known. I learned from some of the

friendly Indians that he was camped on West mountain, and had fortified himself at that point; but has since left, and moved his camp to the Navajo country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG,

*Indian Agent.*

His Excellency BRIGHAM YOUNG,

*Governor, and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 100.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,

*San Francisco, Cal., September 4, 1856.*

SIR: In obedience to the requisition of the department, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report of the affairs of the California superintendency :

At the date of my assuming the duties of superintendent of Indian affairs for this State, the system of colonizing and subsisting Indians upon reservations selected for that purpose, and instructing them in the arts of agricultural labor, &c., had been commenced, and a reservation selected at the Tejon Pass, in the northern part of the State.

This reservation is in a prosperous condition. The number of Indians who reside here is 700. The quantity of land in cultivation this year is about seven hundred acres; five hundred of which are in wheat and barley, and the remainder in corn and vegetables; most of the latter being the exclusive property of the Indians, cultivated entirely by them, and in their own way. The Indians work cheerfully, and perform all the labor upon the farm, white men being only employed as overseers and mechanics. Owing to the extraordinary drought of the past season, in that portion of the State, the product of the farm is much less than it should have been; enough, however, has been produced for the consumption of the place.

There are on the reserve eight adobe buildings—the first of which is one hundred feet in length by twenty-four feet in breadth, two stories high; it is used as a granary and storehouse. The second is the residence of the agent, and is sixty feet in length by twenty feet in breadth. The remainder are residences of the Indian chiefs, and are about forty feet in length by twenty feet in breadth. All the labor of building these houses was performed by Indians, except the mechanical part of it. The mill is in complete order, and by it all the grain produced upon the place is manufactured into unbolted flour before it is issued to the Indians. The property used in conducting the farm is twenty-six houses, thirty-eight mules, seven oxen, eight wagons, and fourteen ploughs.

*Fresno and King's river farms.*—Owing to the difficulty of procuring a suitable location for a reservation in the central portion of the State, no permanent selection has yet been made; but, in order to provide for the Indians according to the intentions of the government,

land has been rented at Fresno and King's river, and the Indians collected and subsisted at these points in the same manner as upon permanent reservations. The crops consist of 700 acres of wheat and barley and 100 acres of corn. Owing to the drought the wheat and barley crop was an entire failure. The corn, having been irrigated, will be an ordinary crop. This failure of the crops will be a source of serious difficulty to the superintendency. There are about three thousand Indians in the vicinity of these farms, all of whom could have been provided with food had the crops been successful. The drought having been general in this region, grain can only be purchased at exorbitant rates, such as would not be justified except to prevent starvation. Every precaution, however, has been taken to avoid the consequences of this misfortune. The agents have been instructed to turn the attention of the Indians to their mode of living before the care of the government had been extended over them; and parties have been sent to the mountains, in various directions, to collect acorns, berries, seeds, and such other food as they were formerly accustomed to subsist upon; and, as if to demonstrate the fact that Providence never leaves any portion of the human family entirely unprovided with the means to sustain life, the phenomenon exists that the salmon, which for several years have failed to make their appearance in the San Joaquin river in any numbers worth mentioning, are this year abundant in that stream, and the prospect seems to be that the threatened famine will be in a great degree averted by this providential supply of fish from the ocean, though it is distant from the coast, by the meandering of the stream, some three hundred miles. A portion of the Indians from the farms have been removed to and encamped upon the river, and every facility furnished them for catching and curing fish, which, should the supply continue, will enable them to provide a sufficient quantity for a great portion of the winter. Another source, which is now looked upon as of great importance, is the Tule lake, lying about fifty miles northwest of the San Joaquin river, which abounds with fish of excellent quality, and is, during the winter season, the resort of an unlimited number of wild geese and ducks, from which the Indians have heretofore, when undisturbed by the whites, obtained a comfortable subsistence. Agents Lewis and Ridley are now examining the lake country for a suitable location, to which, if found, it is intended to remove some ten or fifteen hundred of the Indians for support during the winter. Although the prospect for these Indians seems to be gloomy, yet I have great confidence that, by industry, energy, and judicious management, we shall be enabled to provide for them in such a way as to prevent starvation, and preserve the peace of the country.

Passing from the Fresno, we have a much more cheering prospect at Nome Lacke reservation, at which place there are collected about two thousand Indians. Land in cultivation, one thousand acres; estimated product of wheat, fifteen thousand bushels; corn, pumpkins, melons, turnips, and other vegetables in great abundance. Nothing in the pursuits of industry could have been more satisfactory or interesting than the harvesting of the wheat crop; it was cut entirely with small German reaping-hooks, which were used by the In-



dians with extraordinary dexterity. About two hundred men, furnished with these sickles, cut the wheat and threw it into bunches, and were followed by a sufficient number of women and boys to bind it into sheaves and put it into stacks ready for threshing. In this way, and at their leisure, in about ten days, taking it as it ripened, the entire harvesting was completed, all the labor having been performed by the Indians, only three or four white men being engaged as overseers. It was estimated by the white men in charge of the work, that one hundred of these Indians could be selected who would cut and take care of as much grain as any fifty white men not regularly accustomed to this description of labor. Considering the fact that these Indians eighteen months ago were entirely wild and totally ignorant of everything connected with industrial habits, the labor they have performed, and the skill and dexterity with which they perform their work, is alone a sufficient answer to the question so often asked, "Can Indians be made to perform labor sufficient to provide for their support?" It is a fact, too, worthy of particular remark, that all this labor has been most cheerfully performed, no coercion or chastisement having been necessary. Attached to Nome Lacke a farm has recently been established at Nome Cult valley. This valley is located in the coast range of mountains, about forty miles east of Cape Mendocino, and there are in the vicinity about three thousand Indians. The farm is placed in charge of three of the employés from Nome Lacke. The Indians are now engaged, under the direction of the persons in charge of them, in collecting acorns, manzanito berries, and other wild food for their winter supply, of which there will be plenty for their subsistence until crops can be produced for their support. There are on the Nome Lacke reserve three adobe houses, one flouring mill, and fourteen frame houses. In addition to these improvements, there is in the course of erection an adobe building intended for a fortification. It is to be one hundred feet square, with a thick adobe wall ten feet high. In the centre will be erected a two-story substantial adobe building, which will be used as a guard-house and prison. The property used in conducting this farm are twenty-five horses, eight mules, seventy-seven oxen, twenty-one ploughs, and five wagons.

Klamath reservation is located on the river of that name, which discharges its waters into the Pacific ocean twenty miles south of Crescent city.

The Indians at this place number about two thousand. They are proud and somewhat insolent, and not inclined to labor, alleging that, as they have always heretofore lived upon the fish of the river, and the roots, berries, and seeds of their native hills, they can continue to do so if left unmolested by the whites, whose encroachments upon what they call *their* country they are disposed to resist. Their prejudices upon these points are fast giving way before the policy of the government, and no serious difficulty will be encountered in initiating the system of labor among them. The land on this river is peculiarly adapted to the growth of vegetables, and it is expected that potatoes and other vegetable food, which can be produced in any abundance, together with the salmon and other fish which abound plentifully in the Klamath river, shall constitute the principal food for these In-

dians. It is confidently expected in this way to avoid the purchase of beef, which forms so expensive an item at those places where there is no substitute for it. The establishment of the Klamath reserve has undoubtedly prevented the spread of the Indian wars of Oregon down into northern California. There are on this reserve five log houses, seven board houses, four slab houses, one smoke-house, one poultry house and thirty Indian huts. The property used in conducting the farming operations is two mules, thirteen oxen, and six ploughs.

Mendocino reservation is located fifty miles south of Cape Mendocino, on the Pacific coast. This reserve has been but recently established. The number of Indians at present collected there is about five hundred. They subsist almost entirely upon fish and muscles. They are furnished with boats, seines, and all the necessary tackle for fishing. A smoke-house has been erected, and the agent has a large number of Indians engaged in catching and curing fish for the winter supply of food. There are several rivers discharging into the ocean through this reserve, in which, at all seasons of the year, an abundant supply of fish can be taken. The coast at this point is somewhat shoaly, and the beach is covered with muscles, over which the tide ebbs and flows, and they are covered with an inexhaustible quantity of muscles, but little inferior in flavor and richness to oysters. These two articles will always, in case of a failure of crops upon the reserve, afford sustenance to the Indians without any other food. The land on this reserve, like that of the Klamath, will produce corn, wheat, oats, &c., but is peculiarly adapted to the production of vegetables. The quantity of land of this description amounts to several thousand acres, the products of which, with the fish and muscles of the rivers and coast in plentiful abundance, will afford support for a very large number of Indians, which I consider safe to estimate as not less than ten thousand. Indeed, I know of no location, either in California or elsewhere, so well adapted to the purposes of an Indian reservation as Mendocino. There are on this reserve eight houses. The property used to establish and carry on operations at this place is five horses, two mules, twenty-four oxen, one cart, and two ploughs.

In regard to the system of colonizing and subsisting Indians on reservations, I have only to say that it has so far succeeded entirely beyond my expectations, and is, in my judgment, the only system that can be of any real benefit to the Indians. It enables the government to withdraw them from the contaminating influences of an unrestrained intercourse with the whites, and gives an opportunity to provide for them just such, and no more, assistance than their wants from time to time may actually require.

Indians should be treated as wards, and the government should act as their guardian, judging for them at all times of their real wants, and providing for them accordingly. This has been the policy pursued in the California superintendency, and I have so far found no difficulty in its application.

With a view of obtaining information of the most reliable character in regard to the character, condition, mode of living, &c., of the Indians in California, I addressed, in June last, a circular to gentlemen

in different parts of the State, containing interrogatories touching these points, from whose answers I have taken the following extracts :

A. Delano, of Grass valley, Nevada county, July 30, 1856, says: "Their condition is not improved by intercourse with the whites. Owing to the occupancy of their lands by the whites for mining and agricultural purposes, their game is driven off, their acorn trees cut down gradually; their seeds and acorns, which is their staple food, are diminishing, and they pick up a scanty living by washing a little gold, and by the charity of the whites in voluntary contributions of bread, meat, &c. They are, in my opinion, diminishing in numbers from diseases consequent upon a mode of living new to them, and a few years will probably decimate them. The best provision which could be made for them, in my opinion, is to gather them upon reservations, and teach them to earn their own bread; but the difficulty of detaching them from their old camp-grounds, and their repugnance to labor, your experience has made you perfectly understand. My opinion is, that the best mode of taking care of them has already been adopted—by reservations. Those who will not go by persuasion, will scarcely remain there if taken by force; and they understand that on the reservations they will have plenty of good and wholesome food, while here they must suffer. I think nothing more can be done, only to keep the door open to such as may from time to time voluntarily wish to remove."

Cave J. Coutts, of San Diego county, July 7, 1856, says: "The inhabited portion of this county is infested with two tribes of Indians known as the *San Luisenians*, and *Dieguinos*, according to the mission to which they respectively belonged, and number about 2,500 each. The *San Luisenians* exist in the northern part of the county, and, from the coast east, include the principal chain of mountains. These Indians are probably more advanced than any pertaining to your superintendency, and require but little attention with *proper management*. They understand the cultivation of the soil, and are the main dependence of our *rancherios* for *vaqueros*. They live comfortably in their *rancheros* of tule (some few in adobes,) on what they gather from their wheat and barley fields, gardens, acorns and *cattle stealing*. Many of them can read and write. The *Dieguinos*, although reared in an adjoining mission, are far inferior to the *San Luisenians*. They lack nothing of that laziness and indolence proverbial to all Indian tribes, and live principally by *cattle stealing*, and on acorns. They are in the southern part of the county, and extend from the coast to the desert, where they naturally blend with the *Yumas*, with whom they are on very friendly terms."

G. W. Patrick, of Tuolumne county, July 24, 1856, says: "The number of Indians in the county I suppose to be five hundred, entirely, I believe, designated as *Wallas*. The character, condition, and mode of living of these people is the most degraded, destitute, and savage, possible to conceive human beings to exist in. They live in small communities or tribes, better known as *rancherias*, destitute of clothing, except the old worn-out refuse garments, bestowed on them by the whites. They have no houses nor huts, live in camps covered with brush, and in some instances covered with skins. They are poor



hunters, their weapons the bow and arrow, and are too indolent to procure food in that mode; hence they beg, and are frequently seen roving about our towns and villages, asking charity, picking up the old clothes, in the shape of shirts, hats, boots and shoes thrown away by the miners. They hang around slaughter pens and beg offal, and are often seen winding their way out of town with their baskets loaded with the refuse of the butchers' shops. Late in the spring they migrate, following the melting snow towards the summit of the Sierra Nevada, returning in the fall in time to escape the falling snow. During these excursions they measurably subsist upon acorns, pine nuts, upon the pine burr, soap root, grasshoppers, &c., &c. Their condition is the most miserable that it is possible to conceive; their mode of living, the most abject and destitute known to man. I do not see that anything can be done to better their condition in any way, except to locate a farm or reservation, place them upon it under the charge of competent, humane agents, teach them to cultivate the soil, and to raise a support from the same. They are docile, by no means warlike, and are so low in the scale of human beings, that all that is wanting to make them contented is to better their condition."

Dr. A. H. Hoerchner, of Calaveras county, June 22, 1856, says: "Their condition at the present time is rather bad; from 1849 to the spring of 1854, their mode of living and condition were, all in all, tolerably comfortable; they then had facilities for digging gold, and were doing remarkably well; were living on beef, bread, beans, rice, &c., along with their accustomed food of acorns, grasshoppers, &c., when to be had; but since that time they are in a rather poor condition, as their gold mining is almost gone, surface diggings being scarce. Their hunting grounds are destroyed, as game has been driven back to the mountains. Their fishing is almost gone, which was a great source of revenue formerly to them, as the beds of the rivers are now almost dry, and the fishery destroyed. Acorns, their only dependence, now are scarce, and I think, on the whole, they are looking a rather hard winter in the face. Their clothing is now scanty, compared with former years, as that little gold they are getting is not sufficient to get them a little flour and beef."

W. F. McDermott, of Calaveras county, August 6, 1856, says: "The number at present in this neighborhood (McDermott's bridge) partly attached, may be from forty to fifty, having decreased at least sixty per cent. during the last six years. *Causes:* cold in winter; improper use of ardent spirits, imprudently supplied by whites; *murders among themselves*, and also murders committed by whites with impunity when intoxicated, &c., &c. There are scattered parties of Indians in various locations within from twenty to thirtymiles of this place; whenever they congregate, which is occasionally they number about five hundred. Their mode of subsistence is *fishing and fowling*; some dig considerable gold. This pursuit is frequently discouraged by means of the whites surreptitiously obtaining their gold without an equivalent, except in spirits, which often exasperates the injured Indian, already sensitive of his wrongs, and he naturally retaliates, which too often terminates in bloodshed and murder"

S. M. Jamison, of El Dorado county, July 30, 1856, says: "Cha-

racter generally very good ; condition and mode of living not so bad as might be supposed ; hunting, fishing, gathering nuts and berries, and mining, being their general employment. I have frequently seen them buying flour, sugar, coffee, &c., and they appear to live on good strong food."

J. W. Gilbert, of El Dorado county, August 16, 1856, says : " Their character would, perhaps, compare favorably with Indians in general. They are very peaceable, and no hostile demonstrations are anticipated. Instances of robbery, theft, &c., are not numerous, although some have occurred, and the supposed offenders have generally been punished by the whites. They do not seem to be remarkable for duplicity, and it seems impossible to induce any of them to give information in regard to those who violate the law by selling intoxicating liquors. They are considerably addicted to the use of ardent spirits, and manage to procure it in considerable quantities, but not so much as formerly. Their condition, in point of clothing, food, &c., is very good, being easily and apparently satisfied with old cast-off articles of dress, and procuring food by begging, and purchase with small quantities of gold which they obtain in the different placers. In morals, their condition is in some respects deplorable. The almost general prostitution of their *women*, their avidity for gambling, and love for intoxicating drinks, is the bane of their condition.

" In their way of living they make use of quite a variety of food—in part of game, acorns, grasshoppers, clover roots, of some kind of berries, seeds of grass, bushes, &c. They dress differently, according to their inclination and means. It is not usual to hear of anything like a brawl among them. In winter they use huts, constructed of bark in the usual manner, to shelter them ; but live under trees in the summer."

R. F. Parker, Trinidad, Klamath county, August 10, 1856, says : " The squaws do all the work, such as getting wood, cooking, and making baskets, while the men are eating and sleeping."

William Benitz, Fort Ross, Mendocino county, July 20, 1856, says : " They have some confused ideas of an existence after death, and burn their dead instead of burying them. They also burn the clothing, beads, arms, provisions, &c., of the deceased, so that he may not be in want of anything ; they are also believers in witchcraft, believing that a man who has come in possession of this terrible gift can transform himself into a bear to do mischief to his enemies. The condition in which the Indians find themselves in parts where there is plenty of game, fish, and shell-fish, is not bad at all—apparently they are the happiest people on the globe ; they never get tired of a life that alternates in eating and sleeping only. The Indians here live together in rancherias, subsisting on acorns, wild oats, manzanitas, different roots, herbs, game, fish, shell-fish, sea grass, berries, &c. Those Indians that live in the vicinity of the ocean consider themselves the best off—the beach supplying them continually with shell-fish and sea grass. If I should give my opinion in regard to ameliorating the condition of the Indians, I would suggest to remove all the tribes that live on lands, the occupants of which are in favor of removal to the

reserves ; have overseers there that compel them to cultivate the ground, in order to raise sufficient produce to supply them."

H. G. Heald, of Russian river, Mendocino county, August 26, 1856, says: "They are generally indolent, and appear to care very little for property. They live in rancherias of from 20 to 50, or more, and subsist upon seeds, fish, and game, &c. The men work occasionally for the farmers, and receive about fifty cents per day. They are very poor, and are frequently going about the neighborhood almost naked. I think it would be well for the department to remove them to some reservation where they could be made to earn their living."

G. W. Applegate, of Lisbon, Placer county, July 23, 1856, says: "They are lazy and trifling, and have taken up all the vices and evils of the day; the male portion getting drunk whenever they can get the spirits, and very often the females are made drunk by the low and contemptible whites for infamous purposes—in fact, they are in as wretched a condition as you can imagine; their hunting grounds are all occupied by the farmers, whose hogs destroy their acorns and manzanita berries. They are too lazy to work, and in their present situation it is with them either beggary or starvation."

H. H. Brown, Mountain Springs, Placer county, July 27, 1856, says: "Our Indians, with few exceptions, are industrious, honest, and temperate; the females strictly virtuous in almost every instance."

Lewis Stark, of Quincy, Plumas county, August 1, 1856, says: "There are about 450 Indians in this locality, in American and Indian valleys; in character, friendly and peaceable; their condition rather destitute, having to depend, during many of the winter months, on the charity of the whites; mode of living, nomadic. In Honey Lake valley there are several thousand Indians, distant about forty miles from this place."

John Rains, of Temacula, San Diego county, July 24, 1856, says: "Of the San Luis Rey Indians, there are in all belonging to this between twenty-five and twenty-eight hundred; they live in nineteen different rancherias, having a captain and alcalde in each, and one headman over all. They are Christians; raised to work; all cultivate more or less; all are good horsemen, and make good servants; very fond of liquor, easily managed when sober, but great fools when drinking. This year their crops have failed, owing to the want of water. There are some of them in a starving condition, and are obliged to steal to maintain themselves and families. The country of the San Luis Rey Indians, is joined by the country of the Cowela and Diegena Indians. They are about six thousand, all told."

A. W. Vonschmidt, deputy United States surveyor, relative to the Mono Indians, living on the east side of the Sierra Nevada, in Mariposa and Tulare counties, August 10, 1856, says: "They are a fine-looking race, straight, and of good height, and appear to be active. They live in families, scattered throughout the entire valley, and get their living in various ways, such as it is. Game is very scarce; some few antelope are to be found in the valley, but the bow and arrow is not the proper instrument for game of that description, even if it were plenty. Hares are also found in some portions of the



valley, which form their principal article of food in the meat line; but their principal article of food consists of clover and grass seeds, also pine nuts, which, I am told, fail sometimes.

"They also can get fish, of a small size, in Owen's river, (the lakes Owens and Mono are both salt, and have no fish.) But with all this, they are in a poor condition. The families being divided off, and each having his own hunting ground, causes some to go without food for days. One chief told me that sometimes he had nothing to eat for six days at a time. I estimated the number to be about one thousand in the entire valley; they are in a state of nudity, with the exception of a small cloth about their loins, and, so far as I could see, are in want of every article of clothing."

G. E. Jewett, of Columbia, Tuolumne county, August 6, 1856, says: "This tribe (the Mewahs) number probably about three thousand this side of San Joaquin river. Character, very friendly, and generally honest, respecting the property of the whites, more especially where they receive good treatment; in general they have a great regard for the truth. The men dislike work. The females are industrious; large numbers are given to intoxication. Condition and mode of living: They live generally in villages, composed of a collection of huts of a miserable description. They subsisted, formerly, on game, fish, and fowl, together with acorns, roots, and seeds of various kinds, the spontaneous productions of the soil; recently they add to these, flour, beef, and various other articles known to civilized nations. They complain of the injustice of the whites in destroying their means of subsistence, (the natural productions of the soil,) and not furnishing them others. They live in small bands of from fifty to two hundred members. Each band has its chief, who appears to be independent of all other chiefs, although they meet in council on matters of importance to the nation. The position of chief is hereditary. Polygamy is practised."

Robert McAdam, of Dry creek, Yuba county, July 22, 1856, says: "Their character for peace is good; I have never known them to molest any white person. Their mode of living is on acorns, fish, grasshoppers, begging, and by prostitution to a very great extent. I know of no other means by which they obtain their subsistence. This year there will be no acorns, fish, or grasshoppers in this section; and upon what they are to subsist for the coming year, unless removed by government, is a matter of doubt."

J. J. Bowlby, of Camptonville, Yuba county, July 30, 1856, says: "They are in a very destitute condition. Their living is on acorns, and such other things as they can pick up, together with begging; however, some few of them work. In the winter they suffer very much for want of blankets and provisions; besides, they are becoming very sickly."

In conducting the affairs of this superintendency, I have rejected entirely the idea of making treaties with the Indians, or recognizing, in any way, the rights which they claim to the soil.

The Indians in every portion of the State have already been made acquainted with the policy proposed by the government in regard to them, and are everywhere highly pleased with it, except in locations

where malicious or interested white persons have, by false representations, prejudiced them against it. A few persons of this class in the various localities have been the cause of most of the Indian difficulties which have occurred in this State. The Indians are generally peaceable and well disposed towards their white neighbors; and in almost all cases where they have been guilty of aggression, it has been to avenge some outrage committed upon them by the class of persons in question.

In closing this report, however, it is proper to remark, and I do it with great pleasure, that the mass of the white settlers of this State have uniformly treated the Indians with the greatest possible kindness; giving them protection and advice, and frequently contributing of their scanty means to relieve their pressing wants, and save them from actual starvation. This was not an unusual circumstance, but has been of daily occurrence from 1849 to the present day; and there are even now hundreds, and I doubt not thousands, of Indians, scattered remnants of tribes, whose existence depends materially upon the good advice and charity of our citizens. The general course of conduct of the people of California towards the Indians has been such as to merit the approbation of all good men, as well as the thanks of the Indian department.

The outrages upon the Indians, which have been, I regret to say, of frequent occurrence, have emanated from a few lawless and desperate men, for whose conduct the masses should in no way be held responsible. No philanthropist or friend of the Indian can or ought to deserve a better state of feeling towards this unfortunate and apparently doomed race, than forms the sentiment of the people of California, embracing every class of our citizens, as well in the mining as in the agricultural districts, from one extremity of the State to the other.

The number of Indians now collected and residing upon reservations is—

At Klamath.....	2,500
At Nome Lacke.....	2,000
At Mendocino.....	500
At Fresno .....	900
At Tejon .....	700
At Nome Cult valley, (attached to Nome Lacke) .....	3,000
At King's river, (attached to Fresno).....	400
making in all ten thousand.	

The number of Indians not connected with the reserves cannot be correctly estimated.

The following statement is made up from the most reliable information I have been able to obtain:

On and attached to the reservation as above .....	10,000
In San Diego and San Bernardino counties.....	8,000
In Los Angeles, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Monterey, Santa Clara, and Santa Cruz counties.....	2,000
In Tulare and Mariposa counties.....	2,500
In Tuolumne, Calaveras, San Joaquin, Alameda, and Contra Costa counties.....	4,100

In Sacramento, Eldorado, and Placer counties.....	3,500
In Sutter, Yuba, Nevada, and Sierra counties .....	3,500
In Butte, Shasta, and Siskiyou counties.....	5,500
In Klamath, Humboldt and Trinity counties.....	6,500
In Mendocino, Colusi, Yolo, Napa, Sonoma, and Marin counties .....	15,000
Making the total number of Indians within this superintendency sixty-one thousand six hundred.	

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. HENLEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington city, D. C.*

---

No. 101.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENT,  
*Sebastian Military Reserve, July—, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit the annual report of this agency, accompanied by the usual statistical tables, &c., as per appendices.

The number of Indians at present connected with this agency, and deriving their sustenance therefrom, will be seen by reference to Appendix "A." The numbers, in some instances, may not be entirely accurate, as they are by approximation, actual enumeration being impracticable.

They exhibit entire contentment with their condition and treatment, and a ready compliance with any regulation or requirement, and a laudable desire for improvement in agriculture and the various sources of comfort.

Their expressed and ardent desire for the enlightenment of the rising generation, and for their acquisition of a knowledge of written language, induces me to suggest to you the propriety and necessity of procuring the services of competent missionaries or teachers for their instruction and enlightenment, and to solicit most earnestly your hearty co-operation in securing them this boon.

The almost constant accessions to the numbers already dependent upon this agency for support, requires untiring diligence to supply their necessities, in which, thus far, we have been successful; and feel confident, with the approving smiles of Providence, to be enabled, the coming season, to assist double, or even triple, the present number.

From the drought of the past season, the crops have not been as plentiful as under more favorable circumstances we should have had reason to expect. The grains have suffered most from this cause. Although the quantity is somewhat deficient, the quality is most excellent. See Appendix "C."

The amount of disease existing among the Indians, and their suffer-



ings—the result of ordinary casualties—have prompted me to secure the services of a competent physician, which I have accordingly done.

I deem it my duty to call your attention to a certain treaty made by Commissioner Barbour with the different tribes of Tejon Indians, securing to them the right and title to certain land, in consideration of their relinquishing claim to certain other land before claimed by them.

I do this with no desire to discuss the competency of the treator to act in the matter, but with the desire that the attention of the department may be called to this subject at the earliest possible period, and the rights of the parties respected. The great injustice and disrespect of rights practised by the Mexican government toward the aborigines, has produced a lack of confidence in the integrity of the whites, and seriously impedes necessary intercourse. I sincerely trust that this confidence may be restored by a prompt and thorough compliance with treaty stipulations on the part of the government.

During the past season about two hundred and twenty adults and ninety minors have been instructed and employed in agriculture with flattering success. Their great aversion to mechanical pursuits has heretofore foiled all efforts at their employment in that department.

The number of persons employed on the reserve, their duties, time employed, and their compensation, will be indicated by “muster-roll” of this agency.

On assuming the duties of this agency, I have found the “bolting apparatus” to the flouring-mill entirely demolished. The great necessity of a new one will be quite apparent.

The pressing necessity for a saw-mill prompts me to speak of it here. There has been for a long time a saw and the necessary irons for the same, save the carriage gearing, which is yet lacking.

The water-wheel supplies a sufficiency of power to propel the machinery of a saw-mill, in addition to the grist-mill.

I would most respectfully recommend the purchase from claimants of the land included in this reserve. You will see, from the reading of the treaty, that the Indians have a right to expect it. This step would give a permanency to the institution, and warrant certain necessary permanent improvements, which would greatly diminish the current expenses of the reserve.

Should the same liberal policy which has heretofore been pursued toward this reserve be continued, by proper management it will soon become an almost self-sustaining institution; which course I most heartily recommend.

The plat or map required by the regulations to accompany this report it is found impossible to prepare, from lack of the requisite platting instruments, as none have as yet been purchased for this reserve. I shall endeavor to avoid a delinquency in this respect for the future.

I would recommend that four hundred head of cows be purchased, as well as fifty head of brood mares, for this reserve; and at the end of two years there would be no necessity for purchase of stock, as the increase would abundantly supply all the wants, if a proper course of management be pursued.

Should this course be pursued, there would, at the end of two years, be no necessity of appropriations further than to purchase some clothing, pay agent, physician, and clerk, and one or two mechanics.

I am informed by persons conversant with the matter, that there is soil here well adapted to the cultivation of sugar-cane and cotton. Should experiment prove this to be the case, we may hope, at no distant period, to produce those two very important articles.

J. R. VINEYARD,  
*Indian Agent.*

THOMAS J. HENLEY, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.*

## APPENDIX A.

*Numeration of Indians on Tejon Reserve, California, July, 1856.*

Names of the chiefs of the several rancherias.	MALES.				FEMALES.			
	Number employed in the chase and herding stock.	Number engaged in agriculture.	Number of minors.	Number of adults.	Number engaged in domestic affairs.	Number who assisted in agriculture.	Number of minors.	Number of adults.
1. Phillippi .....	6	26	12	22	5	14	7	12
2. Vicenta .....	4	20	9	17	5	17	7	15
3. Mattaria .....	3	27	14	33	12	25	11	27
4. Pacifico .....	10	26	18	41	14	11	25	28
5. Pedro .....	8	14	15	31	8	12	14	21
6. Checo .....	4	10	16	21	10	12	8	17
7. Zapataso .....	6	30	18	29	12	19	12	24
8. Hosa .....	2	18	7	16	7	6	9	12
9. Stanislon .....	1	19	9	17	8	10	6	13
10. Antonio .....	4	20	15	28	15	16	14	22
Total .....	48	210	133	256	96	142	113	191

Whole number of males..... 389

Whole number of females..... 304

Grand total..... 693

## APPENDIX C.

*Amount of grains, &c., raised on Tejon Reserve, A. D. 1856, ending June 30.*

	Wheat.	Barley.	Potatoes.	Corn.	Vineyard.	Peas.	Beans.	Melons.	Onions.	Pea nuts.	Tomatoes.	Cabbage.	Fruit trees.	General garden.
Acres.....	475	200	6	156	1	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	600	3

## No. 102.

KLAMATH RESERVATION, *July 15, 1856.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions of June 16th, I report on the number, character, condition, and mode of living, &c., of the Indians in this vicinity.

When this reservation was first located, there were living upon it about 2,000 Indians—men, women, and children. Since that time there have been 500 Indians gathered in, which make the number now living within the bounds of this reserve about 2,500. So far as I am able to judge, from the short time I have been here, they are peaceably disposed, and willing to obey the agent over them.

That portion of them who have always had their homes here subsist themselves upon fish, game, acorns, roots, &c. The 500 recently removed on to the reserve, were brought from the country adjacent to the Oregon line, and were more or less involved in the war which has existed between the whites and Indians in southern Oregon for some months past. They came here destitute, and have to be subsisted almost entirely at government expense. It will be necessary to furnish them food, more or less, for some time to come.

On this river, above the reserve, within this country, there are about 1,500 Indians. They subsist upon fish, game, and the natural products of the earth; some few of them work for the white settlers.

On the Trinity river, which is a tributary of this, some ten miles above the reserve, there are from 1,000 to 1,200 Indians. Their mode of living is much the same as that of those living on the Klamath. South of this, within a distance of 60 miles, living on the coast and the various small streams, are some small tribes or scattering villages, probably not more than 500 or 600 in all. They are not so well off as those of the interior, from the fact that they are few in number, and the character of the country not so favorable for their support.

The Indians about Humboldt bay, I am credibly informed, are in a poor condition; they appear to be altogether a different race from those in the vicinity of the Klamath; their country is mostly occupied by white settlers, and they are constantly subject to ill treatment;



they have expressed their willingness to be removed, but having ever feared, these Indians prefer some other point. I would suggest that Mendocino reserve will be more appropriate for them.

Of the Indians of Scott river, in Siskiyou county, I am unable to report at present, but will do so at an early day.

The Indians outside the reservation should be gathered in gradually, as preparations can be made to receive them. To do this, a military force of at least two full companies should be here to assist the agent and to prevent all idea of resistance.

The Indians insist, and very properly so, in my opinion, that they should be paid for lands before they are called upon to leave their old homes. A small appropriation by Congress for this purpose will do much toward the easy management of the Indians and amelioration of their condition. Why our government should not extinguish the Indian title to land in this State, as well as in all other portions of the United States and Territories, I am unable to find any good reason, so far as doing justice to the Indians is concerned.

The Indians of whom I have spoken are all at peace with the whites at present, and will probably remain so until some outrage is committed upon them by evil disposed whites, which it is impossible to prevent so long as they remain outside of the reservation.

I have the honor to remain, yours respectfully,

JAS. A. PATTERSON,  
*Indian Agent.*

Hon. T. J. HENLEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco, Cal.*

P. S. I intend to remove to the reservation, in the course of fifteen or twenty days, about forty Indians from Smith's river—the remnant of the Talawa tribe that Mr. Whipple moved last spring.

J. A. P.

---

No. 103.

NOME LACKE RESERVATION,  
*July 31, 1856.*

SIR: In accordance with your instructions of the 18th June, requiring me to make a yearly report, in addition to my quarterly reports, of the character, condition, &c., of the Indians under my charge, I respectfully submit the following:

I arrived at and took charge of this reserve on the 16th January, 1856; a large crop of grain was put in during the winter, consisting of about eight hundred acres of wheat, forty acres of barley, and a large lot of vegetables; which, I am happy to say, have all yielded an abundant harvest. The Indians are quiet, contented, and happy; they work cheerfully and well in all branches of labor, particularly agricultural; they are quick to acquire a knowledge of it; many are excellent hands with the cradles, sickles, &c., and have, with the aid of a few white persons as overseers and directors, harvested all the

wheat (about 16,000 bushels) and other crops, and have cut and put up about two hundred and fifty tons of hay of the best quality.

The reserve will now be able to produce sufficient breadstuffs for about five thousand Indians. The number is now increasing daily, as they are beginning to understand the liberal policy of the government toward them.

There are now on this reserve about two thousand Indians of four different tribes; the Nome-Lackes, Nome-Cults, Nir-Mucks, and Uye-Lackes; of these, the first named is the most numerous. None of them have any head or principal chief, except the Nome-Cults; they have one who appears to exercise a very great influence over them. The several tribes are located in different parts of the reserve to prevent any disturbances among them, arising out of the enmity which has always existed among various tribes in this State.

There is no disease of any importance among those who have remained any considerable time on the reserve; but most of the newcomers are diseased, miserable, and wretched, and would, without assistance from government, perish from the continued effects of disease and famine. Within the past ten days, about ninety Uye-Lackes have been brought in; almost every one of them is afflicted; but in a few months, with proper care and medical aid, will be mostly cured. Until recently, there was a fifth tribe here, (the Nevadas,) but they have been removed to the Nome-Cult valley, west of this reserve, and are now located there, under the supervision of Mr. S. P. Storms, who was formerly their overseer here. As that valley is some distance from here, difficult of access, and but recently established, it is impossible for me, at this time, to say anything of its prospects of utility, success, &c., I shall therefore reserve it for a future report.

I intend this fall to put up a building one hundred feet square, capable of being used for dwellings, offices, and store-houses, and arranged so as to be a fortification in case of any difficulty arising among the Indians. This is deemed necessary from the fact, that there are now on the reserve four different tribes, and as the intentions of government becomes better known outside, others will come or be brought in; and it is only considered a prudent caution to be at all times prepared for any outbreak among them, arising from their natural enmity, to which I have already alluded as existing among them. For those now here, this course would not be deemed absolutely necessary, as no difficulties of any kind have taken place among them since I have been in charge of the reservation. The Indians are now engaged in making the adobes for the building.

Of the Indians residing in this neighborhood, a large number are on the ranches or farms of private individuals, who are using them as working hands, and who seem to have adopted the principle that they (the Indians) belong to them as much as an African slave does to his master, and that they have the right to control them entirely. Many of these Indians have left their places and come to the reservation, and have been followed and demanded by the persons claiming them as private property. This system of slavery is, in my opinion, far more objectionable than that which exists in any other country, as the Indians claim to be the rightful owners of the soil. I cannot, there-

fore, too strongly recommend that some course be adopted by which it may be promptly broken up, and the Indians removed to the reservation.

I did at one time question whether the reservation system could be successfully carried out, but I am now convinced that no other policy would answer as well in this country. The success and flourishing condition of this reserve have proved that the Indians, in a short time, will be able to abundantly grow the necessary provisions for their support, and give them a home where they can live in peace and contentment, and where they will be removed from those vices and evils that are always entailed upon them when brought in contact with the whites, for they first learn all their vices, and pay but little attention to their good qualities.

E. A. STEVENSON,  
*Agent for the Indians in California.*

Hon. THOMAS J. HENLEY,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs.*

---

No. 104.

FRESNO INDIAN FARM, *July 22, 1856.*

SIR: The number of Indians which live on, visit, and recognize this place as their home and headquarters, and which I understand to be termed the Fresno Indians, consist of the remnant of nine distinct tribes, estimated at twelve hundred and five, all told. Their comparative numbers and locations are as follows, to wit:

Pitcatches.—Live on San Joaquin, mostly at Millerton, and number over one hundred.....	100
Sallenches.—Former residence San Joaquin, now united with Choocchanceis.....	80
Monos.—Live on head waters of San Joaquin, frequent fine and coarse gold gulches.....	250
Choocchancies.—Live on Fresno, and visit coarse and fine gold gulches.....	275
Chowchillas.—Live on Fresno; have long been the ruling tribe; speak the Chowchilla, (travelling language;) visit Chowchilla waters.....	125
Pohoneeches.—Live on Fresno, and visit its headwaters.....	100
Nootchoos.—Live on headwaters of Chowchilla; among them now reside the remnant of the Sosemity tribe, the former occupants of the Sosemity valley.....	75
Potoancies.—Mostly reside on Merced; always work here during harvesting, and attend all feasts; number over one hundred .....	100
Wallalshimmez.—Tuolumne Indians, visit this place on all feast days, have worked more or less, and number over one hundred .....	100

---

Making a sum total of twelve hundred and five Indians 1,205



men, women, and children, all of whom can be quietly settled on any selected place made known to them as their future homes, within the bounds of their former range and homes, to which they are partial, without any other expense than a few presents when they arrive at their place of destination.

There are other Indians known to live higher up in the mountains, which have no friendly relations or associations with the whites, and but little with the Indians here enumerated, and it is a prevalent opinion among the more civilized Indians, and the few whites that pretend to know, that they are numerous ; but from all the information I have been able to get on the subject, I am inclined to a different opinion.

All these Indians herein enumerated appear not only friendly and well disposed towards the whites, but appear to have become much attached to them. Nearly all the males who have been industrious have found employment among the miners and farmers, until recently ; the chances for mining are not encouraging, on account of the diggings in their vicinity being nearly all taken up by whites and Chinamen, and when labor is required, the service of Chinamen is sought in preference to that of Indians. Many of those Indians, during their intercourse with the whites, have proven themselves fully susceptible of such improvements in agriculture, and other pursuits of industry, as would soon enable them to provide a living for themselves, while there are others much disposed to indulge in idleness, drunkenness, and gambling ; and though they obtain but little liquor, they continue to visit the mining villages and whisky shops, and indulge in all the vices not withheld from them, taking great pains to allure their young relations and associates into their evil ways.

The women by nature appear well disposed, industrious, and submissive, and in my opinion, could they have the same chance, would prove more than the equals of their masters, morally and intellectually ; but being looked on by the men in no other light than tools and servants, and treated as such, they have no chance for profitable employment of a praiseworthy character ; consequently, from necessity and an inclination to gratify their craving appetite for food, and their fancy for dress and trinkets, in the absence of all words of moral advice, at the same time sought for by white men, and encouraged by those who ought to be their friends and protectors, they have been led astray at an early age, and soon thereafter become the sport and traffic of worthless Indian men. In one or two brief years they become diseased, and at the age of twenty wear the features of thirty-five to forty ; outcasts among their own people ; and, as a general thing, before they arrive at the age of thirty, die a shameful and miserable death.

There are but few marriages now, compared with former days, to be attributed mostly to the jealousy of the Indian men from the early association of their women with white men ; and though the men are, or once were, the absolute masters of the women, many of them at this time, who have been led astray, have found shelter among the whites, and are consequently independent of the men ; and many of them in the vicinity of the mining village indulge in drunkenness to a considerable extent. Taking the women as a people in the mining

vicinities, I consider their condition worse than before they saw the face of a white man; and at the same time I am well satisfied, from practical proofs here, that a large majority of these young squaws would prefer constant labor for a living, in preference to the means so many of them resort to.

*The chances for employment.*

I am quite sure that the white population in this section of country, except in harvest time, will not, if it were sought for, give employment to more than one-fifth of the Indian male population, whilst the women have comparatively no chance for employment, the white women not being disposed to engage their services, which are but little required elsewhere.

*Their condition and mode of living.*

The condition of the Indian population in this section of country, at this time, when considered *en masse*, is by no means enviable; the Indian farmers having almost entirely failed to receive anything in the shape of food, whilst their supplies in the plains and foot hills, provided by Providence for generations back, have been consumed by the stock of white men. One of the resorts of those people for food, during the summer and fall seasons of the year, has been the burning of the plains to catch grasshoppers, and of the thickets to kill rabbits and other small game, which they have always been taught as right by their forefathers; but which, if persisted in now, and they caught at it, would seem to be certain death. Only a few days since, a fire was seen to start up in the plains, near King's river, to which some of the nearest neighbors hastened, and finding three Indians near by, commenced to chastise them; soon leaving one apparently dead on the ground, they pursued the other two, who immediately fled. The justification of this unexpected and rash treatment towards these Indians for the exercise of a privilege which they have been allowed from their infancy, it is rather hard to explain to them; whilst it it was considered by the whites as done in self-defence, and necessary for the protection of their property.

The acorns, the most important and most available bread stuff, in the low hills and vicinity of the plains, where it is most plentiful and easiest obtained, are consumed by the hogs of the whites. True, as a general thing, there is plenty higher up in the mountains, but not so easily obtained and transported to desirable places for winter quarters; and there are, at this time, droves of hogs as high up in the mountains as there is an acorn to be found at accessible points.

A good hunter can kill an antelope occasionally in the plains, or a deer in the mountains; and it is found profitable to hunt at convenient times, but it will not do to rely on this as means of subsistence.

The three means of subsistence in this section of country during the fall and winter seasons, other than the kind of food used by the white people, and purchased from them at high rates, or furnished by the government, consist of the acorn, piñon, manzanite, and a few other seeds and berries of but little consequence; all of which, at this time, can only be obtained high up in the mountains, too much so for con-

venience, besides fish, which only serve those tribes that live on the rivers. There is an abundance of fish that can be caught in the San Joaquin and King's rivers at certain seasons of the year, and more or less all the time; but from actual experiment made, I find that the Indians not accustomed to living on those rivers, which are, at least, one half of the whole number of Fresno Indians, prefer taking their chances in the mountains for food to leaving their favorite homes in pursuit of fish. All Indians living on either of these rivers, by a little perseverance, can obtain a bountiful supply of fish.

Their spring and summer food, such as clover, wild lettuce, serrino, grass roots, and various other kinds of vegetables which they are fond of during spring and summer, have this season, and will hereafter, be consumed by cattle, horses, and hogs, before maturity.

Thus it is to be seen that at least half their former means of subsistence is hereafter to be cut off, with many inconveniences and difficulties thrown in the way of obtaining the balance.

There are but few Indians stopping on the farm at this time, the larger portion having permission to go into the mountains in small parties in pursuit of manzanites, and other berries, and are in no way molesting or intruding on the rights or interest of the whites; and, so far as I have been able to learn, for the short time they have been absent, there is no other than a confiding good feeling existing between the white and red men.

The number of Indians on King's river and its waters, including the Four Creek Indians, which are much scattered and confused, agreeably to the best information obtained, exceeds the number of the Fresno Indians; but, in my opinion, there cannot be more than two thousand concentrated there, including the Tulare Lake Indians.

These Indians, at this time, might be settled on King's river, or its waters, without any other expense than a few presents on the occasion of first concentrating on the ground. The Tulare Lake Indians, in my opinion, had better remain where they are for the time being, and, if found politic, later. With a little help they will support themselves, and improve in arts of agriculture and civilization. Situated as they are, and where they are, they can do no mischief; neither have they ever shown any disposition to do mischief, but, unfortunately for them, they are claimed by more than one white man, and, as I am informed, by false and designing pretences, which keep them all the time in confusion and suspense. They ought to be protected and helped a little by the government, and left in peace where they are for the present.

The remainder of the King's River Indians that could and ought to be concentrated in a reserve, would not likely exceed one thousand; and could the location be made on King's river above all the white settlements, a majority of all these Indians might be permitted to live pretty much in the mountains, depending on themselves, which would be a great saving of provision, and a gratification to them, until such time as the farm would afford a sufficiency of food. The reservation being below, and between the mountain Indians and whites, would protect the property of the whites from the petty thefts that it might be subjected to under other circumstances.

The character, condition, and mode of living of the King's river



Indians are very similar to that of the Fresno, and their natural resources are very nearly as much consumed and cut off by the settlement of the whites as those of the Fresno. They have not been so successful in obtaining a bountiful supply of food by resort to the mines and the purchase of cattle at an early day, consequently are easier satisfied and controlled.

Neither have they had the same chance to inculcate the vices and immorality of the mining villages and drinking shops, consequently not so much diseased, and continue to retain their former and more natural attachment for their own habits. The true policy of the government towards these Indians is clear to my mind. Fix them on homes that they would look on as their own, and feel some interest in, so that some kind of discipline may be enforced, and thereby insuring their labor and services more certain and available.

I am of opinion it would be good policy to locate the Fresno and King's river Indians on separate reservations, calculating from one to two thousand each, which would be in bounds, as it is quite certain there are more than one, and perhaps less than two, thousand in each section of country. In which event, if consistent, it is desirable that each division should be located in their own section of country, gratifying a fixed partiality that prevails among all Indians in favor of the homes of their ancestry, and obviating the trouble and expense pertaining to moving them, as well as securing the no less important consideration of conciliating the prejudice and jealousy that so universally exist among the California Indians against each other residing in different sections of the country.

So far as the Fresno Indians are concerned, settle the Chowchillas and Choocchanceys, and all the balance will gradually come in as their necessities or the policy of the department would seem to require. In the meantime it would only be actually necessary to subsist and keep on the reservations a sufficient number to do the work required, and exercise a controlling influence over the balance of the tribes belonging to the reservation.

I have no doubt but the same policy might be pursued in locating the King's river Indians, not rendering it absolutely necessary to keep and subsist at all times more than could be kept under a controlling influence, or number sufficient to perform all the labor required.

This policy is only recommended in anticipation of the Indian reservations not being surrounded or crippled by the settlements of whites. Free access for the Indians to the mountains would be a greater guarantee for peace and quietude than any other circumstance connected with the locating of an Indian reservation in this country.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. B. LEWIS,  
*Indian Agent.*

THOMAS J. HENLEY, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco.*

No. 105.

OFFICE OF THE MENDOCINO INDIAN RESERVATION,  
*July 25, 1856.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your consideration a report of the number and condition of the Indians in the vicinity of this reservation. In this report I shall divide them into two classes, viz: the Christian Indians, (as they call themselves,) and the wild Indians. The first of these will be the Kyanamara Indians, who inhabit the section of country between the cañon of Russian river and its mouth; they number about four hundred and seventy-three, all told, men, women, and children. Most of the able-bodied men of this tribe work for the farmers on Russian river, and about Bodega, and keep themselves very well clothed, and were it not for evil-disposed persons furnishing them liquors, and introducing amongst them various diseases, their condition would be as good as the most of Indians. But these evils are carried to such an extent, that I should recommend their removal to the reserve as soon as practicable; as most of the men know how to work, they can soon be made to support themselves.

We next come to the Wapo Indians. These are a remnant of a tribe that once inhabited the country about the Geisers. They number, all told, one hundred and eighty-eight; their condition is the same as the Kyanamaras.

The Bokiah and Boyo Indians are now on the reservation; they number two hundred and fifty, all told.

The Ukiah Indians number about seventeen hundred, all told; their condition is the same as the Kyanamaras and Wapos.

The Salan Pomas are a tribe of Indians inhabiting a valley called Potter's valley—the name of the man who first settled in their country. They are very well provided for as they are. He (Potter) has ploughed about forty acres of land for them, which they have planted in corn, watermelons, &c.; they live on Mr. Potter's rancho, and disturb no one at present. Their condition cannot be bettered much. Their number is about two hundred and fifty.

Of the wild Indians but little is as yet known; those that inhabit the section of country in the vicinity of Long valley are estimated at about seven thousand; but no accurate statement as to their numbers can yet be given. They are very quiet, living on grass-seed, roots, &c., and if left to themselves, will trouble no one. Those in the vicinity of Round valley I estimated, on my last visit to that place, at three thousand; their mode of living is about the same as those of Long valley, and as a station has been located in the valley they inhabit, there will be no difficulty with them.

It was a very fortunate thing to locate a preparatory farm at that point, as in a short time settlers would have gone there, and there would, as a matter of course, have been difficulties with the Indians.

Of the Indians in the vicinity of Cape Mendocino but little is known. They are very wild; their number is estimated at about three thousand. They live chiefly on grass-seeds and fish that they obtain along the coast. The country that they inhabit will probably not be

settled by white people for a number of years, if ever, and for that reason the department will have very little trouble with them, as they are disposed to be very quiet. Since I have had charge of this reserve, my duties at the station have kept me so confined that I have made but little acquaintance with the Indians and country in the vicinity of Cape Mendocino, consequently, I base my report on the information gained from persons that have travelled through that part of the country. I do not, however, think that it would be the policy of the department to interfere with them at the present time, as there are three thousand of the Christian Indians, (as they call themselves,) whom it is almost necessary to remove, and by removing them first, the wild Indians will come in of their own accord.

At the close of quarter ending June 30, 1856, there were on this reservation about three hundred and seventy-five Indians; of this number about one hundred are able-bodied men, the balance are old men, women, and children.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

H. L. FORD,  
*Sub-agent.*

THOMAS J. HENLEY, Esq.,  
*Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.*

---

No. 106.

CAMP ON CLEAR LAKE,  
120 miles N. E. of Yreka, August 30, 1856.

SIR: I have the honor to say that I got from Judge A. M. Rosborough a short time since a letter, directed from you to him, asking for information relating to the Indian tribes in this section of the United States. This letter he has done me the honor of handing to me, requesting that I should give the required information, which I take pleasure in doing, to the best of my knowledge and abilities.

I suppose that in the area of country beginning at the Pacific coast, on the northern coast of California, and running thence about due east three hundred miles to the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, to a point about where the emigrant trail from Yreka to the sinks of the Humboldt crosses said mountains, and thence along said mountains south about two hundred miles, and thence due west to the coast, and thence to the place of beginning, there are some five or six thousand Indians at least, amongst whom there are perhaps eight or ten different tribes, all of whom live on fish, flesh, and fowl, roots, and seeds of different grasses, together with a variety of nuts and berries. Their habits are predatory, and as far as petty thieving goes, they are in the habit of preying upon each other and upon the white settlers, who usually have stock, such as cattle and horses, which the Indians find so tempting to steal that they avail themselves of it, which brings on collisions, keeping the settlements in trouble, retarding their progress, and induces expeditions against the Indians exceedingly expensive either to the State or general government.



The only regular force in this whole area of country (now fast settling) is at Fort Jones, some twenty miles from Yreka, and it is totally inadequate to hold in check and overawe so many small tribes in so large an extent of country, especially where so many miners and settlers from all parts of the world are in juxtaposition with the Indians, and hence difficulties or aggressions on one side or the other are constantly occurring.

I am now at this point engaged in an expedition against the Indians, on the staff of Major General Casley. I am satisfied that peace, under the liberal auspices of the general government, is a better policy than that of war, and without this interference war must continue to be the result until the Indians are completely conquered.

An experience of more than twenty years amongst the different tribes of Indians on the southwestern frontiers of the United States and of California warrants me in respectfully suggesting it as good policy in the general government to place special agents in this country who have good sense in such matters, with *ample means and full powers* to act for the common weal and promote peaceful relations.

The whole, or most of them, (Indians,) can be gathered on reserves and taught the civil arts at infinitely *less expense* than to war with them. An agent with these powers for acting, and a force of seventy-five or one hundred men to aid him, ready to enforce obedience with the refractory, could soon establish these Indians on reserves, present them with gewgaws, promote industrial pursuits, and inculcate into their minds the fact that the *whites were really their friends*. Establish this belief *into* their minds and the greatest difficulty is surmounted.

There are always on the frontiers renegade, reckless, and irresponsible white men, who do more to promote quarrels with the Indians than all other causes combined, and, unfortunately, the Indians (savages, as they are,) are too apt to form their estimate of our race from these persons who commit upon them these injuries and outrages.

Let an Indian know that he is the recipient of benefits, that he is safe in his person and that of his squaw and papooses, that they have comfortable means of subsistence, and he is easily managed. As a savage foe he is quite a different being. If the people of the United States would give one-tenth part of that attention to their Indian affairs that is given to the question of African slavery it would be infinitely better for the Indians on the score of humanity, and for the whites on the score of expense; for I have scarcely yet seen an instance where peace (under proper management) could not have been better maintained with them than a state of war.

The Pacific coast Indians, the Lower Klamath, Salmon river, Upper Klamath or Lake Indians, the Scott's valley, Shasta, Modock, (or Tulare lake,) Pitt river, McCloud river, and Goose lake Indians compose the tribes in this section of country; and I respectfully urge that the general government cannot too soon act, in some such manner as it deems best, in relation to these tribes, both for their own welfare and that of the white settlers, who are prevented from settling some fine portions of country on account of the position of Indian affairs as they now exist here.

Since the settlement of this section of the country by the whites, (which began about the year 1851,) the Indians (then much more numerous than now) have considerably decreased in numbers, as far as relates to those immediately in juxtaposition with the whites. War with each other and with the whites, whiskey, and a variety of diseases unknown to them until the advent of the whites, have been the cause of this; and it is a fact well established that the Indians, when brought in contact with the whites, are prone to contract their vices instead of their virtues.

The uprooting of the soil for farms, the grazing of stock, and the working of the streams for gold, has a tendency to stop the supply of game, roots, and fish, which the Indians have heretofore relied on for subsistence. All this has a tendency to engender thieving propensities among the Indians, who are to some extent imbued with the belief that it is *just*, and who assert, with some show of reason, that the whites have taken from them their hunting grounds.

I regret that at present I cannot give a more detailed account of the *character, number, and mode of living* of the Indians, as much of the country has as yet been but little explored, especially on upper Pitt and McCloud rivers. If you deem proper to correspond with me on the subject, I shall take pleasure in availing myself of all useful information, and in furnishing you with it at the earliest date.

I am, very respectfully, sir, your most obedient servant,

JAS. P. GOODALL.

Col. THOS. J. HENLEY,

*Superintendent Indian Affairs, California.*

---

No. 107.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office Indian Affairs, May 26, 1855.*

SIR: In an article from your pen, published in the Washington Union during the session of the last Congress, I find a paragraph in these words: "Without the military arm, however, nothing could be successfully accomplished. The sword and the olive-branch cannot be separated. It is undeniable that since the disunion of the two, by transferring this branch of service from the Department of War, the management of our Indian affairs on the line of the frontiers has not gone on as well."

This paragraph has been considered as reflecting on the present "management of our Indian affairs;" and, in addition, may be regarded as expressing the opinion, that *because* of the transfer of the Indian Bureau from the War to the Interior Department, things "on the line of the frontiers have not gone on as well."

I beg leave to call your attention to the subject, to the end that it may have your consideration more maturely, believing that the exaggerated statements which were made in the winter in relation to the movements and intentions of the frontier Indians may, perhaps, have caused you to err in your judgment in relation to the facts, and the causes for whatever of irritation there actually was among the Indians.

Recurring to the series of comparatively peaceful years that have transpired since the separation referred to, as contrasted with the Seminole, Black Hawk, and other wars, during the period when the office was appended to the War Department, I am not prepared to admit that the separation was unwise, or to believe that the dissatisfaction among the Indians of the plains during the past fall and winter was from causes that could have been controlled by the Indian Office, if it had been a bureau of the War Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner.*

HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT, Esq.,  
*Washington, D. C.*

---

No. 108.

WASHINGTON, *May 28, 1855.*

SIR: I have received your communication of the 26th instant, referring to an article of mine published in the *Union*, during the late session of Congress, respecting the anticipated hostilities of the tribes of the Missouri. Misapprehensions of this kind are common. I had no reference, in the expression quoted, to the comparative efficiency of the management of Indian affairs between you and your predecessors, but only to the effects of our public policy. The remote and robber tribes are only to be held in check by fear. Agents may write letters from those isolated positions in such terms as they please, but without reliance on the military arm as the great suasive power, their influence is but feeble. It is not necessary here to disparage *agent* or officer, but it may in justice be said that the military have ever felt a species of repugnance in playing merely a secondary part. The aspirations of this arm are, from the very nature of the institution, for distinction and glory. It is the only part of the aristocratic system of Europe that we have adopted, and cannot do without.

While our frontiers were bounded by the line of the Mississippi, the civil power of the department could be exerted with but little difficulty. But when the circle of frontier moved rapidly west, when the old agencies were transferred to the predatory prairie tribes beyond the Missouri, to the foot of the interior mountain line of Texas, to the high plains and fastnesses of New Mexico, and, in fine, to the broad ranges of the Rocky mountains and the Pacific coasts, the management of the Indian tribes became vastly more difficult, and required more efficient aid from the military. It was at this precise period of expansion that the Indian Bureau was separated from the War Office, creating the impression in the minds of ambitious, young, inexperienced officers, that the duty of co-operation was not now as imperative as before. New difficulties on the frontiers have been the result of these impressions and this separation, and it is in allusion to these difficulties, and not to want of care, foresight or energy in the officers, that I expressed the opinion that things had not worked as well at the outposts as before. To convey my idea in a word—the military, prior to the separation, gave their aid reluctantly; but after it they gave none at



all. Jars and murmurings have prevailed between the civil and military authorities along the whole line of posts and agencies from Minnesota to New Mexico.

The want of harmony to which I had allusion is mainly, I do not know that it is *exclusively*, due to the organization of the military arm itself. Neither the Department-in-chief nor the Indian Bureau has any power to control the military stationed near an agency. Once both classes of office-bearers received their orders from the same head. It is no longer so, but the efficiency of this class of duties in the Indian service depends on exigencies, and a system of official comities and compliances, which may be interrupted partially or altogether, according to circumstances transpiring on the frontiers, where, in the end, a commanding officer is necessarily clothed with a plenary, discretionary power.

That you, as Commissioner of Indian Affairs, have withheld your influence to promote harmony and efficiency of co-operation between agents and officers, or neglected any efforts to preserve peace on the frontiers, agreeably to the strictest construction of the original act of 1802, I have yet to learn. That you entertain, and have evinced by your official acts, the deepest sense of duty to protect the rights of the Indian tribes throughout the whole public domain, I firmly believe. The organization of the bureau never was more efficient and systematic, or secured greater accountability, than at this period. Time was when the whole duties of Indian affairs were referred to a single clerk in the War Office. The increase of its duties, with the spread of population over the west, the course of legislation, the progress of treaty making, and the accumulation of their annuities, funds and expenditures, have, in the course of five and thirty years, rendered the bureau one of prime and still rapidly growing importance. The great accumulation of funds in the hands of thoughtless tribes requires the eyes of an Argus to watch them. Within the period of your commissionership, but not emanating, I believe, from it, the system of colonization, so far as respects exclusive governments for the expatriated tribes, has broken down; but the tribes who have been thus transferred to the west, from the days of Mr. Monroe, have continued to hold to the utmost farthing all their rights, properties, immunities, and means of instruction and improvement. In this adjustment of systems you have performed an important part, for which both the tribes and the government owe you thanks.

Every State and every Territory added to the Union add to the duties of the Indian Office. The enlarging circle of civilization, as the settlements advance, makes the bureau more important, and one requiring at each step a higher grade of administrative talents, and more official scrutiny in every branch of the service, from Washington to Olympia. I counsel you, therefore, if you find the best intentions and purposes of your mind misapprehended, and your acts brought into question, to regard these criticisms and vituperations as a compliment to your integrity.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY R. SCHOOLCRAFT.

Hon. GEORGE W. MANYPENNY,

*Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

---

---

STATEMENT

DESIGNATING

THE INDIAN TRIBES

WITH

WHOM TREATIES HAVE BEEN NEGOTIATED SINCE MARCH 4, 1853.

---

---

## No. 109.

*A statement designating the Indian tribes with whom treaties have been negotiated since March 4, 1853; the nature thereof, whether for peace and friendship, the extinguishment of original Indian title, or the re-acquisition of lands formerly granted to Indian tribes, and showing as nearly as can be ascertained the quantity of lands to which title has been extinguished or re-acquired, the quantity reserved by the tribe, and the consideration agreed to be paid in each case.*

Name of tribe.	Where located.	Date of treaty.	No. of acres to which Indian title has been extinguished or re-acq'd.	No. of acres reserved.	Consideration.	If ratified or not.	Remarks.
Apache, Kioways, and Comanches.	Kansas.....	July 27, 1853.	.....	.....	\$150,000 00	Ratified.....	No lands are acquired. It is for peace and friendship, and the right to locate roads, depots, &c. \$30,000 additional is to be paid if the President see proper. Additional consideration of three houses, to cost \$500 each, and \$15,000 when removed to some permanent home, their reserve being but temporary.
Rogue River Indians .....	Oregon .....	Sept. 10, 1853.	2,150,000	60,000	60,000 00	....do.....	Additional consideration of \$400 for houses and for ploughing 5 acres of land, and of \$225 for seed.
Cow Creek Umpquas .....	....do.....	Sept. 19, 1853.	452,000	60,000	12,000 00	....do.....	Additional consideration of a grist and saw mill, blacksmith shop, tools, smith, and farmer, for ten years.
Otoes and Missourias .....	Nebraska .....	Mar. 15, 1854.	1,840,000	160,000	405,000 00	....do.....	Same additional consideration as in the case of the Otoes and Missourias.
Omahas .....	....do.....	Mar. 16, 1854.	5,776,000	300,000	881,000 00	....do.....	They are to have the proceeds of the sale of 538,000 acres, after deducting the costs of sale; the \$10,000 are paid for the outlet of 1,000,000 acres.
Delawares .....	Kansas .....	May 6, 1854.	1,538,000	275,000	10,000 00	....do.....	\$20,000 additional to be paid for certain lost property.
Shawnees.....	....do.....	May 10, 1854.	1,400,000	200,000	822,000 00	....do.....	Additional consideration of mills, shops, millers, &c., estimated at \$15,000.
Menomonees .....	Wisconsin .....	May 12, 1854.	882,500	69,120	242,636 00	....do.....	They are to have the proceeds of the sale of their reservation after deducting costs of sale.
Ioways .....	Kansas .....	May 17, 1854	95,200	32,800	.....	....do.....	800 acres are for special purposes.
Sacs and Foxes of Missouri.....	....do.....	May 18, 1854.	95,360	32,800	48,000 00	....do.....	Of the reserve 800 acres are for special purposes.
Kickapoos .....	....do.....	....do.....	618,000	150,000	800,000 00	....do.....	An additional sum of \$20,000 is to be paid for removing themselves, and they are to have a fair compensation for the improvements ceded.
Plankshawa, Weas, Kaskaskias, and Peorias.	....do.....	May 30, 1854.	204,640	47,840	.....	....do.....	They are to have the proceeds of the sale of their reservation after deducting costs. Ten sections of the reserve are for the tribe in common, and one for missionary purposes.
Miamies.....	....do.....	June 5, 1854.	299,360	70,640	200,000 00	....do.....	640 acres of the reserve are for special purposes.



Creeks .....	Indian Territory .....	June 13, 1854.	.....	.....	.....do.....	No land is acquired. It annuls the third and fourth article of the treaty of November 23, 1838, and gives the \$350,000 there mentioned to the individuals to whom it originally belonged.
Senecas, and Senecas and Shawnees.	.....do.....	Aug. 3, 1854.	60,000	.....	Not ratified..	They are to have the proceeds of the sale of their cession, and reserve 160 acres for each of the Senecas of Sandusky, 80 for each of the Senecas and Shawnees of Lewiston, and 10,240 acres for the tribe in common.
Quapaws .....	.....do.....	Aug. 12, 1854.	96,000	.....	.....do.....	They are to have the proceeds of the sale of their cession, and reserve 80 acres for each soul, and 7,480 acres in common.
Chippewas of Lake Superior and Mississippi.	Minnesota, Michigan, and Wisconsin.	Sept. 30, 1854.	7,160,000	.....	Ratified.....	The government withdraws from sale for the use of these Indians the unsold lands in Michigan, in townships 51 north, range 33 west; 51 north, range 32 west; east half of township 50 north, range 33 west; west half of township 50 north, range 32 west; and township 51 north, range 31 west. They have in addition 172,260 acres, besides 80 acres for each adult of mixed blood.
Choctaws and Chickasaws .....	Indian Territory .....	Nov. 4, 1854.	.....	.....	.....do.....	No land acquired. Merely settling the boundary line between the two tribes.
Rogue River Indians .....	Oregon .....	Nov. 15, 1854.	2,150	.....	.....do.....	No land acquired. Merely obtaining their consent to locate other Indians upon Table Rock reserve.
Chastas and Umpquas .....	.....do.....	Nov. 18, 1854.	1,600,000	.....	.....do.....	Additional consideration of \$6,500 when removed. A farmer for fifteen years, shops and smiths for five years, hospital and physician for ten years, school-house, books, and teachers for fifteen years.
Umpquas and Calapoosias .....	.....do.....	Nov. 29, 1854.	2,880,000	480,800	.....do.....	Additional consideration of a farmer for ten years, blacksmith and shop for ten years, hospital and physician for fifteen years, and a school-house and teacher for 20 years.
Nisqually, Puyallup, Stellanacoom, Squakskin, Shomamish, Stehchop, Peckskin, Squiat and Sahhwhish Indians.	Washington Territory.	Dec. 26, 1854.	2,286,160	3,840	.....do.....	
Willamette Valley Indians .....	Oregon .....	Jan. 4, 1855.	7,500,000	.....	.....do.....	The extent of their reserve is yet to be designated. There is an additional consideration of a physician, farmers, teacher, and blacksmith for five years.
Dwamish and others .....	Washington Territory.	Jan. 22, 1855.	.....	.....	Not ratified..	There is an additional consideration of \$15,000 to be paid these two tribes for removing themselves, and blacksmiths, carpenters, and tools, estimated at \$108,000. There are no data to calculate the amount of the cessions or reserves.
Makah tribe .....	.....do.....	Jan. 31, 1855.	.....	.....	.....do.....	An additional consideration of \$6,000 to remove them, also a school, smith, and carpenter for twenty years. No data upon which to estimate cession or reserve.
Stiklams .....	.....do.....	Jan. 26, 1855.	.....	60,000 00	.....do.....	By this treaty no lands are acquired. The object is to accord to the Wyandotis the privilege of becoming citizens, and subdivide their lands to them in severalty.
Wyandotis .....	Kansas .....	Jan. 31, 1855.	.....	.....	Ratified.....	

## TABULAR STATEMENT

## STATEMENT—Continued.

Name of tribe.	Where located.	Date of treaty.	No. of acres to which Indian title has been extinguished or re-acq'd.	No. of acres reserved.	Codation.	If ratified or not.	Remarks.
Quinaielts and Quilehutes....	Washington Territory.	Jan. 25 and July 31, 1855.	.....	.....	\$25,000 00	Not ratified..	Smith, teacher, carpenter, and physician, with shops, for twenty years, estimated at \$100,000. No data upon which to calculate cession or reserve.
Winnebagoes.....	Minnesota.....	Feb. 27, 1855.	690,540	207,860	70,000 00	Ratified.....	To plough 575 acres, employ six laborers for five years, two smiths, iron, &c., for fifteen years; to build a saw and grist mill, and employ millers for ten years.
Chippewas of the Mississippi.....	.....do.....	Feb. 22, 1855.	14,000,000	440,000	1,273,199 80	.....do.....	An additional consideration of two school-houses, two teachers, a blacksmith and shop, a wagon maker and shop, a carpenter and shop, two millers, one farmer, and a superintendent of farming, for twenty years; for each chief a house and salary of \$500, for twenty years, and the ploughing and fencing of five acres for each.
Mimbres of Gila Apaches....	New Mexico.....	June 9, 1855.	2,600,000	1,600,000	72,000 00	Not ratified..	The additional consideration of two schools, three teachers, blacksmith, tinner and gunmaker, carpenter and wheelwright, with shops; three farmers, two millers, and a physician, estimated at \$300,000.
Walla-Wallas, Cayuses and Umatillas.	Oregon and Washington Territories.	June 9, 1855.	4,012,800	512,000	150,000 00	.....do.....	Besides schools, shops, workmen, and teachers for twenty years, the estimated cost of which is \$381,000.
Yakama, Palouse, Piquosse, Wenatshapan, Klikitat, Klamath, Kowasayee, and Seaput tribes.	Washington Territory.	June 9, 1855.	10,528,000	789,120	200,000 00	.....do.....	The government purchases their claim to all lands west of the one hundredth degree, and acquires the right to locate the Wichitas and other wild Indians upon the lands of the Choctaws.
Nez Percés.....	Oregon and Washington Territories.	June 11, 1855.	15,480,000	8,278,080	200,000 00	.....do.....	No data upon which to calculate the amount of land ceded.
Mescalero Apaches.....	New Mexico.....	June 14, 1855.	9,660,000	1,920,000	72,000 00	.....do.....	The government withdraws from sale 960,400 acres in Michigan, for the purpose of paying to each head of a family 80 acres, to each single person over 21 years, 40 acres, to each family of orphans, 50 acres, and to each single orphan 40 acres. The government is also released from all former treaty stipulations, except the right to fish at Falls of St. Mary.
Choctaws and Chickasaws....	Indian Territory.....	June 22, 1855.	.....	.....	800,000 00	Ratified.....	Surrender right of fishing at Falls of St. Mary. Reserve half an acre for an old chief, in fee simple.
Des Chutes, Upper and Lower.	Oregon.....	June 25, 1855.	8,110,000	614,400	435,000 00	Not ratified..	
Fiat Heads, Kootenays, and Upper Pends d'Oreilles.	Washington Territory.	July 16, 1855.	14,720,000	1,280,000	485,600 00	.....do.....	
Navajos.....	New Mexico.....	July 18, 1855.	.....	4,480,000	102,000 00	.....do.....	
Ottawas and Chippewas....	Michigan.....	July 31, 1855.	.....	.....	578,400 00	Ratified.....	
Chippewas of Sault Ste. Marie.	.....do.....	Aug. 2, 1855.	.....	.....	.....	.....do.....	

Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river.	.....do.....	Aug. 2, 1855.	.....	.....	220,000 00	.....do.....	Acquires all land claimed by them, and withdraws from sale 184,320 acres of the public lands, for the purpose of giving each single person 40 and each head of a family 80 acres
Shoshones .....	Utah .....	Aug. 7, 1855.	.....	.....	3,000 00	Not ratified..	The original has never been received, only a copy. Nothing is acquired; it is for peace and friendship, and the passage of citizens through their country.
Capote Utahs .....	New Mexico.....	Aug. 8, 1855.	.....	1,250,000	66,000 00	.....do.....	No data upon which to calculate quantity of cession.
Comanches, <i>et al.</i> .....	Texas .....	Aug. 30, 1855.	.....	.....	.....	.....do.....	Nothing is acquired or paid. They agree to set'te upon a reservation; the government to furnish them a blacksmith, farmer, tools, and agricultural implements.
Mohuaches .....	New Mexico.....	Sept. 11, 1855.	.....	640,000	66,000 00	.....do..	No data upon which to calculate quantity of cession.
Jicarilla Apaches .....	.....do.....	Sept. 12, 1855.	.....	160,000	36,000 00	.....do..	No data upon which to calculate quantity of cession.
Black-foot and Flat Heads...	Nebraska .....	Oct. 17, 1855.	.....	.....	350,000 00	Ratified .....	No lands acquired. Peace, friendship, and the right to establish roads.
Molallalas .....	Oregon .....	Dec. 21, 1855.	.....	.....	310,000 00	Not ratified..	No data upon which to calculate amount of cession or reserve.
Stockbridges and Munsees...	Wisconsin .....	Feb 5, 1856.	.....	1,681,920	60,150 00	Ratified .....	The United States are to give to heads of families and single persons 80 and 40 acres in the Menomonic country. The claims of \$36,500, provided by former treaties, are bought up.
Menomonies .....	.....do.....	Feb. 11, 1856.	.....	46,080	27,648 00	.....do.....	These lands are acquired to locate the Stockbridges and Munsees upon.
Creeks and Seminoles .....	Indian Territory .....	Aug. 7, 1856.	.....	.....	1,895,400 00	.....do.....	All lands claimed by them not in their occupancy are acquired; all claims bought up. And an additional consideration of \$270,000 is to be given when Seminole in Florida remove.
Estimate in Washington Territory and New Mexico, not carried out in above list.....	.....	.....	126,184,710	19,343,800	11,184,203 80	.....	
			48,000,000				
Total.....			174,184,710				

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, October 16, 1856.



## No. 110.

*Statement of the aggregates of appropriations made for the Indian Department by the 31st and 33d Congresses, and by the 34th Congress at its 1st session, with the amounts of estimates to those sessions; also exhibiting the aggregate amounts drawn from the treasury on account of the Indian service during the fiscal years ending June 30, 1851, 1852, 1853, 1854, 1855, and 1856. As affording facilities for elucidation, the statement throughout is subdivided into three parts: part 1st embraces the appropriations for fulfilling treaties with the various Indian tribes; part 2d, those for salaries and regular expenses of conducting the service; part 3d, for all general and incidental expenses, miscellaneous payments, claims, and other objects not embraced in parts 1st or 2d.*

	31st Congress.				Amounts appropriated and not estimated.	Amounts drawn.	
	Appropriated at 1st session.	Appropriated at 2d session.	Estimated to 1st session.	Estimated to 2d session.		During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1851.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1852.
For fulfilling treaties, &c., part 1st.....	\$868,833 04	\$1,001,201 74	\$856,833 04	\$1,001,201 74	\$12,000 00	\$1,025,740 34	\$676,488 91
For salaries, &c., part 2d.....	147,033 43	154,666 66	147,033 43	154,666 66	.....	117,433 16	161,282 55
General expenses and miscellaneous payments, part 3d.....	1,913,951 31	1,471,164 18	458,926 22	1,453,963 97	1,237,303 61	1,585,044 36	1,720,886 96
Total.....	2,929,817 78	2,627,032 58	1,462,792 69	2,609,832 37	1,249,303 61	2,728,217 86	2,558,658 42

No. 110—Continued.

	32d Congress.				Amounts appropriated and not estimated.	Amounts drawn.	
	Appropriated at 1st session.	Appropriated at 2d session.	Estimated to 1st session.	Estimated to 2d session.		During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1853.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1854.
For fulfilling treaties, &c., part 1st.....	\$1,472,605 58	\$905,171 23	\$1,472,605 58	\$905,171 23	.....	\$1,529,644 44	\$861,646 33
For salaries, &c., part 2d.....	172,968 68	195,550 00	172,968 68	195,550 00	.....	200,967 98	169,067 37
General expenses, miscellaneous payments, &c., part 3d.....	1,513,301 42	522,496 33	1,499,087 60	202,099 00	\$304,167 50	1,990,816 18	312,800 24
Total.....	3,158,875 68	1,623,217 56	3,144,661 86	1,302,820 23	304,167 50	3,721,428 60	1,343,513 94

	33d Congress.				Amounts appropriated and not estimated.	Amounts drawn.	
	Appropriated at 1st session.	Appropriated at 2d session.	Estimated to 1st session.	Estimated to 2d session.		During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1855.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1856.
For fulfilling treaties, &c., part 1st.....	\$1,505,762 76	\$1,804,332 52	\$1,505,762 76	\$1,804,332 52	.....	\$1,405,112 72	\$1,816,715 11
For salaries, &c., part 2d.....	189,500 00	211,041 79	189,500 00	206,041 79	\$5,000 00	178,724 46	157,579 56
General expenses and miscellaneous payments, part 3d.....	1,384,547 59	894,190 82	1,267,400 66	666,340 13	304,397 62	1,138,523 13	707,120 07
Total.....	3,079,810 35	2,909,565 13	2,962,663 42	2,676,714 44	309,397 62	2,722,360 31	2,681,414 74

## No. 110—Continued.

## RECAPITULATION.

	31st Congress.		32d Congress.		33d Congress.	
	Appropriations.	Estimates.	Appropriations.	Estimates.	Appropriations.	Estimates.
Aggregates of appropriations and estimates for each Congress, part 1st.....	\$1,870,034 78	\$1,858,034 78	\$2,377,776 81	\$2,377,776 81	\$3,310,095 28	\$3,310,095 28
Aggregates of appropriations and estimates for each Congress, part 2d.....	301,700 09	301,700 09	368,518 68	368,518 68	400,541 79	395,541 79
Aggregates of appropriations and estimates for each Congress, part 3d.....	3,385,115 49	1,912,890 19	2,035,797 75	1,701,186 60	2,278,738 41	1,933,740 79
Total.....	5,556,850 36	4,072,625 06	4,782,093 24	4,447,482 09	5,989,375 48	5,639,377 86



No. 110—Continued.

RECAPITULATION OF AMOUNTS DRAWN.

	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1851.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1852.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1853.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1854.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1855.	During fiscal year, ending June 30, 1856.
For fulfilling treaties, &c., part 1st .....	\$1,025,740 34	\$676,488 91	\$1,529,644 44	\$861,646 33	\$1,405,112 72	\$1,816,715 11
For salaries, &c., part 2d. ....	117,433 16	161,282 55	200,967 98	169,067 37	178,724 46	157,579 56
General expenses, miscellaneous payments, part 3d. ....	1,585,044 36	1,720,886 96	1,990,816 18	312,800 24	1,138,523 13	707,120 07
Total.....	2,728,217 86	2,558,658 42	3,721,428 60	1,343,513 94	2,722,360 31	2,681,414 74

NOTE.—The appropriations for the Indian service at the 1st session of the 34th Congress amount to \$2,831,613 78, which would be distributed on the basis of the above table, as follows:

For fulfilling treaties, &c., part 1st.....	\$1,874,860 92
For salaries, &c., part 2d. ....	107,500 00
For general expenses, &c., part 3d. ....	849,252 86
Total.....	<u>2,831,613 78</u>

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, October 16, 1856

## No. 111.

*Statement exhibiting the stocks held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior for Indian tribes, under sundry treaties and laws, (exclusive of the Chickasaw fund.)*

	Rate per cent.	Creek orphans, 2d article treaty 1832.		Rate per cent.	Menomones, treaty 1836.
United States loan, 1842	6	\$49,900 84	United States loan, 1842	6	\$26,114 88
State of Virginia.....	6	73,800 00	United States loan, 1847	6	21,321 10
State of Kentucky.....	5	1,000 00	State of Kentucky.....	5	77,000 00
State of Missouri.....	5½	28,000 00	State of Tennessee.....	5	19,000 00
Do.....	6	28,041 76	State of Missouri.....	6	9,967 60
State of Tennessee.....	5	20,000 00			
Total.....		200,742 60	Total.....		153,403 58

	Rate per cent.	Ottawas and Chippewas, 4th article treaty 1836.		Rate per cent.....	Chippewas of Swan creek, treaty 1836.
United States loan, 1842	6	\$4,588 97	State of Missouri.....	6	\$5,587 42
United States loan, 1847	6	2,274 47			
State of Virginia.....	6	3,000 00			
State of Tennessee.....	5	1,000 00			
State of Missouri.....	6	10,062 30			
Total.....		20,925 74	Total.....		5,587 42

	Rate per cent.	Ottawas of Roche de Beuf, treaty 1831.		Rate per cent.	Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork, treaty 1831.
State of Missouri.....	6	\$1,571 13	State of Missouri.....	6	\$8,473 22
Total.....		1,571 13	Total.....		8,473 22

## STATEMENT—Continued.

	Rate per cent.	Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatom's, mills & education, 3d article treaty 1833.		Rate per cent.	Senecas and Shaw- nees, acts June 14, 1836, and January 9, 1837.
United States loan, 1842	6	\$7,478 64	State of Missouri.....	6	\$3,466 10
United States loan, 1847	6	8,317 37	Do.....	5½	7,000 00
State of Missouri.....	6	150 00	State of Kentucky.....	5½	6,000 00
State of Maryland.....	6	130,850 43			
State of Indiana.....	5	68,000 00			
Total.....		214,796 44	Total.....		16,466 10

	Rate per cent.	Kansas schools, treaty 1825.		Rate per cent.	Choctaws, under convention with Chickasaws, Feb. 17, 1837.
United States loan, 1842	6	\$4,444 66	United States loan, 1842	6	\$1,734 71
United States loan, 1847	6	1,540 06	State of Virginia.....	6	450,000 00
State of Missouri.....	6	2,570 28	State of Missouri.....	6	2,000 00
Do.....	5½	18,000 00			
Total.....		26,555 00	Total.....		453,734 71

	Rate per cent.	Delawares, educa- tion, treaty 1829.		Rate per cent.	Osages, education, treaty 1825.
United States loan, 1842	6	\$7,806 28	United States loan, 1842	6	\$24,679 56
			State of Missouri.....	6	7,044 46
Total.....		7,806 28	Total.....		31,724 02



## STATEMENT—Continued.

	Rate per cent.	Stockbridges and Munsees, treaty 1840.		Rate per cent.	Choctaws, educa- tion, treaty 1830.
United States loan, 1842	6	\$5,204 16	United States loan, 1842	6	\$60,893 62
			United States loan, 1847	6	18,026 97
			State of Missouri.....	6	19,471 20
Total.....		5,204 16	Total.....		98,391 79

	Rate per cent.	Wyandotta, Senate amendment to trea- ty, April 1, 1850.		Rate per cent.	Cherokee schools, 1819.
State of Tennessee.....	5	\$105,000 00	State of Missouri.....	6	\$10,000 00
State of Missouri.....	6	1,594 53	State of Maryland.....	5	41,138 00
			United States loan, 1847	6	5,800 00
Total.....		106,594 53	Total.....		56,938 00

	Rate per cent.	Cherokee treaty of 1835, and supple- mental of 1836.		Rate per cent.	Senecas, acts June 14, 1836, and Jan- uary 9, 1837.
State of Virginia.....	6	\$270,000 00	State of Kentucky.....	5	\$5,000 00
State of Tennessee.....	5	250,000 00			
State of Kentucky.....	5	94,000 00			
State of Maryland.....	6	761 39			
Total.....		614,761 39	Total.....		5,000 00

## STATEMENT—Continued.

## RECAPITULATION.

Creek orphans.....	\$200,742 60
Menomonies.....	153,403 58
Ottawas and Chippewas.....	20,925 74
Chippewas of Swan creek.....	5,587 42
Ottawas of Roche de Bœuf.....	1,571 13
Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork.....	8,473 22
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies, mills and education...	214,796 44
Senecas and Shawnees.....	16,466 10
Kansas schools.....	26,555 00
Choctaws, under convention with Chickasaws.....	453,734 71
Delawares, education.....	7,806 28
Osages, education.....	31,724 02
Stockbridges and Munsees.....	5,204 16
Choctaws, education.....	98,391 79
Wyandotts.....	106,594 53
Cherokee schools, 1819.....	56,938 00
Cherokee treaty, 1835-'36.....	614,761 39
Senecas.....	5,000 00
Total.....	<u>2,028,676 11</u>

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, *October 16, 1856.*

## No. 112.

*Statement of the amounts invested and remitted for payment of Indian annuities, during the calendar year ending 31st December, 1856.*

	In money.	In goods.	In provisions.
To the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river.....	\$10,300 00	-----	-----
To the Ottawas and Chippewas.....	28,300 00	-----	-----
To the Pottawatomies, (Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies in Michigan,).....	1,587 50	-----	-----
To the Pottawatomies of Huron.....	400 00	-----	-----
To the Menomonies.....	20,000 00	-----	\$3,000 00
To the Six Nations of New York, viz:			
Stockbridges, Green Bay..... \$214			
Stockbridges, West..... 56			
Oneidas, Green Bay..... 882			
	1,152 00	-----	-----
To the Six Nations of New York Indians.....	-----	\$3,694 50	-----
To the Chippewas of Lake Superior, treaties 1837, 1842, and 1854.....	19,666 67	24,077 17	2,666 67
To the Chippewas of Mississippi, treaties of 1837, 1842, and 1855.....	27,333 33	9,853 75	1,500 00
To the Pillager and Lake Winnebigoishish band of Chippewa Indians.....	10,666 66	7,933 75	-----
To the Delawares.....	41,850 00	-----	-----
To the Pottawatomies.....	61,412 50	-----	-----
To the Sacs and Foxes of Mississippi.....	89,862 50	-----	-----
To the Ottawas, west.....	2,600 00	-----	-----
To the Miamies, west.....	36,674 49	-----	-----
To the Kaskaskias and Peorias, and Weas and Piankeshaws.....	9,000 00	-----	-----
To the Sacs and Foxes of Missouri.....	15,000 00	-----	-----
To the Omahas.....	37,700 00	-----	-----
To the Otoes and Missourias.....	15,750 00	-----	-----
To the Shawnee Indians.....	90,000 00	-----	-----
To the Wyandotts.....	126,666 67	-----	-----
To the Kickapoos.....	20,000 00	-----	-----
To the Kansas.....	8,000 00	-----	-----
To the Comanche, Kioways, and Apaches.....	-----	18,117 07	-----
To the Blackfeet Indians, in goods, provisions, &c.....	-----	25,905 50	-----
To the Winnebagoes.....	92,899 24	19,386 20	10,000 00
To the Sioux of Mississippi.....	90,078 59	21,671 11	13,000 00
To the Choctaws.....	3,600 00	-----	-----
To the Creeks.....	24,500 00	2,000 00	-----
To the Chickasaws.....	3,000 00	-----	-----
To the Osages.....	12,000 00	8,000 00	-----
To the Senecas.....	1,000 00	-----	-----
To the Senecas and Shawnees.....	1,000 00	-----	-----
To the Senecas of New York.....	11,902 50	-----	-----
To the Florida Indians, or Seminoles.....	3,000 00	2,000 00	-----
For tribes, parties to treaties at Fort Laramie.....	-----	48,253 78	-----
	907,902 65	190,892 83	30,166 67



## No. 113.

## CIRCULAR

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,  
*Office of Indian Affairs, October 2, 1856.*

To guard, as far as practicable, against frauds and impositions upon those Indians to whom military bounty land warrants have been granted by the United States, in the sale and disposal of the same, and to secure uniformity in the assignments of such warrants to the purchasers, the following regulations upon the subject, having been adopted by this department, are made public:

1st. In all cases where the Indian to whom the warrant was granted is living under tribal relations, or, if dead, his representatives are so living, any assignment by him or them must be made before the United States agent for such tribe, in pursuance of special instructions issued by this department to all such agents.

2d. In all cases where the Indian to whom the warrant was granted is of full age, and is living unconnected with any *tribal organization*, and not in the Indian country, an assignment by such person, to be valid, must set forth the actual consideration paid to him at the time, and must be made in the presence of three witnesses, one of whom must be the person taking the acknowledgment thereof, and acknowledged before a justice of the peace, or other officer authorized by the laws of the State or Territory to take the acknowledgment of deeds or other instruments in writing; and such officer must state, in his certificate, that the assignor was known to him to be the same person described in the assignment, or was made known to him to be such person by the oaths of two credible persons, whose names must be stated; and must state in his certificate the *actual consideration* that was paid to said Indian in his presence, and in what the same consisted. Such officer must further certify, that he made known to the said Indian the contents of the assignment, and its purport and meaning, by causing the same to be fully interpreted and explained to him; that he freely acknowledged the execution thereof, and was satisfied and content with the consideration paid therefor; and that he made such acknowledgment without the circumvention or undue persuasion of the purchaser, or of any other person whomsoever; and that said assignor is an individual capable of taking care of and properly managing his property.

Annexed to such acknowledgment must be a certificate of the clerk of some court of the proper county, authenticated with the seal of said court, that the magistrate, or other officer before whom such acknowledgment shall have been taken, was at the time duly commissioned and qualified, and authorized under the laws of the State or Territory to take the acknowledgment of deeds and other instruments, and that the signature to such an acknowledgment is genuine.

3d. In all cases of minor heirs and widows of persons living unconnected with any *tribal organization*, and out of the Indian country, assignments of warrants must be made by order of a court of record.

having jurisdiction of the subject. An authenticated copy of such order must accompany the assignment, and must specifically set forth the actual consideration paid for such warrant, and the nature of such consideration; that it was, in the opinion of the court, a full and fair consideration for said warrant; that the person appointed to execute such assignment and to receive such consideration is a fit and proper person for that purpose, and has given proper security for the execution of his trust.

Assignments of warrants not executed in conformity to these regulations, and those in which the consideration alleged to be paid to the Indian, or to his widow or heirs, shall appear not to be equal to their market value at the time and place where sold, or in respect to which any fraud or deceit shall appear to have been practised, will be rejected at this department.

GEO. W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner.*

---

*Instructions to Indian agents, and forms to be observed by them in assignments of bounty land warrants granted to Indians.*

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR.  
*Office of Indian Affairs, October 2, 1856.*

SIR: For the protection of the rights of Indians, for whom military bounty land warrants have been issued, against improvidence and fraud, the following regulations are prescribed for your government in all sales and assignments thereof by them within your agency.

Your certificate of the acknowledgment of any sale or assignment, when made by the person named in the warrant, should set forth, that the assignor came personally before you, and was known by you to be the identical person described in the warrant, or that he was made known to you as such by the affidavit of some credible and disinterested person who is known to you, and who has not acted as the agent or attorney of the party, (which affidavit should be returned to this office,) that after having the meaning and purport of the assignment interpreted and fully explained to him, he freely acknowledged the execution of the same, and was satisfied and content with the consideration paid him therefor; and that he made such acknowledgment without the circumvention or undue persuasion of the purchaser, or any other person.

The consideration should be paid or delivered in your presence, at the time of making the acknowledgment, and the fact so stated, and the amount thereof set forth in your certificate, and that the assignor was capable of managing and taking care of his own affairs; that the consideration paid was a full and fair price for the warrant assigned, and equal to its market value at the time and place of sale; and, generally, that the sale was in all respects just and proper.

When assignments are to be executed by guardians or administrators appointed by the chiefs, the council, or the local courts, as the case may be, in addition to the foregoing requisites, you must be sat-

ified of their power and authority to sell, and it must be so stated in your certificate.

In the case of an Indian, the holder of a warrant, dying in the Indian country, leaving heirs, you are authorized to consider a guardian or administrator, appointed for that purpose by the chiefs or headmen, the council, or the local courts, according to the established custom of the tribe, and being in other respects a suitable person, as having proper authority to sell and assign such warrant, and to receive the proceeds of such sale.

Your certificate in such cases should state that the assignor was duly authorized to act in that capacity by the chiefs in council, (or such other title as their executive may have,) according to the custom of the tribe.

In the last mentioned cases, *the evidence* of the authority produced to you, and with which you declare yourself satisfied, should be forwarded to this office for your own security, and to enable the government to guard against improper practices; and with your quarterly report, you should return the name and number of all warrants certified by you during the quarter.

In case of the death of an Indian holding a warrant, and having no heirs, you will refuse to certify entirely; and return the warrant with the name of the Indian and the number thereof, to this office, as no assignment in such case will be recognised as valid by the department.

Many impositions will, it is feared, be attempted to be practised upon the Indians in connexion with their bounty lands, and you cannot exercise too much care in protecting them against such practices.

In case any Indian should desire to locate his warrant for himself, you are instructed to aid him to do so at the local land office, if he desires such aid.

Herewith are transmitted forms for assignments and certificates, varied to meet the circumstances hereinbefore referred to; and to these, to secure uniformity, you are directed substantially to adhere.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. MANYPENNY,  
*Commissioner.*

To ————,

*Indian Agent.*

## FORMS OF ASSIGNMENT AND CERTIFICATE.

### *Assignment No. 1.*

Know all men by these presents, that I, ————, an Indian of the ———— tribe, and the identical person within named, and to whom the within warrant, No. ————, for ———— acres of land, was granted in consideration of the sum of ———— dollars, to me in hand paid, in specie, at the time of making this assignment, by ————, of ————, and



the receipt of which I do hereby acknowledge, have sold, and do hereby transfer and assign the said warrant to the said — —, his heirs and assigns forever; and do hereby authorize him and them to locate or otherwise dispose thereof, for his or their sole use and benefit.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, at —, on the — day of —, A. D. 185—.

— —, [SEAL.]

Attest:

— —, *Witness.*

— —, *Witness.*

— —, *Interpreter.*

*Certificate of assignment No. 1.*

— —, }  
— — *Agency.* }

On the — day of —, A. D. 185—, before the undersigned, United States Indian agent for the — tribe of Indians at —, personally came the above named — —, an Indian of the — tribe, and known to me to be the identical person named in the within warrant; and having first caused the said assignment to be interpreted and explained to him, and its purport and meaning fully made known by — —, whom I know to be a reliable and accurate interpreter, he, the said — —, signed the same in my presence, and in the presence of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and fully acknowledged such signing and execution thereof, and that he was satisfied with the consideration paid him for said warrant, and that he made such acknowledgment without the circumvention or undue persuasion of the above-named purchaser, or of any other person. And I further certify, that the said sum of — dollars, the consideration stated in the said assignment, was paid to the said — —, in specie, in my presence, at the time of making said acknowledgment; and that the same is, in my opinion, a full and fair price for the said warrant, and equal to its market value at the time and place of sale. I also certify, that the said — — is a person capable of managing and taking care of his property, and I believe the said sale and assignment are in all respects just and fair.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, the day and year first above written.

— —,  
*U. S. Indian Agent.*

*Assignment No. 2.*

Know all men by these presents, that I, — —, of —, having been duly constituted and appointed by the chiefs and headmen

of the ——— tribe of Indians, in council, (or by the ——— court, or council, as the case may be, of the ——— tribe of Indians,) to administer upon the estate and effects of ———, an Indian of said tribe, deceased, the identical person named in the within warrant, No. ———, and to whom the same was granted, (or, having been duly constituted and appointed by the chiefs and headmen, in council, or, “by the ——— court,” or “council,” as the case may be, of the ——— tribe of Indians, the guardian of the person and estate of ———, an Indian of said tribe, and the identical person named in the within warrant, No. ———, and to whom the same was granted,) with full power and authority to sell and dispose of said estate, in consideration of the sum of ——— dollars to me in hand paid, in specie, at the time of making this assignment, by ———, of ———, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, have sold, and, by virtue of the authority in me vested as aforesaid, do hereby transfer and assign the said within warrant, No. ———, for ——— acres of land, to the said ———, his heirs and assigns, forever; and do authorize him and them to locate or otherwise dispose of the same for his or their sole use and benefit.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this ——— day of ———, A.D. 185—.

———, [SEAL.]

Attest:

———, *Witness.*  
 ———, *Witness.*  
 ———, *Interpreter.*

—————

### *Certificate of Assignment No. 2.*

———, }  
 ——— *Agency.* }

On the ——— day of ———, A. D. 185—, before the undersigned, United States Indian agent for the ——— tribe of Indians, at ———, personally came the above named ———, by whom the foregoing assignment purports to have been made, and who is well known to me to be the same person who produced and filed with me satisfactory evidence in writing of his appointment by the chiefs and headmen of the said ——— tribe, in council, (or by the ——— court or “council,” as the case may be, of said tribe,) as administrator upon the estate and effects of the within named ———, an Indian of the said ——— tribe, deceased, to whom the within warrant, No. ———, for ——— acres of land, was granted, with full power and authority to sell and dispose of the same; and having first caused the said assignment to be interpreted and explained to him, and its purport and meaning fully made known by ———, whom I know to be a reliable and accurate interpreter, he, the said ———, as such administrator, signed the same in my presence, and in the presence of the subscribing witnesses thereto, and fully acknowledged such signing and execution thereof; and that he made such acknowledgment without the circumvention

or undue persuasion of the above named purchaser, or of any other person.

And I further certify that the said sum of ——— dollars, the consideration stated in the said assignment, was paid to the said administrator in specie, in my presence, at the time of making said acknowledgment, and that the same is, in my opinion, a full and fair price for the said warrant, and equal to its market value at the time and place of sale.

I also certify that the said ——— is a suitable and proper person to act as such administrator, and believe the said sale and assignment are, in all respects, just and fair.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, the day and year first above written.

\_\_\_\_\_  
*United States Indian Agent.*

NOTE.—1. In the case of an assignment by a guardian, the words “guardian of the within named ———, an Indian of the ——— tribe,” or “as guardian of the minor heirs of the within named ———, an Indian of the ——— tribe, deceased,” should be substituted in certificate No. 2, in place of the words “administrator upon the estate, &c.,” and the word “guardian” be substituted for “administrator” where it elsewhere occurs in the form.

2. Where the warrant is issued to minor heirs, the form will be “as guardian of the within named A B and C D, minor heirs of the within named ———, deceased, an Indian of the ——— tribe,” &c., giving their names in full.

3. When the guardian is a white man, the clause in regard to interpreting the assignment may be omitted.

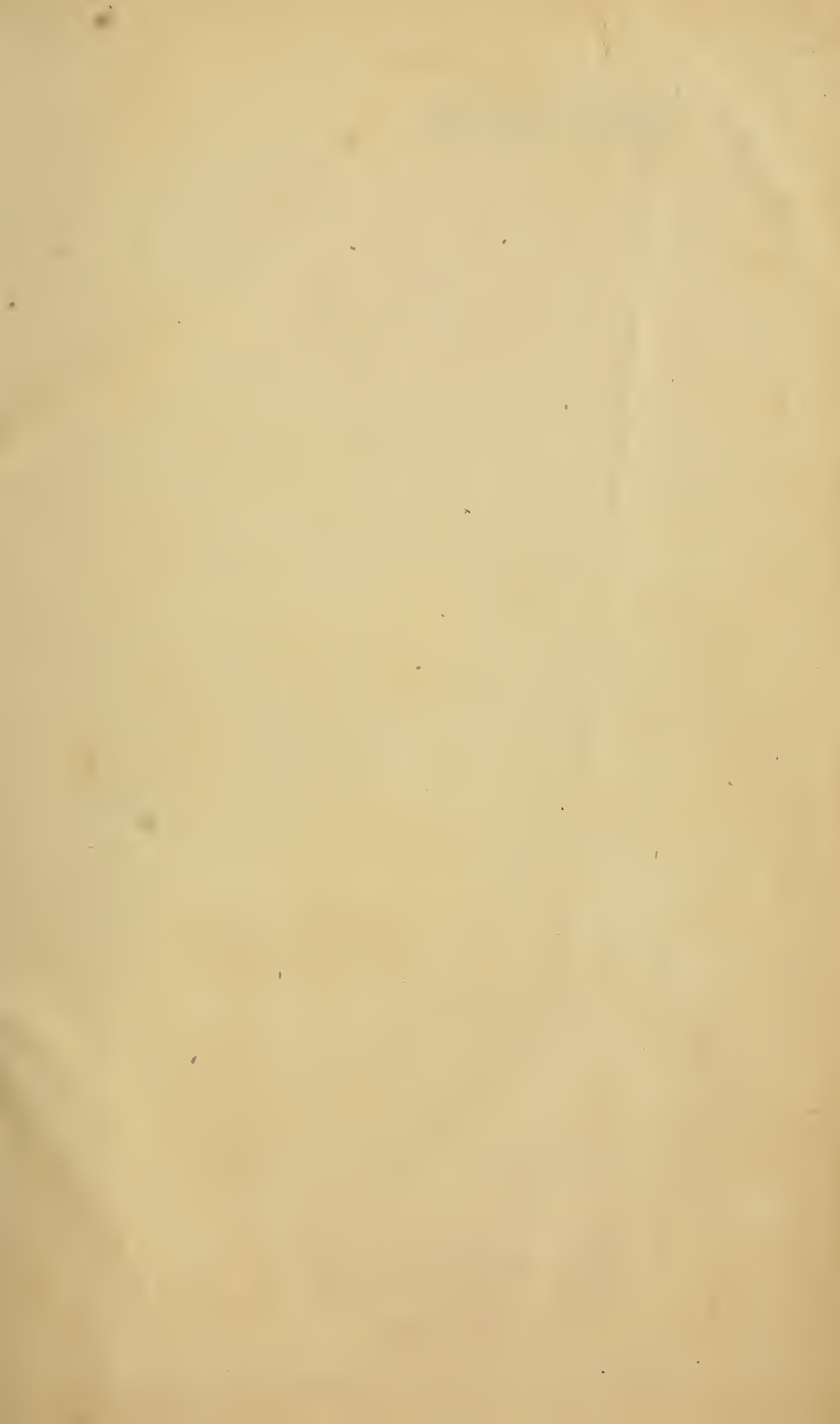
4. When the party assigning is unknown to the agent, the form will be “to me made known by the affidavit, in writing, of A B, a credible and disinterested person, who is known to me, and who has not acted as the agent or attorney of the party, to be the same person,” &c.

5. When the assignment or certificate is written upon a separate paper, and attached to the warrant, the words “annexed warrant No. —” should be substituted for “within warrant,” wherever they occur.













BOSTON UNIVERSITY



1 1719 03033 6087

**B. U. Libraries**

**Not to be  
taken from this room**

